

Pali Text Society.

---

# SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

## PART IV SALĀYATANA-VAGGA

EDITED BY

M LEON FEER

(OF PARIS)

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE AMEN CORNER, E C

1894.



## CONTENTS

---

	PAGE
<b>INTRODUCTION</b>	<b>VII</b>
<b>BOOK I SALĀYATANA SAMYUTTAM (XXXV)</b>	<b>1</b>
<i>Sec 1 Mūlapaññāsa</i>	1
CHAPTER I (Anicca vaggo)	1
,, II (Yamaka vaggo)	6
,, III (Sabba vaggo)	15
,, IV (Jātidhamma vaggo)	26
,, V (Anicca vaggo)	28
<i>Sec 2 Paññāsako dutyo</i>	30
CHAPTER I (Avijja vaggo)	30
,, II (Migajāla vaggo)	35
,, III (Gilana vaggo)	46
,, IV (Channa vaggo)	53
,, V (Sala vaggo)	70
<i>Sec 3 Paññāsam tathiyam</i>	80
CHAPTER I (Yogakkhemī vaggo)	80
,, II (Lokakāmagūna vaggo)	91
,, III (Gahapati vaggo)	109
,, IV (Devadaha vaggo)	124
,, V (Navapurana vaggo)	132
<i>Sec 4 Paññāsam catuttham</i>	142
CHAPTER I (Nandikkhaya-vaggo)	142
,, II (Satthī peyyala)	148
,, III (Samudda vaggo)	157
,, IV Āśivisa vaggo)	172
<b>BOOK II VEDĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVI)</b>	<b>204</b>
CHAPTER I (Sagatha vaggo)	204
,, II (Rahogata vaggo)	216
,, III Atthasata pariyaya-vaggo)	230

	PAGE
Book III MĀTUGĀMA SAMYUTTAM (XXXVII)	238
CHAPTER I (Peyyala vaggo pathamo)	238
,, II (Peyyala vaggo dutiyo)	243
,, III (Vaggo tatiyo)	246
Book IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA SAMYUTTAM (XXXVIII)	251
Book V SĀMANDAKA SAMYUTTAM (XXXIX)	261
Book VI MOGGALĀNA SAMYUTTAM (XL)	262
Book VII CITTĀ SAMYUTTAM (XLI)	281
Book VIII GĀMANI SAMYUTTAM (XLII)	305
Book IX ASANKHATA SAMYUTTAM (XLIII)	359
CHAPTER I (Vaggo pathamo NIBBĀNA S)	359
,, II (Vaggo dutiyo)	362
Book X AVYĀKATA SAMYUTTAM (XLIV)	374
 INDICES—	
I Index to the Proper Names	407
II Index to the Titles of the Suttas	413
III Index to the Gāthas	419

## INTRODUCTION

---

THIS is the fourth part, or great division—the so called SALĀYATANA VAGGO—of the Samyutta nikaya. It fills 80 palm leaves—from *tr* to *tr* (=167–247)—in the Singhalese MS of Copenhagen, and 96—from *dhu* to *nu* (=214–310)—in that of Paris, on other side, 132—from *ka* to *ta*—in the Burmese MS of Paris, and 112—from *ka* to *ñu*—in another which it will be later spoken of.

### I

This great division consists of 10 Samyuttas, entitled  
1 Salāyatana, 2 Vedanā, 3 Matugama, 4 Jambukha-  
daka, 5 Sāmandaka, 6 Moggalāna, 7 Citta, 8 Gamani,  
9 Asankhata, 10 Avyākata, and which must bear, in the  
full series, the numbers XXXV–XLIV Upon each of  
them a few remarks are to be made successively

1 *Salāyatana S* (XXXV) This opening Samyutta, which gives its name to the whole division, as it was the case for the preceding sections—the Nidana and Khandha vaggos—is very extensive, since it performs almost the half of the whole. The sum of the individual texts or Suttas I found, after some hesitation, to be 207

This mass of texts is distributed into four *paññāsakas* (fifties), whose each contains or ought to contain five vaggos or chapters, and, at the end of every *paññāsaka*, its recapitulating *uddāna* comes always after that of the

fifth or last chapter So, at least, in the Burmese MSS , but it is not the same at all with the Singhalese MSS , which neither fully admit nor reject this division and are somewhat inconsistent In these, the fifth chapter is indeed accompanied by the mention *pathamo paññasaka*, but the following ones, instead of being numbered, the first, second      fifth of the second *paññasaka*, are styled fifth, sixth      tenth of the “first hundred,” and even this mention is to be found in the MS of Copenhagen only The remnant chapters are numbered—when they are so—generally with respect to the division into fifties, and the ending mention of the last chapter is *catuttha paññasaka* , nevertheless, this mode of dividing is by no means accurately pointed out as it is in the Burmese MSS

Another and more serious difficulty arises as to the reckoning of the Suttas Each *paññasaka* ought to have 5 vaggos or chapters and each vaggo 10 suttas, but the total of the vaggos is found to be 19 instead of 20 The three first *paññasaka* exhibit indeed 15 vaggos and 154 suttas, which is sufficiently correct, but the trouble appears in the fourth *paññasaka*, which has only 3 vaggos, where the second is merely entitled *satthi peyyala* , and the Burmese MSS add the mention *Suttantani satthi* These 60 *suttantani* are certainly the matter of more than one chapter , and, by them, the four fifties (*paññasaka*) would raise up to 247 texts Ought not this *peyyala* to be lessened ? I thought so There are five terms—*chanda*, *atita*, *yadanicca*, *ajjhatta*, *bahira*—which can be considered in several ways They give indeed a total of sixty , but, by joining together many of them, the 18 of *chanda*, as well as of *atita* and *yadanicca*, can be reduced to 6 (=18), *ajjhatta* and *bahira* to 1 (=2) , and the whole falls to 20 suttas, corresponding exactly to two chapters And we are authorised to count this *peyyala* for two chapters by the fact that the last vaggo—which is really the fourth section—is called the fifth (*pañcamo*) in the Burmese MSS , no number being applied to the third It nevertheless

must be noticed that this last *vaggo*, the *pañcamo* of the Burmese MSS, is styled *sattamo* (seventh) in the Singhalese ones. If this word *sattamo* is not a fault for *samatto*, we are compelled to admit that these MSS equal the *satthi peyyala* to three chapters, and they can maintain that they are right. The conclusion is that our MSS are very entangled for the reckoning of the Suttas in the fourth *paññasaka*. The system I have adopted seems to be the most agreeing to the usage, to the peculiarities of the text, and to the arithmetic. How could 4 times 50 be 250?

2 *Vedanā S* (XXXVI) This Samyutta consists of three chapters. The first of them, entitled *Sagātha vaggo*, because its six first texts contain some verses, is once more an example of the inconvenience which results from the application of the same names to different things. We have a great *Sagātha vaggo*, the first chief division of the whole compilation, and a little one, the first chapter of the *Vedanā Samyutta*.

The *uddana* of the third *vaggo* seems to enumerate 10 suttas ending by *Suddhikañca nirāmisam*, but a *Suddhika* sutta is not to be found. Is *suddhika* another name or an epithet of *nirāmisa*? Either has a sutta been lost? Be as it may, this chapter has only 9 texts, and the whole samyutta 29.

3 *Matugama S* (XXXVII) This samyutta, which deals with the advantages and disadvantages, qualities and faults of the women, is distinguished by a special economy. The four first suttas constitute a whole and are indeed a chapter, although not pointed out as such. Then Anuruddha intervening puts a question to which the Buddha answers by a series of explanations divided into *Kanhapakkha* (dark or unfavourable side) and *Sukkappak kha* (white or favourable side), each of 10 sections. But in the Singhalese MSS, the first explanation of each other side, given at first to Anuruddha, is repeated to the Bhikkhus, to whom the remnant discourses are delivered, as if Anuruddha had disappeared. This part of the

samyutta forms two chapters which are not distinctly settled (they are also styled *peyyāla*) and are likely adulterated outside by some disorder, whose evidence seems to be borne by the disagreement of the MSS. A subjoined third chapter (*tatiyo vaggo*), of ten suttas, brings up the total to 34—the 4 overplus being those which precede the intervention of \*Anūuddha.

4, 5 *Jambukhādaka Sāmañdaka S* (XXXVIII -XXXIX) These two Samyuttas differ only by the names of person and place, they hold sixteen suttas in one chapter. All the MSS give only the beginning and the end of the *Sāmañdaka*, called *Sāmañcaka* in the Singhalese ones.

6 *Moggalāna S* (XL) This Samyutta is said to consist of eleven suttas, whose the tenth—*Sakko*—is a conversation between the Buddha and the king of the gods. The eleventh is the same conversation—no repeated—between the Buddha and a son of god, *Candana*. Now we are told that this same conversation was kept with four other sons of gods. It therefore would be fit, I think, to count 15 suttas, but the *uddāna* does not admit more than 11. I note the five last by the little cyphers, i-v.

7, 8 *Citta Gāmani S* (XLI-XLII) Upon these two Samyuttas, it is only to be said that they contain, in one chapter, the first 10, the second 13 suttas, generally longer than in the other samyuttas, especially those of the *Gāmani*, where several texts have not the same titles in the Singhalese and in the Burmese MSS.

9 *Asankhata S* (XLIII) The arrangement of this Samyutta is very particular. The whole subject seems to be condensed in the 11 suttas of, a “first chapter” (*pathamo vaggo*), which is said—by the Burmese MSS—to be that of the *Nibbāna samyutta*. Now what is the second chapter? Nowhere any mention of it is to be found. Under the title *asankhata*, the text takes again the 11 sections of the “first chapter, with development, giving, for instance, four articles to the *Iddhpāda*, five to the *Tadīya*, etc. The total of these articles is XLIV, and they are or ought to be repeated under 32 other titles,

whose the last is *Pārāyana*, and which all seem to be other names of Nibbāna. What is therefore, I ask again, the second chapter? The series Asankhata—Pārāyana? In this case, there would be two chapters only and 44 (11+33) suttas in the Samyutta. Or rather the XLIV. articles of the *asankhata* section? In this case, the number of the chapters would be equal to that of the heading terms, viz., to 33 added to the "first" one, but the XLIV articles of each term ought to be considered as so many suttas, and the total of these would thus amount to 1463, including the 11 texts of the so called *pathamo vaggo*. It might be that this be the true reckoning, but I preferred the first. I have given the hypothetic title *dutyo vaggo* to the texts coming after the *pathamo* and distinguished the 33 terms by the Arabic ciphers 13–44, and the XLIV articles by Roman ciphers, adding between ( ) the numbers of the 33 aforesaid terms and some titles referring to many groups as *Iddhipāda*, *Indriyāni*, *Balāni*, etc.

10 *Avyākata S* (XLIV) The tenth and last Samyutta contains 11 suttas in one chapter, 9 of whom are otherwise styled in the Singhalese and the Burmese MSS.

I sum up here the series of the Samyuttas

Numbers	Titles	Vaggos	Suttas
1 XXXV	Salāyatana-S	19 (or 22?)	207 (or 247?)
2 XXXVI	Vedanā S	3	29
3 XXXVII	Mātugāma-S	3	34
4 XXXVIII	Jambukhādaka S	1	16
5 XXXIX	Sāmandaka S	1	16
6 XL	Moggalana S	1	11
7 XLI	Cittā S	1	10
8 XLII	Gāmani S	1	13
9 XLIII	Asankhata S	2 (or 84?)	44 (or 1463?)
10 XLIV	Avyākata S	1	11
	Total,	88	394

But if we should count 247 suttas in the Salāyatana and 1,463 in the Asankhata,—what the text seems to permit—if not require,—this total would amount to 1,850 suttas

In some texts of greater extent, I distinguished the different parts by Roman ciphers, but I did not make a large use of this proceeding

## II

My means for establishing the text have been seriously increased by the getting of a second Burmese MS, which is mine, and I note B<sup>2</sup>. The use of a single MS of this kind was indeed insufficient, I wanted to control it by some other of the same origin. This opportunity is now afforded to me, and I could state that, as I presumed, the abbreviations do not differ essentially between each other. Therefore, the Singhalese MSS, on one side, and the Burmese, on the other, have respectively their special and peculiar mode of abridging. For the remainder, the agreement, although usual, is somewhat altered by some differences more frequent than I expected. My MS is sometimes with the Singhalese ones against its similar, sometimes it affords readings of its own. For instance, in the enumeration of *devatā* in the tenth sutta of the Gamani S., it adds the *vattitudevata*, that are not to be found in any other MS. In short, the discrepancy between the two Burmese MSS is greater, it seems, than between the two Singhalese ones.

Unfortunately, this MS is not in a very good condition. Many sheets are mutilated, several missing, these are, in this part of the work, *ga ga* (=25, 26) and *ne nai* (=55, 56). I must add that it contains only the second half of the compilation, viz., the Salāyatana and Mahā vaggos. Although very carefully written, the blunders are not scarce, and it belonged once to an owner who made in it several corrections or remarks with the pencil, but this was not assuredly the good man who sold it to me after having brought it directly from Burma.

Beside this, no new help happened to me I had not at my disposal the commentary of the Samyutta nikāya, the so called Sāratthapakasini I could not accede to the Singhalese MS which I noted S<sup>2</sup>, and which is that of the British Museum in London The MSS which I used are therefore

- S<sup>1</sup>, the Singhalese MS of Copenhagen
- S<sup>3</sup>, the Singhalese MS of Paris (Bibl nat)
- B<sup>1</sup>, the Burmese MS of Paris ( id id )
- B<sup>2</sup>, the Burmese MS belonging to me

### III

The notes put at the foot of the pages refer strictly, as in the preceding volumes, to the various readings of the MSS Any remark of other kind could not make appearance among them, because either the task would prove incomplete, or the place invaded would be excessive Nor can I, for the same reason, produce such remarks in this Introduction, they require a special treatise But I think I must, by exception, point out here the story of *Punna* related in the 88th sutta of the Salāyatana Samyutta it corresponds closely to a part of the "Legende de Purna," translated more than fifty years ago by Eugene Burnouf in his "Introduction," and of which the text is to be found in the more recently issued edition of the Divya Avadana of Professor Cowell (*vide* pages 37-39) It is a very interesting coincidence

### IV

As for the preceding sections, three indices have been added at the end of this volume, the first to the proper names, the second to the titles of the Suttas, the third to the beginning of the *gāthās* scattered in several Samyuttas



# Samyutta-Nikāya

## Division IV Salāyatana vaggo

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammasambuddhassa|||

BOOK I SALĀYATANA SAMYUTTAM (XXXV)

SECTION I MŪLAPĀÑÑASA

CHAPTER I ANICCA VAGGO PATHAMO

### 1 (1) Aniccam 1, *ajhattam*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagava Savatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anathapindikassa ārume|||

2 Tatā kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi Bhikkhavoti|||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum|||

3 Bhagava etad avoca||| Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam||  
yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anatta||  
yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso  
attati|| Evam etam yathābhutam sammappaññaya dat  
thabbam|||

4 Sotam aniccam|| yad aniccam|| la||

5 Ghānam aniccam|| yad aniccam|| la||

6 Jivha anicca<sup>1</sup>|| yad aniccam<sup>o</sup> sammappaññaya dat  
thabbam|||

7-8 Kāyo anicco|| Mano anicco|| yad aniccam tam  
dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anatta|| yad anattā tam  
Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati|| Evam etam  
yathābhūtam sammappaññaya datthabbam|||

<sup>1</sup> B aniccam

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutava aṇṇyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati|| sotasmimpi<sup>o</sup>|| ghanasmimpi<sup>o</sup>|| jivhāya pi<sup>o</sup>|| kayasmim pi<sup>o</sup>|| manasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam vñajat<sup>i</sup>|| viraga vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttamhit<sup>i</sup> ñānam hoti|| Khīna jāti vusitam brahma cariyam katam karanīvam nāparam itthattāyati pajanatīti||||

### 2 (2) *Dukkham 1, ajjhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anatta|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam||||

4-7 Sotam dukkham||| Ghānam dukkham||| Jivha dukkham||| Kayo dukkho||

8 Mano dukkho|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam||||

9 Evam passam|| peññāparam itthattayati pajanatīti||||

### 3 (3) *Anattā 1, ajjhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati evam etam yathā bhutam sammappaññāya datthabbam||||

4-7 Sotam anatta||| Ghānam anattā||| Jivha anatta|| Kayo anattā||

8 Mano anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati Evam etam yathabhutam sammappaññāya datthabbam||||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyati pajanatīti||||

### 4 (4) *Aniccam 2, bahuram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anicca<sup>2</sup>|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anatta|| yad anattā tam Netam mama

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 vimuttaññāti always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 rūpam

aniccam

neso ham asmi na meso attati Evam etam yathabhūtam sammappaññaya datthabbam||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasa|| Photthabba||

8 Dhamma anicca|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anatta|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attati Evam etam yathabhūtam sam mappaññaya datthabbam||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako rupesa pi nibbindati|| Saddesu pi|| Gandhesu pi|| Rasesu pi|| Photthabbesu pi|| Dhammesu pi nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati viñagā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttamhituñānam hoti|| Khīna jati vusitam brahmacaṇiyam katam karaniyam napaiam itthattayāti pajanatiti||

### 5 (5) *Dukkham 2, bahiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhū || yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati Evam etam yathabhūtam sammappaññaya datthab bam||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandha|| Rasā|| Photthabba||

8 Dhammā dukkha|| yad dukkham tad anatta|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attati Evam etam yathabhūtam sammappaññaya datthabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| naparam itthattayati pajānatiti||

### 6 (6) *Anattā 2, bahiram*

3 Rupa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave anatta|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati Evam etam yatha bhutam sammappaññaya datthabbam||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā||

8 Dhammā anatta|| yad anatta tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati Evam etam yathabhūtam sam mappaññaya datthabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattayāti pajānatati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 rūpam

dukkham

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 rūpam

7 (7) *Aniccam 3, ajjhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atitanagatam|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasavako atitasmin pi<sup>1</sup> cakkhusmin anapekho hoti|| anagatam cakkhum nabhinandati|| paccuppannassa cakkhusa nibbidaya viragaya nirodhāya patipanno hoti||

4-5 Sotam aniccam|| Ghānam aniccam||

6 Jivha anicca atitānagata|| ko pana vādo paccuppannāya|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasavako atitāya jivhaya anapekho hoti|| anagatam jivham nabhi nandati|| paccuppannaya jivhaya nibbidaya virāgaya nirodhāya patipanno hoti||

7 Kayo anicco|| pa||

8 Mano anicco atitānāgato|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasavako atitasmin manasmim anapekho hoti|| anāgatam manam nabhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidaya virāgaya nirodhāya patipanno hoti||

8 (8) *Dukkham 3, ajjhattam*

3-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atitanagatam ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasavako atitasmin cakkhusmin anapekho hoti|| anagatam cakkhum nabhinandati|| paccuppannassa cakkhusa nibbidaya viragaya nirodhāya patipanno hoti||<sup>pe||</sup><sup>2</sup>

8 Mano dukkho atitānāgato|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasavako atitasmin cakkhusmin anapekho hoti|| anagatam cakkhum nabhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidaya virāgaya nirodhāya patipanno hoti||

9 (9) *Anatta 3, ajjhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anatta atitānāgatam|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> More complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

ariyasavako atitasmim cakkhusmum anapekho hoti|| ana  
gatam cakkhum nabhinandati|| paccuppannassa cakkhussa  
nibbidaya viragaya nirodhaya patipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> || pe|||

6-7 Jivha anatta atitanagata|| ko pana vado paccuppan  
naya|| pe<sup>2</sup> patipanno hoti||| Kayo anattai|||<sup>3</sup>

8 Mano anattai atitanagato|| ko pana vado paccuppan  
nassa||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasavako  
atitasmim manasmim anapekho hoti|| anagatam manam  
nabhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidaya viragaya  
nirodhaya patipanno hotiti|||

### 10 (10) Aniccam 4 , bahiram

3 Rupā bhikkhave anicca atitanagata|| ko pana vado  
paccuppannam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutava  
ariyasavako atitesu rupesu anapekho hoti|| anagate rupe<sup>4</sup>  
nabhinandati|| paccuppannam rupanam nibbidaya viragaya  
nirodhaya patipanno hoti|||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasa|| Phothabba||

8 Dhamma anicca atitanagata|| ko pana vado paccuppan  
nam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasavako  
atitesu dhammesu anapekho hoti|| anagate dhamme<sup>5</sup>  
nabhinandati|| paccuppannam dhammanam nibbidaya  
viragaya nirodhaya patipanno hotiti|||

### 11 (11) Dukkham 4 , bahiram

3 Rupā bhikkhave dukkhā atitanagata|| ko pana vado  
paccuppannam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutava  
ariyasavako atitesu rupesu anapekho hoti|| anagate rupe  
nabhinandati|| paccuppannam rupanam nibbidaya viragaya  
nirodhaya patipanno hoti||<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 hotiti

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup> 2

<sup>3</sup> These words in B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> 3, B<sup>2</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> anagatesu rupesu, both here and further on

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> (only) anagatesu dhammesu here and further on

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hotiti, the remainder is to be found in S<sup>1</sup> 3 only

4-7 Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Photthabbā|||

8 Dhamma dukkha<sup>1</sup> atitanagata|| ko pana vādo paccuppannanam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitesu dhammesu anapekho hotī|| anagate dhamme nābhīnandati|| paccuppannānam dhammanam nibbidāya viragaya nirodhāya patipanno hotiti|||

### 12 (12) *Anatta 4, bahram*

3 Rupā bhikkhave anattā atitanagatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako atitesu iupesu anapekho hotī|| anāgate iupe nābhīnandati|| paccuppannānam iupanam nibbidāya viāgaya nirodhāya patipanno hotiti|||

4-7 Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Photthabbā|||

8 Dhammā anatta atitānagata|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitesu dhammesu anapekho hotī|| anāgate dhamme nābhī nandati|| paccuppannānam dhammanam nibbidāya viāgaya nirodhāya patipanno hotiti|||

Anicca vaggo pathamo|||<sup>2</sup>

Tassuddanam|||

Aniccam Dukkham Anattā ca|||

tayo ajjhattabahirā|||

Yad aniccena tayo vutta||

te te ajjhattabahiu a ti|||

## CHAPTER II YAMAKA VAGGO DUTIYO

### 13 (1) *Sambodhena 1*

1 Sāvatthi|||<sup>3</sup>

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nukho instead of dukkha

<sup>2</sup> Pathamo and the sequel are missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>3</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> 3 only

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sambodhānabhi<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> sambodhāya anabhi<sup>o</sup>, ya being added underneath

bodhisattasева sato etad ahosi|| Ko nu kho cakkhussa assado|| ko adinavo|| kim nissaranam|| Ko sotassa|| pe|| Ko ghanassa|| Ko jivhaya|| Ko kayassa|| Ko manassa assādo|| ko adinavo|| kim nissaranam ti||

3-5 Tissu mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Yam kho cakkhum paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam|| ayam cakkhussa assādo|| Yam cakkhum aniccam dukkham vipaināmadhammam|| ayam cakkhussa adinavo|| Yo cakkhusmim chandarāgavino chandalagapahanam|| idam cakkhussa nissaranam|| pe||

6-7 Yam jivham paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam|| ayam jivhāya assado|| Yam jivhā anicca dukkha vipaināmadhamma|| ayam jivhāya adinovo|| Yo jivhaya chandarāgavino chandalagapahanam|| idam jivhaya nissaranam|| la||

8 Yam manam<sup>1</sup> paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam manassa assado|| Yam mano anicco dukkho vipaināmadhammo|| ayam manassa adinavo|| Yo manasmim chandalagavino chandalagapahanam|| idam manassa nissaranam||

9 Yava kivañcaham<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave imesam channam ajjhata tikanam ayatanānam evam assadam ca assadato adinavam ca adinavato nissaranam ca nissaranato yathabhuṭam nabbaññāsim<sup>3</sup>|| neva tavaham bhikkhave sadevake loke samālakē sabrahmake sassamanabrahmaniya pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti<sup>4</sup> paccaññāsim||

10 Yato ca kho ham bhikkhave imesam channam ajjhatti tikanam ayatanānam evam assadam assadato adinavam ca adinavato nissaranam ca nissaranato yathābhutam abbhaññāsim|| athīham bhikkhave sadevake loke samālakē sabrahmake sassumanabrahmaniya pajāya sadevamanussaya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> manasam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> kivañ<sup>o</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> jīvañ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B nabba<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> ti is missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

11 Nānam ca pana me dassanam udapadī|| Akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>1</sup> ayam antima jati natthidamī punabbhavoti||||

### 14 (2) Sambodhena 2

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā<sup>2</sup> anabhisaṃbuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Ko nu kho rupanam assado|| ko adinavō|| kīm nissaiyanam|| ko saddanam|| la|| Ko gandhanam|| Ko rasānam|| Ko potthabbanam|| Ko dhammānam assādo|| ko adinavō|| kīm nissaiyananti||||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Yam kho rupe<sup>3</sup> paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam|| ayam rupanam assādo|||| Yam rupā aniccā dukkha viparināma dhammā|| ayam dhammānam idinavō|||| Yo rupesu chandaragavinayo chandai āgapahānam idam rupanam nissaiyanam||||

4–7 Yam Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Photthabbe||||

8 Dhamme paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam assado|||| Yam dhammānam aniccā dukkha viparināma dhamma|| ayam dhammānam idinavō|| Yo dhammesu chandaragavinayo chandai agapahānam|| idam dhammanam nissaranam||||

9–10 Yava kivañcāham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave imesam channam bahiranam ayatananam evam assādam ca assādato adinavam ca adinavato nissaranam ca nissaiyanato yathabhutam nabbaññasim|| pe|| abbhaññasim||<sup>5</sup>

11 Nānañca pana me dassanam udapadī|| Akuppi me cetovimutti<sup>6</sup> ayam antimā jati natthidamī punabbhavoti||||

### 15 (3) Asvādena 1

2 Cakkhussaham bhikkhave assadapariyesanam acālum|| yo cakkhussa assado tad ajjhagamam|| yavata cakkhussa assādo paññaya me so<sup>7</sup> sudittho|||| Cakkhussaham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omit ceto

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ya as before

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 rūpam

<sup>4</sup> As in the preceding text

<sup>5</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup> till paccaññasim

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omits ceto

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 eso almost always, B<sup>2</sup> always

bhikkhave ādīnavapariyesanam acarim|| yo cakkhussa adinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata cakkhussa adinavo paññaya me so sudittho||| Cakkhussaham bhikkhave nissaranapariyesanam acarim|| yam cakkhussa nissaranam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata cakkhussa nissaranam paññaya me tam<sup>1</sup> sudittham|||

3-4 Sotassaham bhikkhave|| Ghanassaham bhikkhave|||

5 Jivhāyaham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo jivhaya assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yavata jivhaya assādo paññaya me so sudittho||| Jivhāyaham bhikkhave ādīna vapariyesanam acarim|| yo jivhāya īdīnavo tad ajjhagamam|| yavata jivhāya adinavo paññaya me so sudittho||| Jivhāyaham bhikkhave nissaranapariyesanam acarim|| yam jivhāya nissaranam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata jivhāya nissaranam paññāya me tam<sup>2</sup> sudittham|||

6 Kayassa|| pe||

7 Manassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| Yo manassa assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yavata manassa assado paññāya me so sudittho||| Manassaham bhikkhave adīnavapariyesanam acarim|| yo manassa adinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yavata manassa adinavo paññāya me so sudittho||| Manassāham bhikkhave nissaranapariyesanam acarim|| yam manassa nissaranam tad ajjhagamam|| yavata manassa nissaranam paññāya me tam sudittham|||

8-9 Yāva kīvāñcabam bhikkhave imesam channam ajjhattikanam āyatanañnam assadām ca assadato adīnavam ca ādīnato nissaranam ca nissaranato yathābutam nabbhaññāsim|| pe|| abbhaññāsim|||

10 Nānāñca pana me dassanam udapadi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti ayam antī jāti natthidvī punabbhavo ti|||

### 16 (4) Assādena 2

2 Rupanaham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo rupanam assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata rupanam assado paññaya me so sudittho||| Rupanaham bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> etam always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3-etam here only

adīnavapāriyesanam acarim|| yo rupanam ādīnavo tad  
ajjhagamam|| yāvatā rūpanam ādīnavo paññāya me so  
sudittho|| Rupanham bhikkhave nissaiyanapāriyesanam  
acarim|| yam rupanam nissaiyanam tad ajjhagamam||  
yāvata rupanam nissaiyanam paññāya me tam sudit  
tham||

3-6 Pe||

7 Dhammanaham bhikkhave assadapāriyesanam acūrim||  
yo dhammanam assado tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata dhamma  
nam assādo paññaya me so sudittho|| Dhammānaham  
bhikkhave adīnavapāriyesanam acūrim|| yo dhammūnam  
ādīnavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata dhammanam ādīnavo  
paññaya me so sudittho|| Dhammanaham bhikkhave  
nissaiyanapāriyesanam acarim|| yam dhammanam nissai  
nam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata dhammūnam nissaiyanam  
paññaya me tam suditham||

8-9 Yāva kīvāñcīham bhikkhave imesum channam  
bahīyanam yatananam assādañca assādato ādīnavāñca  
ñādīnavato nissaianañca nissarānato yathābhūtam nabbhañ  
ñāśim|| pe|| abbhaññāśim||

10 Nānañca pana me dassanam udapadi|| Akuppa me  
cetovimutti ayam antima jati natthidāni punabbhavo ti||

### 17 (5) No cetena 1

2 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa assado abhavissa|| na  
yidam sattā cakkhusmim sarajeyyum|| Yasma ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa assādo tasmā sattā cakkhusmim  
sarajjanti||

3 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa ādīnavo abhavissa||  
nayidam satta cakkhusmim nibbindeyyum|| Yasma ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa adinavo tasmā satta cakkhusmim  
nibbindanti||

4 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa nissaiyanam abha  
vissa|| na yidam sattā cakkhusma nissaieyyum|| Yasma  
ca kho bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa nissaiyanam tasmā satta  
cakkhusma nissaianti||

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave sotassa assādo abhavissa||

8-10 No cedam bhikkhave ghanassa adinavo abhavissa||

11 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya assado abhavissa||  
nayidam sattā jivhaya sarajjeeyum||| Yasma ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya assado tasma satta jivhaya sauj  
jantu|||

12 No cedam bhikkhave jivhaya ādinavo abhavissa|| na  
yidam satta jivhaya nibbinddeyyum||| Yasma ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi jivhaya adinavo tasma satta jivhāya nib  
bindanti|||

13 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya nissaranam abhavissa||  
na yidam satti jivhaya nissareyyum||| Yasma ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi jivhāva nissaranam tasma satta jivhāya  
nissalanti|||

14-16 No cedam bhikkhave kayassa assado abhavissa|||

17 No cedam bhikkhave manassa assādo abhvissa|| na  
yidam satta manasmim sajjjeeyum||| Yasma ca kho  
bhikkhave utthi manassa assādo tasma satta manasmim  
saJJantū|||

18 No cedam bhikkhave manassa īdinavo abhavissa|| na  
yidam sattā manasmim nibbinddeyyum||| Yasma ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi manassa adinavo tasma satti manasmim  
nibbindanti|||

19 No cedam bhikkhave manassa nissaranam abha  
vissa|| nayidam sattā manasmā nissareyyum||| Yasma ca  
kho bhikkhave atthi manassa nissaranam tasmā sattā ma  
nasma nissalanti|||

20 Yava kivāica bhikkhave sattā imesam channam  
ajjhattiknam āyatananam assādañca assadato ādinavañca  
ādinavato nissaranañca nissaranato yathabhitam nab  
bhaññasum <sup>1</sup>|| neva tāva bhikkhave satta sadevalā loka  
sabrahmaka sassamanabrahmaniñā pajaya sadevamanus  
sāva nissatā visamyutta vippamutti <sup>2</sup> vimalliyādikatena <sup>3</sup>  
cetasa vihaiñmsu|||

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesam channam  
ajjhattiknam ayatananam assādañca assādato ādinavañca  
ādinavato nissaranañca nissaranato yathabhitam abhañña

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>r</sup> obhaññamsu <sup>2</sup> In B<sup>r</sup> only <sup>3</sup> B<sup>r</sup> vipariñc always

sum|| atha kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave satta sadevaka lokā samāmaka  
sabīahmaka sassamanabrahmaniya pajāya sadevamanus  
saya missata visamyuttī vimariyadikatena cetasā vihaian  
titī||

### 18 (6) No cetena 2

2 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam assado abhavissa||  
nayidam sattā iūpesu sarajjeyyum||| Yasma ca kho bhikk  
khave atthi iupanam assādo tasmā sattā iupesu salaj  
janti|||

3 No cedam bhikkhave iupānam adinavo abhavissa||  
nayidam sattā iūpesu nibbindeyyum||| Yasma ca kho bhikk  
khave atthi iūpanam adinavo tasma satta iupesu nīb  
bindanti|||

4 No cedam bhikkhave iūpanam nissaranam abhavissa||  
nayidam sattā iūpehi nissareyyum||| Yasma ca kho bhikk  
khave atthi rupanam nissaranam tasma satta iūpehi nis  
saranti|||

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave Saddanam|||

8-10 Gandhanam|||

11-13 Rasanam||

14-16 Photthabanam|||

17 Dhammānam assādo abhavissa|| nayidam satta dham  
mesu saujjeyyum||| Yasma ca kho bhikkhave utthi  
dhammanam assādo tasma satta dhammesu sārājjanti|||

18 No cedam bhikkhave dhammanam adinavo abha  
vissa|| nayidam satta dhammesu nibbindeyyum|| Yasma  
ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānam adinavo tasma satta  
dhammesu nibbindanti|||

19 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānam nissaranam abha  
vissa|| na yidam satta dhammehi nissareyyum||| Yasma  
ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammanam nissaranam tasmā  
satta dhammehi nissaranti|||

20 Yava kīvañca bhikkhave sattā imesam channam  
bāhiranam ayatananam assādañ ca assādato adinavañca  
adinavato nissaranato yathabutam nab

bhaññamsu|| neva tava<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave satta sadevaka loka  
samarakā sabiahmakā sassamanabiahmaniya pajāya  
sadevamanussaya nissatā visamyutta vippamuttā vimari  
yadikatena cetasa vihaññmsu||

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesam channam bahi  
ranam āyatananam assadañca assadato adinavañca adina  
vato|| pa|| yathabhūtam abbhaññamsu|| atha kho bhik  
khave satta sadevaka loka samāraka sabiahmaka sassa  
manabiahmaniya pajaya sadevamanussava nissatā visam  
yutta vippamutta vimaiiyadikatena cetasā viharanti ti||

### 19 (7) *Abhinandena 1*

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhum abhinandati dukkham so  
abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so duk  
khasmati vadami|| pe|| Yo jivham abhinandati dukkham  
so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so  
dukkhasma ti vadami<sup>2</sup>|| Yo manam abhinandati duk  
kham so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto  
so dukkhasmāti vadami||

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhum nabhinandati dukkham  
so nabhinandati|| yo dukkham nabhinandati Pariimutto so  
dukkhasmāti vadāmi|| Yo jivham nābhinandati duk  
kham so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati Pari  
imutto so dukkhasma ti vadāmi|| Yo manam nabhinan  
dati dukkham so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati  
Parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi ti||

### 20 (8) *Abhinandena 2*

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpe abhinandati dukkham so abhina  
dati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasma ti  
vadāmi||

Yo sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| photthabbe|| dhamme abhi  
nandati dukkham so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhina  
dati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tāvaham (ham being added underneath)

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> add ||la||

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rupe nābhinandati dukkham so nabhīnandati|| yo dukkham nabhinandati Pañutto so dukkhasmā ti vadami|||| Yo sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| phot thabbe|| dhamme nabhinandati dukkham so nabhinandati|| yo dukkham nabhinandati Pañutto so dukkhasma ti vadami ti||||

### 21 (9) *Uppadena 1*

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo thiti abhīnibbatti patubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||||

3-4 Yo sotassa|| la|| Yo ghānassa||

5-6 Yo jivhāya|| Yo kayassa||||

7 Yo manassa uppādo thiti abhīnibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti jarāmaranassa patu bhāvo||||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho roganam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo||||

9-13 Yo sotassa|| Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho roganam vupasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti||||

### 22 (10) *Uppadena 2*

2 Yo bhikkhave rupānam uppādo thiti abhīnibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti jaramara nassa pātubhāvo||||

3-4 Yo saddānam|| Yo gandhānam||

5-6 Yo rasanam|| Yo potthabbānam||

7 Yo dhammānam uppādo thiti abhīnibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti abhīnibbatti patubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo roganam thiti jarāmaranassa pātu bhāvo||||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpānam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho roganam vupasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo||||

9-12 Yo saddānam|| Yo gandhanam|| Yo rasānām|| Yo potthabbānam||,

13 Yo dhammānam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| duk khasseso nirodho roganam vupasamo jaramaianassa atthagamo ti||

Yamakavaggo dutiyō||

Tassuddanam<sup>1</sup>||

Sambodhena duve vutta|| Assādena apare dve||  
No cetena dve vutta|| Abhinandena apare dve||  
Uppidena dve vutta|| Vaggo tena pavuccatātu||

### CHAPTER III SABBA VAGGO TATIYO

#### 23 (1) Sabba

1 Savatthī—Tatiā—voca<sup>2</sup>—

2 Sabbam vo bhikkhave dessissāmi|| tam sunātha||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam|| Cakkhum ceva rupa ca<sup>3</sup>||  
Sotañca saddā ca<sup>4</sup>|| Ghānañca gandha ca<sup>5</sup>|| Jivhā  
iasā ca|| Kāyo ca photthabbā ca|| Mano ca dhammāca|||  
Idam vuccati bhikkhave sabbam||

4 Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya|| Aham etam sabbam  
paccaikkhāya aññam sabbam paññapessamitu|| tassa vaca  
vatthur<sup>6</sup> evassa|| puttho ca na sampapeyya<sup>7</sup>|| uttarīca  
vighātam āpajjeyya|| Tam kissa 'hetu|| yathā tam bhik  
khave avisayasminti||

#### 24 (2) Pahāna 1

2 Sabbappahānaya<sup>8</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammam desissami|| tam sunātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo||

4–6 Cakkhum bhikkhave pahatabbam|| 1upā pahātabbā||  
cakkhuviññanam pahātabbam|| cakkhusampphasso paha

<sup>1</sup> Tassuddānam and the sequel is to be found in B<sup>1</sup> 2 only

<sup>2</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> 3 only <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 rūpatthañca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 saddañca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 gandhañca

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovatthukam , B<sup>2</sup> vatthum

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 sampāyeyya

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sabbam pa<sup>o</sup> always , B<sup>2</sup> once at the end

tabbo||| Yam pidam<sup>1</sup> cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati<sup>2</sup> vedayitam sukham va s dukkham va adukkam asu kham vā|| tam pi pahātabbam|| pe||

7-8 Jivha pahatabba|| Rasā pahātabba|| jivhāvīññanam pahatabbam|| jivhasamphasso pahātabbo|| yam pidam jivhasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham vi adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi<sup>4</sup> pahātabbam||| pe||

9 Mano pahātabbo|| dhammā pahatabbā|| manoviññānam pahātabbam|| manosamphasso pahātabbo|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi pahātabbam|||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbappahanaya dhammo ti<sup>5</sup>||

## 25 (3) Pahāna 2

2 Sabbam abhiññā parimññā pahānāya vo bhikkhave dhammam desissami|| tam sunatha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā parimññā pahānāya dhammo||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhiññā parimññā pahātabbam|| rūpa abhiññā parimññā pahatabba<sup>6</sup>|| cakkhuviññānam abhiññā parimññā pahatabbam|| cakkhusamphasso abhiññā parimññā pahātabbo|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi abhiññā parimññā pahātabbam|| pe||

7-8 Jivhā abhiññā parimññā pahatabbā|| rasā abhiññā parimññā pahatabba|| jivhāvīññānam abhiññā parimññā pahatabbam|| jivhasamphasso abhiññā parimññā pahatubbo|| Yam pidam jivhasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va tam pi abhiññā parimññā pahātabbam|| pe||

9 Mano abhiññā parimññā pahātabbo|| dhammā abhiññā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yamidam always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 uppajjanti always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts tam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 omit ti

<sup>6</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>3</sup>

pariñña pahātabba|| manoviññānam abhiñña pariñña paha-tabbam|| manosamphasso abhiñña pariñña pahatabbo|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham• asukham va|| tam pi abhiññā pariñña pahātabbam||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhiñña pariñña pahnāya dhammo ti||

## 26 (4) Parijanāna 1

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijanam avirajayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayaya||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam<sup>1</sup> anabhijānam aparijanam avirajayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayaya||

4–6 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijanam avirajayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayaya|| rupe anabhijānam aparijanam avirajayam<sup>2</sup> appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayaya|| cakkhuviññānam|| la|| cakkhusamphasam|| la|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa|| la|| dukkhakkhayaya||| pe||

7–8 Jivham anabhijānam aparijanam avirajayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayaya|| rase||<sup>3</sup> la|| jivha viññānam|| pe|| jivhasamphassam|| la|| Yam pidam jivha samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham va adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi anabhijānam aparijanam avirajayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayaya|| Kāyam||

9 Manam anabhijānam aparijanam avirajayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayaya|| dhamme|| manoviññānam|| manosamphassam|| la|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi anabhijānam aparijanam avirajayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayaya||

10 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānam aparijanam avirajayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayaya||

11 Sabbañca kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijanam vira-jayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayaya||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>r</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>r-3</sup>

3

3 In S<sup>r</sup> 3 only

12 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam parijanam vi  
jayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayaya||||

13-15 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhijanam parijanam viraja  
yam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayaya||<sup>1</sup> rupe abhijānam°  
°bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| cakkhuviññānam abhijānam°  
°bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Cakkhusamphassam abhijanam°  
°bhabbo dukkhakkhayaya|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa  
paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham va  
adukkham asukham va|| tam pi abhijanam parijanam virā  
jayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| pe||||

16-17 Jivham abhijanam parijanam vi ajayam pajaham  
bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| rase|| la|| jivhaviññānam|| jivhā  
samphassam|| la|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham va adukkhamasuk  
ham va|| tam pi <sup>2</sup> abhijānam parijanam virajayam pajaham  
bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|||| Kāyam||<sup>3</sup>

18 Manam abhijānam parijanam vi ajayam pajaham  
bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| dhamme|| manoviññānam<sup>4</sup> ma  
nosamphassam|| la|| Yam pidam <sup>4</sup> manosamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham  
asukham va|| tam pi abhijānam parijanam vi ajayam paja  
ham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||<sup>5</sup> || 5

19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijanam parijanam  
virajayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti||<sup>6</sup> || 6

## 27 (5) *Paryānāna* 2

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijanam aparijanam aviraja  
yam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānam aparijanam  
avirajayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||||

4-6 Yam ca kho <sup>7</sup> cakkhu ye <sup>8</sup> ca rūpa yañca cakkhuviñ  
ñānam ye ca cakkhuviññānaviññatabbā dhamma|| pe||||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is repeated in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts janam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 —pe—

<sup>4</sup> These words from manosamphassam are missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>5</sup> This number 18 is repeated in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 dukkhakkhayāti      <sup>7</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 8 yo

7–8 Yā ca jīvha ye ca rasā yañca jīvhāviññānam ye ca jīvhāviññānaviññātabba dhamma|| pe||

9 Yo ca kayo ye ca potthabbā yañca kayaviññānam ye ca kāyaviññānaviññātabba dhammā|| •

10 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yañca manoviññānam ve ca manoviññānaviññātabba dhamma||

11 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijanam apaijā nam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

12 Sabbam ca kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave abhijānam pariñānam viññājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijanam pariñānam virāja Yam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

13–15 Yañca bhikkhave cakkhum ye ca rūpa yañca cakkhuviññānam ye ca cakkhuviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| pe||

16–17 Yā ca jīvha ye ca rasa yañca jīvhāviññānam ye ca jīvhāviññānaviññātabba dhamma|| pe||

18 Yo ca mano ye ca dhamma Yam ca manoviññānam ye ca manoviññānaviññātabba dhammā||

19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam pariñānam viññājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya ti||

## 28 (6) *Adittam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Gayāyam viharati Gayāsise saddhim bhikkhusahassena||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Sabbam bhikkhave ādittam|| Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam<sup>2</sup> adittam||

3–5 Cakkhum bhikkhave ādittam|| rūpā ādittā|| cakkhu viññānam ādittam|| cakkhusamphasso aditto|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham va adukkhamasukham va|| tam pi adittam|| Kena ādittam||<sup>3</sup> Ragagginā dosaggina mohagginā ādit tam|| jat�ā jarāya maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittanti vadāmi|| pe||

6–7 Jīvhā adittā|| rasā adittā|| jīvhāviññānam ādittam||

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> 3 only

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 insert (or repeat) ādittam here and further on

jivhāsamphasso āditto|| yam pidam jivhasamphassapaccaya  
 uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham va adukkham  
 asukham vā tam pi adittam|| Kena adittam|| Ragagginā  
 dosagginā mohaggina adittam|| jātiyā jaṭaya maṭanena  
 sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi uyāyasehi āditt-  
 tanti vadāmi|| pe||

8 Mano aditto dhammā ādittā manoviññanam adittam  
 manosamphasso aditto|| yam pidam manosamphassapac-  
 caya uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham va aduk-  
 kham asukham vā tam pi adittam|| Kena adittam||  
 Ragagginā dosagginā mohaggina ādittam jatiya jaṭaya  
 maṭanena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upa-  
 yasehi ādittanti vadāmi||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasavako cak-  
 khusmim pi nibbindati|| rupesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviñ-  
 ñāne pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam  
 pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam su-  
 kham vā dukkham va adukkham asukham va tasmim pi  
 nibbindati|| la|| <sup>1</sup> yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya uppaj-  
 jati vedayitam<sup>o</sup> tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam viñaj  
 jati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamhitī<sup>2</sup>  
 ñānam hotī|| Khīna jāti yusitam bīahmacariyam katam  
 kaiñiyam nāpañam itthattāyātū pajānatū ti||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanū te bhikkhu Bhagavato  
 bhāsitam abhinandunti||

11 Imasmim ca pana veyyukaiñanasmim bhaññamane  
 tassa bhikkhusahassassa anupādāya asavehi cittani  
 vimuccimutsu||

## 29 (7) *Andhabhūtam*

1 Evam me sutam|| <sup>3</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagava Raja  
 gahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivape||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi|| Sabbam bhik-  
 have andhabhutam|| <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> —pe— and more complete in S<sup>r</sup> <sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>r</sup> 3 vimuttam iti as usual <sup>3</sup> In B<sup>r</sup> <sup>2</sup> only

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>r</sup> <sup>2</sup> addhabhūtam always

Kuñca bhikkhave andhabhūtam||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave andhabhutam|| 1upa andhabhuta|| cakkhuvīññānam andhabhutam|| cakkhusamphasso andhabhuto|| yam pīdam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va tam pī andhabhutam||| Kena andhabhutam|||<sup>1</sup> Jātiyā jañaya maranena sokehī pañidevehi dukkhehi domanas sehi upayasehi andhabhutan ti vadāmī|| la||

6 Jivha andhabhutā rasā andhabhūtā jivhavīññānam andhabhūtam jivhasamphasso andhabhuto|| yam pīdam jivhasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhā vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va tam pī andhabhutam||| Kena andhabhutam||| Jatiya jarāya° °upayasehi andhabhutanti vadāmī|| la||

7 Kayo andhabhuto||

8 Mano andhabhūto|| dhamma andhabhuta|| manoviñña nam andhabhūtam|| manosamphasso andhabhūto|| yampīdam manosamphassa pacceyā appajjati vedayitam sukhā vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va tam pī andhabhūtam||| Kena andhabhutam||| Jatiya jarāya° °upayasehi andhabhūtantī vadāmī|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako eakkhusmīm pī nibbindati|| rupesu pī nibbindati|| cakkhu vīññane pī nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pī nibbindati|| pe|| Yampīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhā vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham va tasmīm pī nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| vīlagā vimuceatī|| vimut tasmīm vimuttamhitī<sup>2</sup> nānam hotī||| Khinā jati vusitam brahmaçariyam katam karaniyam nāpañam itthattayāti pajanātī||

### 30 (8) Sāruppa

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasaruppam<sup>3</sup> vo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 insert here andhabhūtam always as adittam in the preceding sutta      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 vimuttamhitī

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °samugghata° always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

patipadam desissami|| tam sunātha sādhukam manasī karotha bhasissamīti||<sup>i</sup>

3 Katama ca bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta sāluppā patipadā||

4–6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhum na maññati cakkhusmim na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu meti na maññati|| Rupe na maññati upesu na maññati upato na maññati Rūpa meti na maññati|| Cakkhuviññānam na maññati cakkhuviññānamśmim na maññati cakkhuviññānato na maññati Cakkhuviññānam me ti na maññati|| Cakkhusamphassam na maññati cakkhusamphassasasmim na maññati cakkhusamphassato na maññati Cakkhusamphasso<sup>2</sup> me ti na maññati|| Yam pidam callhusam phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati|| pe||

7–8 Jivham na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhato na maññati Jivha me ti na maññati|| Rase na maññati rasesu° rasato na maññati Rasa me ti na maññati|| Jivhi viññānam na maññati jivhīviññānamśmim na maññati jivhāvīññānato na maññati Jivhāvīññānam me ti na maññati|| Jivhāsamphassam na maññati jivhāsamphassasasmim na maññati jivhasamphassato na maññati Jivhāsamphasso me ti na maññati|| Yampidam jivhasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham va adukkham asu kham vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati|| pe||

9 Manam na maññati manasmim na maññati manato na maññati Mano me ti na maññati|| Dhamme na maññati dhammesu na maññati dhammadto na maññati Dhammā me ti na maññati|| Manoviññānam na maññati manoviññānamśmim na maññati manoviññānato na maññati Manoviññānam me ti na maññati|| Manosam phassam na maññati manosamphassasasmim na maññati manosamphassato na maññati Manosamphasso me ti na

<sup>i</sup> sādhukam etc. is missing in S<sup>t</sup>-3

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>r</sup> 3 °phassam

maññati|| Yam pīdam manosamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pī na maññati tasmim pī na maññati tato pī na maññati Tam me ti na maññati|||

10 Sabbam na maññati sabbasmim na maññati sabbato na maññati Sabbam me na maññati|||

11 So evam amaññamāno na kiñci loke upadiyati|| anupādiyam na pañtassati apañtassam paccattaññeva pañinib bāyati<sup>1</sup> Khinājatu vusitam biahmacalliyam katam karanīyam napāiam itthattayāti pajanatī ti|||

12 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghatasaruppa patipada ti|||

### 31 (9) *Sappaya 1*

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyam vo bhikkhave patipadam desissāmī tam sunītha|||

3 Katam i ca sā blikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghatasappāya<sup>2</sup> patipadā|||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhum na maññati cakkhusmim na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu me ti na maññati|| rupe na maññati|| pe|| cakkhuviññānam na maññati|| cakkhusamphassam na maññati||| Yam pīdam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam su kham vā dukkham va adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pī na maññati Tam me ti na maññati||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati|| tato tam hoti aññathā|| aññathābhavī bhavasatto<sup>3</sup> loko bhavam evabhinandati||| pe|||

7-8 Jivham na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhato na maññati Jivha me ti na maññati|| rase na maññati|| jivhāviññānam na maññati|| jivhāsamphassam na maññati|||<sup>4</sup> Yam pīdam jivhasamphassapaccayā uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> onibbayī, S<sup>3</sup> adds ti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 osappāya

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vibhavasatto, S<sup>1</sup> 3 bhavayanto, both always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 have 1asesu—pe—instead of jivhāviññānam, etc

vedayitam<sup>1</sup> sulham va dukkham vī adukkham asukham  
vā|| tam pī na maññati tasmīm pī na maññati tato pī<sup>2</sup> na  
maññati Tam me ti na maññati|||| Yam hi bhikkhave mañ  
ñati yasmīm maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati||  
tato tam hoti aññathā|| aññathabhbavī bhavasatto loko  
bhavam evabhīnandati|||| pe|||

9 Manam na maññati manasmīm na maññati manato na  
maññati Mano me ti na maññati|| dhamme|| mano  
vīññanam|| manosamphassam|||| Yam pidam<sup>3</sup> Tam me  
ti na maññati|||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati|| yasmīm  
maññati|| yato maññati|| yam Me ti maññati|| tato tam  
hoti aññathā|| aññathabhbavī bhavasatto loko bhavam  
evabhīnandati||||

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave khandhadhatu īyatanam tam  
pī<sup>4</sup> na maññati tasmīm pī na maññati tato pī na mañ  
ñati Tam me ti na maññati|| so evam na maññamano<sup>5</sup> na  
kiñci loke upadiyati anupadiyam na pañitassati aparitassam  
paccattāññeva parinibbāyati|||| Khīna jāti vusitam bīah  
macariyam katam kāraṇiyam nāparam itthattīyāti pajā  
nāti||||

11 Ayam kho sa bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghata  
sappaya patipadā ti||||

### 32 (10) Sappaya 2

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyam vo bhikkhave pati  
padam desissāmi tam sunatha||||

3 Katamā ca sa bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta  
sappayā patipadā||||

4–6 Tam kīm maññatha bhikkhave cakkhu niccam vā  
aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam pananiccam dukkham vī tam sukham vati||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>3</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup> 2, missing altogether in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>,<sup>3</sup> īyatāñātampī, with erasures in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 2 amaññamano instead of na ma<sup>o</sup>

Dukkham bhante||

Yam pananiccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attati||

No hetam bhante||

Rūpā|| la|| Cakkhuviññānam||| Cakkusamphasso nicco va  
anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham va dukkham va adukkham asukham va||  
tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham va tam sukham va ti|||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam  
nu tam anupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmī eso me  
attati|||

No hetam bhante|| pe||

7-8 Jivhā niccā aniccā vā ti|||

Anicea bhante|| la||

Rasa|| Jivhvaviññānam||| Jivhāsamphasso|| la|| Yam  
pidam jivhasamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham  
dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi niccam vā  
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| la||

9 Mano|| dhamma|| pa|| manoviññānam|| mano samphasso  
nicco va anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi  
niccam aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham va tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attati||

No hetam bhante||

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako cakkhusmīm pī nibbindati iūpesu pī nibbindati cakkhuvinñāne pī nibbindati|| Yam pidam cakkhusampassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham va adukkhūm asukham va tasmīm pī nibbindati|| pell||

Jivhāya pī nibbindati|| rasesu pī|| la|| Yam pidam jivhasampassapaccayī uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vī adukkhamasukham va tasmīm pī nibbindati manasmīm pī nibbindati|| dhammesu pī nibbindati|| manovinñāne pī nibbindati manosamphasse pī nibbindati|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayī uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tasmīm pī nibbindati nibbindam virajjati vī aga vimuccatī vimuttasmīm vimuttam iti ūnām hoti|| Khinā jati vusitam bīahmacariyam katam karanīyam nūpālam itthattāyātī pajanāti ti||

11 Ayam kho sa bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-sappāya patipadā ti||

Sabbavaggo tatiyo||<sup>1</sup>  
Tassuddānam||<sup>2</sup>  
Sabbam ca dve pī pahanā<sup>3</sup>||  
Pañjānā apāre duve<sup>3</sup>  
Ādittam andhabhutam ca<sup>4</sup>||  
Sauppā dve ca sappāyā<sup>5</sup>  
Vaggo tena pavuccati||<sup>6</sup>

## CHAPTER IV JĀTIDHAMMA VAGGO CATUTTHO||

### 33 (1) Jāti

1 Savatthi|| Te Tatra kho||

2 Sabbam bhikkhave jātidhammadam|| kiñca bhikkhave sabbam<sup>7</sup> jātidhammadam||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>r</sup> 3

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>r</sup> 3 sabbam pahanena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>r</sup> 3 pañjānam apāre dve, B<sup>r</sup> pañjananāpare

<sup>4</sup> B addhabhutam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>r</sup> 3 sūuppam sappāya dve

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>r</sup> 3 tenavuçcati ti

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>r</sup> 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave jātidhammam|| Rupā jati-dhamma|| Cakkhuviññanam jātidhammam|| Cakkhu-samphasso jātidhammo|| Yam pīdam cakkhusamphassa paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pī jātidhammam|| pe||

6 Jivhā|| Rasa|| Jivhāviññānam|| Jivhasamphas so|| Yam pīdam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pī jātidhammam|| pe||

7 Kāyo|| pe||

8 Mano jātidhammo|| Dhammu jatidhammā|| Manoviññānam jātidhammam|| Manosamphasso jātidhammo|| Yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham va adukkham asukham vā|| tam pī jātidhammam||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasavako cakkhus mīm pī nibbindati|| pe<sup>1</sup> nāparām itthattāyati pajānāti ti||

### 34 (2) Jarā

Sabbam bhikkhave jaiādhammam||

### 35 (3) Vyādhī

Sabbam bhikkhave vyādhidhammam||

### 36 (4) Marana

Sabbam bhikkhave maranadhammam||<sup>2</sup>

### 37 (5) Soho

Sabbam bhikkhave sokadhammam||

### 38 (6) Samkilesa

Sabbam bhikkhave samkilesadhammam||<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> More complete in B<sup>1</sup>, which add at the end sankhit-tam, rather, it seems, with respect to the following suttas, although the same word be added to each of them

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add —pe—

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samkilesika°

**39 (7) *Khaya***

Sabbam bhikkhave khayadhammam|||

**40 (8) *Vaya***

Sabbam bhikkhave vayadhammam|||

**41 (9) *Samudaya***

Sabbam bhikkhave samudayadhammam|||

**42 (10) *Nirodha***

Sabbam bhikkhave nirodhadhammam|||<sup>1</sup>

Jātidhammadvaggo catuttho|||

Tassuddvnam|||<sup>2</sup>

Jati Jariā Vyadhi Maranam||

Soko ca Sankileso ca||<sup>3</sup>

Khaya—Vaya—Samudayam||<sup>4</sup>

Nirodhadhammena te dasā ti|||

## CHAPTER V ANICCA VAGGO PAÑCAMO

Savatthi|| Tatra kho|||<sup>5</sup>

**43 (1) *Aniccam***

Sabbam bhikkhave aniccam|||<sup>6</sup>

**44 (2) *Dukkham***

Sabbam bhikkhave dukkham|||

**45 (3) *Anattā***

Sabbam bhikkhave anattā

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup> 3, B<sup>1</sup> 2 adding only sankhittam as in the preceding ones

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 2 Sankilesiyam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add dhammam to each of these three words

<sup>5</sup> In B<sup>1</sup> 2 only

<sup>6</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup> 3

**46 (4) *Abhiññeyyam***

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññeyyam|||

**47 (5) *Pariññeyyam***

Sabbam bhikkhave pariññeyyam|||^<sup>1</sup>

**48 (6) *Pahātabbam***

Sabbam bhikkhave pahātabbam|||

**49 (7) *Sacchikatabbam***

Sabbam bhikkhave sacchikatabbam|||

**50 (8) *Abhiññāpariññeyyam***

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññāpariññeyyam|||

**51 (9) *Upaddutam***

Sabbam bhikkhave upaddutam|||

**52 (10) *Upassattham***

2 Sabbam bhikkhave upassattham<sup>1/2</sup> Kiñca bhikkhave upassattham|||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave upassattham||| Rupa upasattham||| Cakkhuviññānam upassattham||| Cakkhu samphasso upassattho||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa paccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham va adukkham asukham va|| tam pi upassattham|| la||

5 Jivhā upassatthā||| Rasa upassattha||| Jivhāviññānam upassattham||| Jivhasamphasso upassattho||| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi upassattham|||

6 Kāyo upassattho|||

7 Mano upassattho||| Dhamma upassatthā||| Mano viññānam upassattham||| Manosamphasso upassattho||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam

<sup>1</sup> Omitted in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> upasattham always

sukham vā dukkham va adukkham asukham va|| tam pi  
upassattham||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus  
mim pi nibbindati|| pe<sup>1</sup> naparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

Anicca<sup>2</sup> vaggo pāñcamo||  
Tassa uḍdānam||<sup>2</sup>

Aniccam Dukkham Anattā||  
Abhiññeyyam Pariññeyyam||  
Pahātabbam Sacchikātabbam||  
Abhiññatam pariññeyyam||<sup>3</sup>  
Upaddutam Upassattham<sup>4</sup>  
Vaggo tena pavuccatiti||<sup>5</sup>

Salayatanavagge Paññāsako pathamo<sup>6</sup>||  
Tassuddanam||  
Sutavaggam ca No cetam||  
Sabbam vaggam Jananica<sup>7</sup>||  
Anicca<sup>8</sup> vaggena paññasam||  
Pañcamo tena pavuccatiti||<sup>9</sup>

### PAÑÑASAKO DUTIYO

#### CHAPTER I AVIJJĀ VAGGO PATHAMO

Savatthi|| la||<sup>10</sup>

#### 53 (1) Avijjā

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasan-  
kami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisidī||

<sup>1</sup> Much more complete in Br<sup>2</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Br<sup>2</sup> Tassuddānam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Abhiññeyyam, omitting pariññeyyam

<sup>4</sup> Br<sup>2</sup> upasattham      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pavuccati, S<sup>1-3</sup> vuuccatiti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only Pathamo paññaso, all the rest is to be  
found in Br<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> Br<sup>1</sup> janāniccam

<sup>8</sup> Br<sup>1</sup> ovaggo

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pavuccati

<sup>10</sup> In Br<sup>2</sup> only

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Kathan nu kho bhante janato katham passato avijjā pahiyyati vijja uppajjatiti|| ||

4 Cakkhum kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato avijja pahiyyati vijja uppajjatiti|| || Rūpe aniccato janato passato avijjā pahiyyati vijja uppajjatiti|| || Cakkhuviññānam|| || Cakkhusamphassam|| || Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccato janato passato avijja pahiyyati vijja uppajjatiti|| ||

5-8 Sotam|| | Ghanam|| | Jivham|| | Kayam|| |

9 Manam aniccato janato passato avijja pahiyyati vijjā uppajjatiti|| || Dhamme|| | Manoviññānam|| | Manosam phassam|| || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccato janato passato avijja pahiyyati vijjā uppajjatiti|| ||

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato avijja pahiy yati vijjā uppajjatiti|| ||

#### 54 (2) Samyojanā 1

3 Katham nu kho bhante janato katham passato samyo jana<sup>2</sup> pahiyyantiti|| ||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato janato passato samyojanā pahiyyantiti|| || Rūpel Cakkhuviññānam|| || Cakkhusamphassam|| || pe|| Yam pidam manosamphassa paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tampi aniccato janato passato samyojanā pahiyyantiti|| ||

10 Evam kho bhikkhu janato evam passato samyojanā pahiyyantiti|| ||

#### 55 (3) Samyojanā 2

3 Katham nu kho bhante janato katham passato samyo jana<sup>2</sup> samugghātam gacchantiti|| ||

4-9 Cakkhum kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu anattato jānato passato

<sup>1</sup> Missing in Sr<sup>3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °janāni always , <sup>3</sup> In B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> only

samyojanī samugghatam gacchanti|| Rūpe anattato|| Cakkhuviññānam anattato|| Cakkhusamphassam anattato|| pe|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi anattato jānato passato samyojana samugghātam gacchanti||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato samyojana samugghātam gacchantīti||

### 56-57 (4-5) *Asavā* 1-2

3-10 Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato āsavā pahiyyantīti|| la||

Āsava samugghatam gacchantīti|| la||<sup>1</sup>

### 58-59 (6-7) *Anusayā* 1-2

3 Katham° °anusaya pahiyyantīti|| la|| °anusayā samugghātam gacchantīti||

4 Cakkhum kho bhikkhave anattato jānato passato anusayā samugghatam gacchanti||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kayam||

9 Manam|| Dhamme|| Manoviññānam|| Manosamphassam|| Yampidam manosamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi anattato jānato passato anusaya samugghātam gacchanti||

10 Evam kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu janato evam passato anusayā samugghātam gacchantīti||

### 60 (8) *Pariññā*

2 Sabbupādānapariññāya<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi tam sunātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupadanapariññaya dhammo||

4 Cakkhuñca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānam| tinnam sangatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| Evam-

<sup>1</sup> Much more complete in S<sup>1</sup> 3 = S<sup>3</sup> inserts here bhikkhave

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> तद्बुपदानपरिन्नेयम् always

passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpī nibbindati|| rupesu pī nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāne pī nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pī nibbindati|| vedanāya pī nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati|| viragā vimuccati|| Vimokkha pariññatam me upādananti pajanati||||

5-8 Sotam ca paticca sadde.ca uppajjati|| Ghanam ca paticca gandheca|| Jivham ca paticca rase ca|||| Kayam ca paticca photthabbe ca||||

9 Manam ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviñña nam|| tinnam sangatiphasso|| phassapaccaya vedanā|||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pī nibbindati|| dhammesu pī nibbindati|| manoviññāne pī nibbindati|| manosamphasse pī nibbindati|| vedanāya pī nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati|| viragā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā<sup>1</sup> pariññatam me upādananti pajānāti||||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbupadānapariññāya <sup>2</sup> dhammoti||||

### 61 (9) Pariyādinnam 1

2 Sabbupādānapariyādanaya vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi|| tam sunātha||||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādanapariyādānaya dhammo||||

4-6 Cakkhuñca paticca rupe ca uppajjati <sup>3</sup> cakkhuviññānam|| tinnam sangatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pī nibbindati|| rupesu pī nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāne pī nibbindati|| vedanāya pī nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati|| viragā vimuccati|| Vimokkha pariyādinnam me upadānanti pajānāti|| pe||||

7-8 Jivham ca paticca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññānam|| la||

9 Manam ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviñña nam|| tinnam sangatipnasso|| phassapaccaya vedanā|||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako manasmim pī nibbindati|| dhammesu pī nibbindati|| manoviññāne pī

<sup>1</sup> Br.<sup>2</sup> vimokkha always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pariññāta

mbbindati|| mano samphasse pi mbbindati|| vedanāya pi  
nibbindati|| Nibbindam viijjati|| viraga vimuccati||  
Vimokkhā pariyadinnam me upādānanti pajanāti||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbupadanapariyadanaaya<sup>1</sup>  
dhammoti||

### 62 (10) *Pariyadinnam 2*

2 Sabbupādānapariyādanaya vo bhikkhave dhammam  
desissāmi|| tam sunatha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupadānapariyādanaya  
dhammo||

4 Tam kīm maññatha bhikkhave cakkhum niccam va  
aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam pananiccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam pananiccam dukkham vipaīināmadhammam kallam  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmī eso me  
attāti||

No hetam bhante||

Rupā|| la|| Cakkhuviññanam|| Cakkhusamphasso||

Yam pīdam cakkhusam passapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam<sup>o</sup>  
niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano|| dhammā|| manovīññānam|| mano sam-  
phasso|| Yam pīdam mano samphassapaccaya uppajjati  
vedayitam sulham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham  
vā|| tam pi niccam va aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham va tam sukham va ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipaīināmadhammam kallam  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmī eso  
me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> opariyāda , S<sup>3</sup> opariyadāna

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasavako cakkhus-  
mim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuvīññāne  
pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|||| Yam  
pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tasmim pi  
nibbindati|| la|| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| rasesu pi nibbindati||  
jivhāvīññāne pi|| jivhasamphasse pi|||| Yam pidam jivhāsam  
phassapaccaya uppajjati|| la||

Manasmim pi nibbindati|| manovīññāne pi nibbindati||  
manosamphasse pi nibbindati|||| Yam pidam manosam  
phassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham  
vā adukkham asukham va|| tasmim pi nibbindati|||| Nibbin  
dam vi ajjati|| viāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasim vimuttam  
iti ñanam hoti|||| Khīna jati vusitam brahmacariyam  
katam karaniyam|| napaiam itthattāyāti pajanīti||||

11 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbupadanapuṇyādanāya  
dhammoti||||

Avijjavaggo pathamo <sup>1</sup> ||||  
Tassuddānam|||  
Avijja Samyojana dve||  
Āsavena dve vutta<sup>2</sup>||  
Anusaya apare dve<sup>3</sup>||  
Pariññā dve Pariyadinnam|||<sup>4</sup>  
Vaggo tena pavuccatī|||

## CHAPTER II MIGAJĀLAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 63 (1) *Migajālēna 1*

1 Savatthimidānam|||

2 Atha kho ayasmā Migajalo yena Bhagava|| la||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasma Migajalo Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca|||| Ekavīhāri ekavīhārītī bhante vuccatī||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>r</sup>-<sup>3</sup> chattho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>r</sup> 3 Āsava apare dve

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>r</sup> 3 Anusayena dve vutta

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>r</sup> 3 pariyadinnena te dasāti (the rest missing)

kittāvata nu kho bhante ekavihārī hotū|| kittāvata ca pana  
Sadutiyavihārī<sup>1</sup> hotū||||

4 Santi kho Migajala cakkhuviññeyyā iupa ittha kantā manapā piyarupā kamupasamhitā rājanīya|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya titthato uppajjati nandi|| nandīya sati sārāgo hotū|| Sarage sati samyogo hotū|| nandisamyojanasamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya vihārīti vuccati

5-6|| la||

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasa itthā kanta manapā piyarupā kamupasam hita rājanīya|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthato|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya titthato uppajjati nandi|| nandīya sati sārāgo hotū|| Sarage sati samyogo hotū|| nandisamyojanasamyutto kho Migajala bhikkhu sadutiya vihārīti vuccati|||| la||

9 Santi kho Migajala manoviññeyya dhammā ittha kantā manapa piyarupā kamupasamhita rājanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya titthato uppajjati nandi|| nandīya sati sārāgo hotū sārāge sati samyogo hotū nandisamyojanasamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya vihārīti vuccati||||

10 Evamvihārica Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcapi araññe vana patthāni<sup>2</sup> pantanī senāsanāni patisevatī appasadānī appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussaihaseyyakanī pati sallānasāi uppāni|| atha kho sadutiya vihārīti vuccati||

11 Tam kissa hetu|||| Tanhā hissa dutiyā sassa<sup>3</sup> apahinā|| tasmā sadutiya vihārīti vuccati||||

12-14 Santi ca kho Migajala cakkhuviññeyya iupā itthā kantā manapā piyarupā kumupasamhitā rājanīya|| tañce bhikkhu nabhinandati nābhivadati na<sup>4</sup> ajjhosāya titthati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya titthato nandi nirujjhati|| nandīya asati sārāgo na hotū|| sārāge asati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddutiya<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>r</sup> araññe vanapattāni

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>r</sup> sāyam<sup>?</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>r</sup> omits na

samyogo na hotū|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla  
bhikkhu ekavīhāriti vuccati|| la||

15–16 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāvīññeyyā rasu|| la||

17 Santi kho Migajāla manovīññeyya dhammā itthā  
kanta manapā piyarupa kamupasamhitā rājanīyā||| Tañce  
bhikkhu nibhīnandatātī nābhīvadatī nājjhosaya titthati||  
tassa tam anabhinandato abhīvadato ajjhosaya titthato  
nandi nirujjhati|| nandiyā asati sārago na hotū|| sūage  
asati samyogo na hotū|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho  
Migajāla bhikkhu ekavīhāriti vuccati|||

18 Evamvihūri ca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcapī gūmante  
vīhāriatī ākinne<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuhi bhikkhunīhi upasakēhi upā  
silāhi rājuhi rāyamahamattehi titthiyehi titthiyasivakehi||  
atha kho ekavīhāriti vuccatī|||

19 Tam kissa hetu||| Tanhā hissa dutiya sassa pahnā  
tasmā<sup>2</sup> ekavīhāriti vuccatītī|||

#### 64 (2) *Migajāla*

2 Atha kho rāyasmā Migajalo yena Bhagava tenupasan  
kami<sup>1</sup> pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho rāyasmā Migajalo Bhaga  
vantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sam  
khittena dhammam desetu|| yam aham dhammam sutvā  
eko vupakāttho appamatto utapi pahitatto vīhāreyyantī|||

4–6 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuvīññeyya rūpa itthā  
kanta manapā piyarupā kāmupasamhita rājanīya||| Tañce  
bhikkhu abhīnandatī abhīvadatī ajjhosaya titthati|| tassa  
tam abhīnandato abhīvadato ajjhosaya titthato uppajjati  
nandi|| nandisamudaya dukkhasamudayo Migajālatī  
vadāmi|| la||

7–8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāvīññeyyā rasa|| la|||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manovīññeyyā dhamma itthā  
kanta manapā piyarupā kāmupasamhita rājanīya||| Tañce  
bhikkhu abhīnandatī abhīvadatī ajjhosaya titthati|| tassa  
tam abhīnandato abhīvadato ajjhosaya titthato uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> Br akinno

<sup>2</sup> S3 fassa

nandi|| nandisamudaya dukkhasamudayo Migajalati vadāmi||

10–12 Santi kho Migajala cakkhuviññeyya rupā itthā kanta manapa piyarupa kamupasamhitā rājanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nabhimandati nābhivadati nājjhosaya titthati|| tassa tam anabhimandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya titthato nandi nuujjhati|| nandinirōdhā dukkhanuodho Migajalati vadami||

13–14 Santi kho Migajala jīvhaviññeyya rasā ittha kanta|| pe||

15 Santi kho Migajala manoviññeyya dhammā itthā kanta manāpa piyarupa kamupasamhitā rājanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosaya titthati|| tassa tam anabhimandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya titthato nandi nuujjhati|| nandinuodha dukkhanuodho Migajalati vadāmīti||

16 Atha kho īyasma Migajalo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsana Bhagavantam abhivadetvā padakkhinam latva pakkīmu||

17 Atha kho ayasma Migajalo eko vupakattho appamatto ātapi pahitatto viharanto na ciassseva yassatthaya kulautta sammadeva agarasmā anagarīyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttarām brahmaçariyapariyosanam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiñña sacchikatva upasampajja vihasi|| Khinā jāti yusitam brahmaçariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattayati abbhaññasi||

18 Aññataro va panāyasmā Migajalo arahatam ahosīti||

### 65 (3) Samiddhi (1)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rajagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivape||

2–3 Atha kho ayasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā|| pa|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Muro Māroti vuccati|| kittavatā nu kho bhante Māro vā<sup>1</sup> assa<sup>2</sup> Mārapaññatti vā tu||

4 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā atthi

<sup>1</sup> Omitted<sup>2</sup> by S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ayam always

cakkhuvīññanam atthi cakkhuvīññanavīññatabba dhammā||  
atthi tattha Māro va Marapaññatti vā||

5-6 Atthi sotam<sup>o</sup><sup>1</sup> atthi ghānam<sup>o</sup><sup>1</sup> ||

7-8 Atthi jīvhā atthi rasa atthi jīvhāvīññanam atthi  
jīvhavīññanavīññatabba dhamma|| atthi tattha Māro vā  
Mālapaññatti vā|| Atthi kayo||

9 Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manovīññananam atthi  
manovīññanavīññatabbi dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā  
Mālapaññatti vā||

10-12 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi  
rūpā natthi cakkhuvīññanam natthi cakkhuvīññanavīññā  
tabbā dhamma|| natthi tattha Māro va Mālapaññatti vā||  
la||

13-14 Natthi jīvhā natthi rasā natthi jīvhavīññanam  
natthi jīvhāvīññanavīññatabbā dhamma|| natthi tattha  
Māro vā Mālapaññatti vā|| la||

15 Natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manovīññananam  
natthi manovīññanavīññatabbā dhamma|| natthi tattha  
Māro va Mālapaññatti vā tī||

#### 66 (4) *Samiddhi 2*

3-15 Satto satto tī bhante vuccati|| Kittavata nu kho  
bhante satto vā assa sattapaññatti vā tī|| la||

#### 67 (5) *Samiddhi 3*

3-15 Dukkham dukkhanti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho  
nu kho bhante dukkham va assa dukkhapaññatti vā tī||  
la||

#### 68 (6) *Samiddhi 4*

3 Loko lokoti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvata nu kho bhante  
loko vā assa lokapaññatti vā tī||

4-9 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā  
atthi cakkhuvīññanam atthi cakkhuvīññanavīññatabbā  
dhammā|| atthi tattha loko va lokapaññatti vā|| la||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup> 2, missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manovīññanam atthi mano viññanavīññatabbā dhamma|| atthi tattha loko vā loka paññatti va||

10-15 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi rūpa natthi cakkhuvīññanam natthi cakkhuvīññana viññatabba dhamma|| natthi tattha loko vā loka paññatti va|| la|| natthi jivha natthi rasa|| pe|| natthi mano natthi dhamma natthi manovīññanam natthi mano viññanavīññatabbā dhamma|| natthi tattha loko va loka-paññatti va ti||

### 69 (7) Upasena

1 Ekam samayam āyasma ca Saṅiputto āyasmā ca Upaseno Rājagahe viharanti sītavane sappasondikapab bhāie||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa kāye āśīviso patito hoti||

3 Atha kho ayasmā Upaseno bhikkhū amantesi|| Etha me avuso imam kāyam mañcakam ālopetvā bahiddhā nīha|atha purayam kāyo idheva vikriatī seyyathapi bhūsa<sup>1</sup>-mutthiti||

4 Evam vutte āyasma Saṅiputto ayasmantam Upasenam etad avoca|| Na kho pana mayam passāma āyasmato Upasenassa kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānam va vipari namam||

5 Atha panāyasma Upaseno evam āha|| Etha me āvuso imam kayam mañcakam ālopetvā bahiddha nīha|atha pulāyam kāyo idheva vikriatī seyyathapi bhūsa mutthiti||

6 Yassa nuna āvuso Sāriputta evam assa Aham cakkhunti Mama cakkhunti va|| la|| Aham jivha ti va Mama jivhāti vā|| Aham mano ti vā Mama manoti vā|| tassa avuso Sariputta siyā kāyassa va aññathattam indriyānam vā parināmo|| Mayhañca kho āvuso Sariputta na evam

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> bhūsa<sup>o</sup> always, S<sup>1</sup> bhūsa<sup>o</sup> here only, S<sup>3</sup> bhūsa<sup>o</sup>, further on S<sup>1</sup> 3 husa or hūsa

hoti॥ Aham cakkhunti vā Mama cakkhunti vā॥ la॥ Aham jivhati va Mama jivhāti va॥ Aham manoti vā Mama manoti vā॥ tassa mayham<sup>1</sup> avuso Sariputta kim kayassa va aññathattam bhavissati indriyānam vā vipari nāmoti॥

7 Tathā hī<sup>2</sup> panayasmato Upasenassa dighaiattam ahamlāra mamamkara manānusaya susamūhata॥<sup>3</sup> tasma ayasmato Upasenassa na<sup>4</sup> evam hoti॥ Aham cakkhunti va Mama cakkhunti va॥ Aham jivhati va Mama jivhāti vā॥ Aham mano ti vā Mama mano ti va॥

8 Atha kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Upasenassa kayam mañcaikam ālopetva bahiddhā nihālumsu॥

9 Atha kho ayasmato Upasenassa kayo tattheva viññi<sup>5</sup> seyyathapī bhūsamutthī ti॥

## 70 (8) *Uparāna*

2 Atha kho ayasmā Upavano<sup>6</sup> yena Bhagava tenupa sankamī pe॥

3 Ekam antam nisunnno kho āyasma Upavano Bhaga vantam etad avoca॥ Sanditthiko dhammo sanditthiko dhammoti bhante vuccati॥ kittāvata nu kho bhante sanditthiko dhammo ti॥ akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbam viññuhīti॥

4 Idha pana Upavāna<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu cakkhuna iupam disvā rūpapatisamvedī ca hoti iūparāgapatisamvedī ca॥ santam ca ajjhattam rūpesu iāgam Atthi me ajjhattam rūpesu rāgo ti pajānatī॥ Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā iupam disva rupapatisamvedī ca hoti rūparāgapatusamvedī ca॥ santam ca ajjhattam rupesu iāgam Atthi me ajjhattam rupesu iago ti pajanatī॥ evam pi kho Upavāna sanditthiko dhammo hoti alāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññuhīti॥

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> inserts ca kho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts no

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> onusayo susamuhato <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits na <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> viññiyati

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Upavano, B<sup>2</sup> Upavāna o both always, S<sup>1</sup> & are wavering

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 Idhupavāna

5–6 Puna ca pañam Upavāna bhikkhu|| la||

7–8 Jivhaya rasam sāyitvā rasapatisamvedī ca hoti rasaragapatisamvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam rasesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam rasesu rāgo ti pajānatī|| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu jivhaya rasam sayitvā rasapatisam vedī ca hoti rasalagapatisamvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam rasesu rāgam Āthi me ajjhattam rasesu rāgoti pajanatī|| evam pi kho Upavāna sanditthiko dhammo hoti akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhiti|| la||

9 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasa dhammam viññaya dhammapatisamvedī ca hoti dhammaragapati samvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rāgo ti pajanatī|| Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya dhamma patisamvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapatisamvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam dham mesu rāgoti pajanatī|| evampi kho Upavāna sanditthiko hoti|| la|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhiti||

10 Idha panā Upavāna<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu cakkhuna rūpam disvā rupapatisamvedī hi kho<sup>2</sup> hoti no ca rupaīagapatisamvedī|| asantam ca ajjhattam rupesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhattam rupesu<sup>3</sup> rāgo ti pajānatī|| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rupam disvā rupapatisamvedī hi kho hoti no ca rupaīagapatisamvedī|| asantam ca ajjhattam rupesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhattam rupesu rāgo ti pajānatī|| evam pi kho Upavāna sanditthiko dhammo hoti akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhiti||

11–14 Puna ca pañam Upavāna bhikkhu sotena saddam|| ghanena gandham|| jivhaya rasam sāyitvā rasapatisamvedī hi kho hoti no ca rasalagapatisamvedī|| asantam ca ajjhattam rasesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhattam rasesu rāgoti pajanatī|| la||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> = Idhupavāna (S<sup>3</sup> na) as before

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1–3</sup> ca instead of hi kho here only, B<sup>2</sup> heva instead of hi, always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats two other times the words rāgam natthi<sup>o</sup> rūpesu

15 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya dhammapatisamvedī hi kho hotī|| no ca dham maragapatisamvedī|| asantam ca ajjhattam dhammesu ragam Natthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rago ti paja natū|| Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya dhammapatisamvedī hi kho hotī|| no ca dhamma ragapatisamvedī|| asantam ca ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rāgoti pajunati|| evam kho Upavāna sanditthiko dhammo hoti kālko ehipassiko opa nayko paccattam veditabbo viññuhiti||

### 71 (9) Chaphassāyatanikā 1

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassiyata nānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assudañ ca idinavañ ca nissaranañ ca yathabhutam nappajanīti|| avusitam tena bīahmacāriyam ālaka so imasma dhammadvinaya ti||

3 Evam vutte aññatairo bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Etthaham bhante anassāsim<sup>1</sup>|| ahañhi bhante channam phassiyatananam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assadañ ca adinavañ ca nissaranañ ca yathābhūtam nappa janumīti|||

4-6 Tam kiñ maññasi bhikkhu||| Cakkhum etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attati samanupassassi ti||| No hetam bhante|||

Sadhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attati evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudittham bhavissati|| esevanto duk khassa|| la|||

7-8 Jivhā etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attati samanupassasi||| No hetam bhante|||

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivha netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attati evam etam yathabhutam sammappaññāya sudittham bhavissati|| esevanto duk khassa|| la|||

9 Manam ° °esevanto dulkhassā ti||<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Br<sup>1</sup> = anassassam always

<sup>2</sup> 9 is complete in B, missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

**72 (10) Chaphassayātanikā 2**

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu channam phassāyata-nānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assadañ ca adinavañ ca nissaianañ ca yathabhutam nappajānāti|| avusitam tena brahmaçāriyam aiñhi so<sup>2</sup> imasma dhammadvinayātī||

3 Evam vutte aññatao phikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Etthaham bhante anassasim|| ahañhi bhante channam phassiyatananam sūmudayañ ca atthagamañca assādañca īdīnīvañca nissaianañca yathābhūtam nappa janāmiti|||

4-6 Tam kim maññasi bhikkhu Cakkhum netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati samanupassasiti||| Evam bhante|||

Sadhu bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati evam etam yathābhutam sammappaññāya sudittham bhavissati|| eva te etam pathamam phassāyatanam pahinam bhavissati ayatim apunabbhavaya|| la|||

7-8 Jivha netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati samanupassasiti||| Evam bhante|||

Sadhu bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivha netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attati evam etam yathābhutam sammappaññāya sudittham bhavissati|| evante etam cītut tham phassāyatanam pahinam bhavissati vyatim apunabbhavaya||| pa|||

9 Manam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attati samanupassasiti||| Evam bhante|||

Sadhu bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Mano netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati evam etam yathabhūtam sammappaññāya sudittham bhavissati|| evam te etam chattham phassāyatanam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhvāyātī|||

**73 (11) Chaphassāyatanikā 3**

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāya-

<sup>1</sup> Yo° bhikkhave is missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 alakavaso here and further on

tan uam samudayañca attthagamañca assādañca adinavañca  
nissarananañca yathabhitam nappajānūti|| avusitam tena  
brahmācariyam āikā so imasma dhammadvinayā ti|||

3 Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca||| Etthāham bhante anassasim<sup>1</sup>|| ahañhi bhante  
channam phassayatananam samudayañca attthagamañca  
assadañca adinavañca nissarananca yathābhutam nappa  
janamiti|||

4 Tam kiñ maññasi bhikkhu|| cakkhum niccam va  
aniccam vā ti|| Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||  
Dukkham bhante|||

Yam pananiccam dukkham viparinamadhammam kallan  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attati||| No etam bhante|||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivha|| Kāyo||

9 Mano nicco va anicco vā ti|| Anicco bhante|||

Yam pananiccam dukkham vā tam sukham va ti|||  
Dukkham bhante|||

Yam pananiccam dukkham viparinamadhammam kallan  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me  
attati|||

No hetam bhante

10 Evam passam bhikkhu sutava ariyasāvako eakkhus  
mīm pi nibbindati|| manasmīm pi nibbindati||| Nibbindam  
vīrajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmīm vimuttam iti  
ñānam hoti||| Khīna jāti vusitam bīrahmacariyam katam  
karaniyam nāpālam itthattayati pajānātīti|||

Migajalavaggo dutiyo||<sup>2</sup>

Tassa uddanam|||

Migajalena dve vuttā||  
Cattālo ca Samiddhinā||  
Upaseno Upavano<sup>3</sup> ca||  
Chaphassāyatanikā tayo ti<sup>4</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>r</sup> anassatam—pe—, B<sup>r</sup> <sup>2</sup> add panassassam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>r</sup> <sup>3</sup> sattamo      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>r</sup> upavāno      • <sup>4</sup> B<sup>r</sup> tatiyo ti

## CHAPTER III GILĀNAVAGGO TATIYO

74 (1) *Gilāna* 1

1 Sivatthi nidānam||<sup>1</sup>

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| la||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Amukasmim bhante vihāre aññatao bhikkhu navo appaññato<sup>2</sup> abādhiko dukkhito bālhaglāno|| sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena so bhikkhu tenupasankamatu anu kampam upidāyati||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā navakavādañca sutva gilānavā dañca<sup>3</sup> appaññato bhikkhuti iti viditvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasankamī||

5 Addasī kho so<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu Bhagavantam dūiatō va<sup>5</sup> āgacchantam|| disvāna mañcake samancopi<sup>6</sup>||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Alam bhikkhu mā tvam mañcake samañcopi<sup>7</sup>|| santimanī asanamī paññattamī tatthaham nisidissāmīti|| Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane||

7 Nisajja kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kacci<sup>8</sup> te bhikkhu khamaniyam|| kacci yāpaniyam||<sup>9</sup> kacci dukkhā vedanā patikkamanti no atikkamanti|| patikammo sanam paññayati no abhikkamoti|| Na me bhante khamaniyam na yapaniyam|| bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhik kamanti no patikkamanti|| abhikkamosānam paññayati no patikkamoti||

8 Kacci te bhikkhu na kiñci kukkuccam na koci vippatisāroti||

Taggha me bhante anappakam kukkuccam<sup>10</sup> anappako vippatisāroti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> appaññato always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add sutvā <sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup> and B<sup>1</sup> <sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> samadhosi always , B<sup>1</sup> samidhosī here only

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samañcosī here only

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Kicci always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 ||pe|| instead of kacci ya<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anappakukkuccam

9 Kacci pana tvam<sup>1</sup> attā sīlato na<sup>2</sup> upavadatīti|||

No hetam bhante|||<sup>3</sup>

10 No ce kīa tvam bhikkhu atta sīlato upavadati|| atha bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> kīsmimca te kukkuccam ko ca<sup>4</sup> vippatisārotū|||

Na khvaham bhante sīlavisuddhattham Bhagavata dhammam desitam ājānāmiti|||

11 No ce kīra tvam bhikkhu silavisuddhattham maya dhammam desitam ajanāsi|| atha kīmattham carahi<sup>5</sup> tvam bhikkhu maya dhammam desitam ājanasīti|||

Ragavī āgattham khvaham bhante Bhagavatī dhammam desitam ajanāmiti|||

12 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| Sadhu kho tvam bhikkhu rāgavī agattham maya dhammam desitam vīñāsi|| raga viragattho hī bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito|||

13 Tam kīm maññasi bhikkhu cakkhum niccam aniccam vātī|| Aniccam bhante|| la|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jīvhā|| Kīyo|| Mano nicco va anicco va ti||| Anicco bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vīpaññāmadhammam kallan nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attati|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Evam passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvalo cakkhus mīm pī<sup>6</sup> nibbindati|| pe<sup>7</sup> nāpalam itthattayāti pajānāti|||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhasitam abhinandī|| imasmīm ca pana veyyakaranasmīm baññamāne tassa bhikkhuno virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi||| Yam kīnci s amudaya-dhammam sabbantam nirodhadhammantī|||

## 75 (2) *Gilāna 2*

1–10 [Exactly the same as in the preceding Sutta]

<sup>1</sup> Br<sup>2</sup> te always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Nakho me bhante atta sīlato upavadati ti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits bhikkhu and kho ca      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> carasi always

<sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> 3 only

<sup>7</sup> More complete in B<sup>1</sup> 2

11 No ce kua tvam bhikkhu sīlavisuddhattham mayā dhammam desitam ajānasi|| atha kīmattham carahi tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammam desitam ajanasiti||||

Anupādāparinibbanattham khvaham bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ajānāmiti||||

12 Sadhu sādhu bhikkhu|| sadhu kho pana<sup>1</sup> tvam bhik khu anupādāparinibbānattham mayā dhammam desitam ajānāsi|| anupādāparinibbānattho hi bhikkhu maya dhammo desito||||

13-14 [As in the preceding]

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>2</sup>|| Attamano<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi|| imasmīnica pana veyyā karanaśmīm bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhussa<sup>3</sup> anupadāya āsavehi cittam vimuccatīti||||

### 76 (3) Rādha 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho|| la||

3 Ekam antam nisimno kho āyasmā Radho Bhagavan tam etad avoca|||| Sīdhu me bhante Bhagava samkhit tena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vupakattho appamattako atapī pahitatto vihāre yanti||||

4 Yam kho Radha aniccam tatra te chando pahatabbo||||

5-7 Kiñca Radha aniccam||| Cakkhum kho Radha aniccam|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||| Rupā anicca||| Cakkhuviññanam ||| Cakkhusamphasso ||| Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccam tatra te chando pahātabbo|| la||||

8-9 Jivhā<sup>4</sup>|| Kāyo|||

10 Mano anicco tatia te chando pahatabbo|| dhamma|| manoviññānam|| manosamphasso|| Yampidam mano-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccam<sup>5</sup> tatra te chando pahātabbo||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits pana

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ca

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>,<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkham

11 Yam kho Radha aniccam tatra te chando pahatabbo  
ti|||<sup>1</sup>

**77 (4) Radhā 2**

4 Yam kho Rādha dukkham tatra te chando pahatabbo|||  
5-10 Kiñca Radha dukkham||| Cakkhu kho Radha duk  
kham|| tatra te chando pahatabbo||| Rūpā||| Cakkhuvīñ  
ñānam||| Cakkhusamphasso|| pe<sup>2</sup>|| Yam pidam manosam  
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham  
va adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi dukkham|| tatiā te  
chando pahatabbo|||

11 Yam kho Radha dukkham tatra te chando pahatab  
boti|||

**78 (5) Rādha 3**

4 Yo kho Radha anatta|| tatiā te chando pahatabbo|||  
5-9 Ko ca Rādha anattā|| Cakkhum kho Radha anattā||  
tatiā te chando pahatabbo||| Rupa||| Cakkhuvīññā-  
nam||| Cakkhusamphasso||| Yampidam cakkhusam  
phassapaccaya|| la|||

10 Mano anattā|| Dhamma ||| Manoviññanam |||  
Manosamphasso||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya  
uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham va adukkham  
asukham va|| tampi anattā|| tatra te chando pahatabbo|||

11 Yo kho Radha anattā|| tatra te chando pahatabboti|||

**79 (6) Avyā (1)**

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasan-  
lami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etad avoca||| Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yassa  
pahāna bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyatī vijja uppajjatiti|||

Atthi kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahāna bhikkhuno  
avijjā pahiyatī vijjā uppajjatiti|||

4 Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yassa pahanā bhik-  
khuno avijjā pahiyatī vijjā uppajjatiti|||

<sup>1</sup> 11 is missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Less abridged in B<sup>1-2</sup>

Avijja kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahana bhikkhuno  
avijja pahiyati vijja uppajjatitu||

5 Katham pana bhante janato katham passato bhik  
kluno avijā pahiyati vijja uppajatī||

6 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jñato passato bhik  
khuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatī|| Rupe|| la|| Yam  
pidam calkhusamphassapaccaya uppajjati sukham vi  
dukkham va adukkham asukham va|| tam pi aniccato  
janato passato bhikkhuno avijja pahiyati vijja uppajjati||

7-11 Jīvhā|| Mano ||

12 Evam kho bhikkhu janato evam passato bhikkhuno  
avijjā pahīyati vijja uppajjatiti|||

80 (7) *Aiyyā* 2

1-5 [As in preceding Sutta]

6 Idha bhikkhu <sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno sutam hoti Dhammā nalam  
abhinivesayātū|| <sup>3</sup> Evañce tam bhikkhu bhikkhuno sutam  
hoti Sabbe dhammā <sup>4</sup> nalam abhinivesayātū|| so sabbam <sup>5</sup>  
dhammam abhijanātū|| sabbam dhammam abhiññāv  
sabbam dhammam pañjānatū <sup>6</sup>|| sabbam dhammam paññ  
ñāya sabbanimittani vññato passati|| cakkhum aññato pas  
sati|| rupe|| cakkhuvññānam|| cakkhusamphassam|| pell  
jam pidam mano samphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham va dukkham va adukkham asukham va|| tam pi  
aññato passati||

7 Evam kho bhikkhu janato evam passato bhikkhuno  
avijjā pahiyati vijā uppajjatiti|||

81 (8) *Bhikkhu*

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagava tenupa  
sankamimsu॥ pe॥

3 Ekam antam nisinna kho te bhikkhu Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> Jivhā and Mano are complete in S<sup>1</sup> 3.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhamma , S<sup>3</sup> dhamme      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 sabba always

<sup>6</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>r</sup> 3.

etad avocum||| Idha no bhante aññatitthiya paribbajakā amhe evam pucchanti|| Kim atthi yam avuso Samane Gotame <sup>1</sup> brahmačariyam vussatītī||| Evam putthā ma yam bhaunte tesam aññatitthyanam paribbajakānam evam vyakaroma|| Dukkhassa kho avuso pariññatttham <sup>2</sup> Bhagavati brahmačariyam vussatītī|||. Kacci mayam bhante evam putthā evam vyakarāma <sup>3</sup>na vuttavādino ve <sup>3</sup> Bhagavato homa|| na ca Bhagavantam abhutena abbhūcikkhamā|| dhammassa canudhammam vyakaroma|| na ca koci saha dhammiko vāduvado <sup>4</sup> guayham thanam agacchatī tī||| 5

4 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evam puttha evam vyakara <sup>4</sup>na vuttavādino ceva me hotha|| na ca mam abhūtena abbhūcikkhatha dhammassa canudhammam vyakarotha|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vāduvado guayham thānam agacchatī|| Dukkhassa hī bhikkhave pariññatttham mayi brahmačariyam vussatī|||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiya pariibbajaka evam puccheyyum|| Katamam pana tam avuso dukkham yass <sup>6</sup> pariññaya Samane Gotame brahmačariyam vussatītī|||

Evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthyanam pariibbujakanam evam vyakareyyātha|||

6-11 Cakkhum kho avuso dukkham|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmačariyam vussatī|| Rūpā|| la||| Yam pi-dam cakkhusamphassapaccaya uppajjativedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi dukkham tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmačariyam vussatī||| Mano dukkho|| la||| Yampidam manosamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asu kham vi|| tam pi dukkham tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmačariyam vussatī|||<sup>7</sup> Idam kho tam avuso dukkham|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmačariyam vussatī|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sub>3</sub> Samano Gotamo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> pariññatttham

<sup>3</sup> S<sub>3</sub> ce , B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> ceva

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> vadanupāto always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> agacchantītī

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sub>3</sub>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> vussatītī , the rest of the paragraph is missing

12 Evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyā  
nam paribbajakanam evam vyakareyyāthati|||

### 82 (9) *Loko*

2 Atha kho aññatairo bhikkhu yena Bhagava|| la||  
3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etad avoca||| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati||| Kittavata  
nu kho bhante loko ti vuccatīti|||

Lujjatīti lho bhikkhu tasmā loko ti vuccati||| Kiñca  
lujjati|||

4-9 Cakkhu kho <sup>1</sup> bhikkhu <sup>2</sup> lujjati||| Rūpā lujjanti|||  
Cakkhuviññānam lujjati||| Cakkhusamphasso lujjati||| pe|||  
Yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham va dukkham va adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi  
lujjati|||

10 Lujjatīti kho bhikkhu tasma lokoti vuccatīti|||

### 83 (10) *Phagguno*

2 Atha kho āyasma Phagguno|| la||  
3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasma Phagguno Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca|||

4-6 Atthi nu lho bhante tam <sup>2</sup> cakkhum yena cakkhu  
na atite buddhe paññibbute chinnapapañce chinnavatume  
pañiyadinnavatte<sup>3</sup> sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno  
paññapeyya|| la|||

7-8 Atthi nu lho bhante sa jivha yaya jivhāya atite  
buddhe parinibbute|| la|| paññapeyya|| la|||

9 Atthi nu lho bhante mano|| yena manena atite buddhe  
parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavatume pañiyadinnavatte  
sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññapeyyāti|||

10-12 Natthi lho tam Phagguna cakkhum yena cak-  
khunā atite buddhe paññibbute chinnapapañce chinna-  
vatume pañiyadinnavatte sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpa-  
yamāno paññapeyya|| la|||

13-14 Natthi lho sā Phagguna jivha yaya jivhāya atite  
buddhe parinibbute|| pe|| paññapeyya|| la|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>3</sup> Br. oādinnavatte

15 Natthi kho so Phagguna mano yena manena atite buddhe paññibbute chinnapapañce chinnavatume paryā dinnavatte sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamano paññā peyyāti|||

Gilanavaggo tatiyo||<sup>1</sup>  
Tassa uddanam|||  
Gilanena dve vutta|| Rādhena apare tayo||  
Avijjaya<sup>2</sup> ca dve vutta|| Bhikkhu Loko Phagguno ti|||

#### CHAPTER IV CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

##### 84 (1) *Paloka*

2 Atha kho ayasma Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasan-kamu|| pe|||

3 Elam antam nisinno kho ayasma Ānando Bhagavan-tam etad avoca||| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati|| kittavatā nu kho bhante loko ti vuccati ti|||

4 Yam kho Ānanda palokadhammadmam ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko||| Kiñca Ānanda palokadhammadmam|||

5–7 Cakkhum kho Ānanda palokadhammadmam||| Rūpā palokadhammadmā||| Cakkhuviññanam palokadhammadmam||| Cakkhusamphasso palokadhammo||| Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā|| la|| tam pidam palokadhammadmam||| la||

8–9 Jīvhā palokadhammadmā||| Rasa palokadhammadmā||| Jīvhāviññanam palokadhammadmam|| Jīvhvasamphasso palo-kadhammo||| Yam pidam jīvhāsamphassapaccaya|| la|||

10 Mano palokadhammo||| Dhammā palokadhammadmā||| Manoviññanam palokadhammadmam||| Manosamphasso pa-lokadhammo||| Yampidam manosamphassapaccaya uppaj-jati vedayitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi palokadhammadmam|||

11 Yam kho Ānanda palokadhammadmam ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye lokoti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>x</sup> 3 atthamo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>x</sup> 3 avijjaya

### 85 (2) *Suñña*

2-3 Atha kho ayasma Ānando|| la|| Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati|| Kitta vata nu kho bhante suñño loko<sup>1</sup> ti vuccati|||

4 Yasma ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena va|| tasma Suñño loko ti vuccati||| Kiñca Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena va|||

5-10 Cakkhum kho Ānanda suññam attena va attaniyena vā||| Rūpā suññā attena va attaniyena vā||| Cak khuvīññānam suññam attena vā attaniyena vā||| Cak khusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā|| pē||| Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi suññam attena va attaniyena vā|||

11 Yasma ca kho Ānanda suññam attena va attaniyena vā|| tasma Suñño loko ti vuccati ti|||

### 86 (3) *Sankhitta*

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho ayasma Ānando|| la|| Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagava sam khittena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā<sup>2</sup> eko vupakattho appamatto atāpi pahitatto viharej yan ti|||

4-6 Tam kim maññasi Ānanda||| Cakkhum niceam va aniccam va ti||| Aniccam bhante|||

Yam pananiccam dukkham va tam sukham va ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam pananiccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallan nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attati||| No hetam bhante|||

Rūpā nicea vā anicca vā ti||| Anicca bhante||| pē|||

Cakkhuvīññānam|| pē||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam

<sup>1</sup> S<sub>3</sub> omits loko

<sup>2</sup> S<sub>3</sub> has desetvā instead of sutvā and repeats yam aham<sup>o</sup> desetvā

sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi  
niccam va aniccam vā tū|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam pananiccam dukkham vā tam sukham va tū||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam pananiccam dukkham viparīnamadhammadhammam kallan  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attati||

No hetam bhante||

7-9 Jivha niceva anicca va tū|| Anicca bhante|| la||

Jivhavīñanam|| Jivhāsamphasso|| la||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham va dukkham va adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi  
niccam vī aniccam va tū|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam pananiccam dukkham vā tam sukham va tū||  
Dukkham bhante||

Yam pananiccam dukkham viparīnamadhammadhammam kallan  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attati||

No hetam bhante||

10 Evam passam Ānanda sutava ariyasāvako cakkhus  
mim pi nibbindati|| la|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati||  
pe|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya uppajjati veda  
yitam sukham va dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā||  
tasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati|| viagā  
vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñanam hoti|| Klīnā  
jāti vusitam bīahmacariyam katam kālaniyam naparam  
itthattāyāti pajanatiti||

### 87 (4) Channa

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rajagahe viharati Veluvane  
Kalandakanīvape||

2 Tena kho pana samayena ayasmā ca Sāriputto ayasma  
ca Mahā Cundo ayasma ca Channo Gijjhakute pabbate  
viharanti||

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasma Channo abādhiko  
hoti dukkhito balhaglāno||

4 Atha kho āyasma Sariputto sāyanhasamayam pati-

sallāna vutthito yenayasmā Maha Cundo tenupasankamī||  
upasankamitva ayasmantam Mahā Cundam etad avoca||||  
Āyāmavuso <sup>1</sup> Cunda yenayasmā Channo tenupasankamis-  
sāma gilanapucchaka ti||||

Evam āvuso ti kho ayasmā Mahā Cundo ayasmato  
Sariputtassa paccassosī||||

5 Atha kho ayasma ca Sāriputto āyasma ca Maha Cundo  
yenāyasmā Channo tenupasankamīmsu|| upasankamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisidimsu||||

6 Nisajja kho āyasmā Sariputto āyasmantam Channam  
etad avoca|||| Kacci te avuso Channa khamanīyam kacci  
yāpanīyam kacci dukkhā vedanā patikkamanti no abhikka  
manti|| patikkamo sanam paññayati no abhikkamo ti||||

7 Na me avuso Sāriputta khamanīyam na yapanīyam||  
balhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no patikkamanti||  
abhikkhamo sānam paññayati no patikkamo ti||||

8 Seyyathapi avuso balava puiso tinhena sikharena <sup>2</sup>  
muddhānam <sup>3</sup> abhimatteyya <sup>4</sup>|| evam eva kho avuso  
adhimattā vāta muddhanam upahananti <sup>5</sup>|||| Na me īvuso  
khamanīyam na yapanīyam|| pe|| no patikkamo ti||||

9 Seyyathapi āvuso balavā puiso dalhena valatta  
khandena sise sisavetham <sup>6</sup> dadeyya|| evam eva kho avuso  
adhimattā me <sup>7</sup> sise vedana <sup>8</sup>|||| Na me āvuso khamanī  
yam na yāpanīyam|| pe|| no patikkamo ti <sup>9</sup>||||

10 Seyyathapi avuso dakkho goghātakan tevāsi va tinhena govikantanena kucchim parikanteyya <sup>10</sup>||  
evam eva kho me <sup>11</sup> avuso adhimatta vata kucchim pari  
kantanti <sup>12</sup>|||| Na me īvuso khamanīyam|| pe|| no patik  
kamo ti||||

11 Seyyathapi avuso dve balavanto <sup>13</sup> purisa dubbala  
taram purisam nanābahasu gahetva angaiakasuyā santā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 ayama<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pi khaggena

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> muddhanī

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> abhimatteyya

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> uhananti

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovedham , B<sup>2</sup> ogevam

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vata

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> sīsavadanā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> omit ti

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> oteyyum

<sup>11</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup> okantenti

..

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> balavante

peyyum samparitapeyyum<sup>1</sup> || evam eva kho me<sup>2</sup> āvuso adhimatto kayasmim dīho<sup>3</sup> || Na me avuso khamanivam na yapaniyam|| balha me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti na patiklamanti|| abhikkamo sīnam paññayatī no patiklamo ti<sup>4</sup> |||

12 Sattham avuso Saiputta abalissami navakankhāmī jīvitunti|||

13 Ma ayasmī Channo sattham āhalesi<sup>5</sup> ||| yāpetayasmā Channo yāpentam mayam ayasmantam Channam iccha ma<sup>6</sup> ||| Sace ayasmato Channassa natthi sappayāni bhojanāni|| aham yāsmato Channassa sappayāni bhoja nāni pariyesissāmi||| Sace yāsmato Channassa natthi sappayāni bhesajjāni|| aham ayasmato Channassa sappayāni bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi||| Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi patinūpū upatthakā|| aham āyasmantam Channam upatthūlhissami||| Ma yāsmā Channo sattham āhalesi|| yāpetayasma Channo yāpentam mayam ayasmantam Channam icchamī ti|||

14 Na me<sup>7</sup> avuso Saiputta natthi sappayāni bhojuna nāni atthi me sappayāni bhojanāni|| na pi me natthi<sup>8</sup> sappayāni bhesajjāni<sup>9</sup> atthi me sappayāni bhesajjāni<sup>9</sup> || na pi me natthi patinūpā upatthakā atthi me patinūpā upatthaka||| Apica me avuso sattha pañcino dighaiattam manapeneva no amanapena|| etam hi avuso savalassa patinūpam||| Yam satthāram pañcaleyya manapeneva no amanapena tam<sup>10</sup> anupavajjam Channo bhikkhu sattham thalissāti evam etam avuso Saiputta dhīehi ti|||

15 Puccheyyāma mayam ayasmantam Channam<sup>11</sup> kiñcid eva desam sace ayasma Channo okasam karoti pañhassa veyyakaranāya ti|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 dīho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits ti

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 2 aharasi always , B<sup>2</sup> omits sattham here

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> icchāmati

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 Ime instead of Na me

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 repeat atthi me sappayāni bhojanāni (S<sup>1</sup> omitting me)

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 bhojanāni

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

Pucchāvuso Sarīputtū sutvā vedissāmati<sup>1</sup> |||

16 Cakkhum avuso Channa cakkhuviññānam cakkhuviññānaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attati samanupassasi|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham<sup>2</sup> āvuso Channa jivhaviññānam jivhaviññānaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attati samanupassasi|| Kayum|| Manam avuso Channa manoviññānam manoviññānaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attati samanupassasiti|||

17 Cakkhum avuso Sāriputta cakkhuviññānam cakkhuviññānaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati samanupassami|| Sotam|| Ghanam|| Jivham āvuso Sāriputta jivhaviññānam jivhaviññāna viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi nū meso attati samanupassumi|| Kayam|| Manam avuso Sāriputta mano viññānam manoviññānaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati samanupassumi ti|||

18 Cakkhusmim avuso Channa cakkhuviññāne cakkhuviññānaviññātabbesu dhammesu kīm disvā kīm abhiññaya cakkhum cakkhuviññānam cakkhuviññānaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso hūm asmi na meso attati samanupassasi|| Sotasmim|| Ghānasmim|| Jivhaya avuso Channa jivhaviññānaviññātabbesu dhammesu kīm disvā kīm abhiññaya jivham jivhaviññānam jivhaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati samanupassasi|| Kayasmim avuso|| Manasmim avuso Channa manoviññāne manoviññānaviññātabbesu dhammesu kīm disvā kīm abhiññaya manam manoviññāne manoviññāna viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi nameso attati samanupassasi ti|||

19 Cakkhusmim avuso Sarīputta cakkhuviññāne cakkhuviññānaviññātabbesu dhammesu nuodham disvā nuodham abhiññaya cakkhu cakkhuviññānam cakkhuviññānaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati samanupassami|| Sotasmim|| Ghānasmim|| Jivhaya āvuso Sarīputta jivhāvaviññāne jivhāvaviññānam jivhāvaviññāna

<sup>1</sup> Sr vedissāmati, S<sup>3</sup> desissāmati

<sup>2</sup> Sr 3 jivha

viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati samanupassami|| Kayasmim|| Manasmim avuso Sariputta manovīññane manovīññanavīññatabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññaya manum mano-vīññānam manovīññanavīññatabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati samanupassamitū||

20 Evam vutte ayasma Mahā Cundo āyasmantam Channam etad avoca|| Tasma ti ha āvuso Channa idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanam niccalappam sadhukam manasi krtabbam|| Nissitassa calitam anissitassa calitam <sup>1</sup> nattbu|| calite asati passaddhi hoti|| passaddhiya sati natī na hoti|| natīya asati agatigati<sup>2</sup> na hoti|| agatigatiya<sup>3</sup> asati cutupr̄pito <sup>4</sup> na hoti|| cutupapātē<sup>4</sup> asati nevidha na huīam na ubhāyām antaīena esevūnto dukkhassati||

21 Atha kho āyasma Sañiputto āyasma ca Maha Cundo ayasmantam Channam imina ovadena ovāditva utthayasana paklamimsu||

22 Atha kho ayasma Channo acūapakkantesu tesu ayas mantesu sattham aharesi||

23 Atha kho āyasma Sañiputto yena Bhagavī tenupasan kamī|| upasaukamītvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekam antam nisidī||

24 Ekam antam nisinno kho ayasmā Sañiputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Āyasmata bhante Channena sattham abhaiitam|| tassa ka gati ko abhisamarayo ti||

Nanu te Sañiputta Channena bhikkhuna sammukha yeva anupavajjata vyākatv ti||

25 Atthi blante Pubbavijhanam <sup>5</sup> nāma Vajjigāmo|| tatthayasmato Channassa mittakulanī suhajjakulanī upavajjakulanī||

26 Honti hete Sañiputta Channassa bhikkhuno mittaku lani<sup>6</sup> suhajjakulanī upavajjakulanī|| na kho panaham Sāri

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits anī<sup>o</sup> calitam    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> āgati<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> ogatim

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> cutuppa te cutuppātona hoti is missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> pubbavieiram

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits Channassa bhikkhuno mittta    S<sup>1</sup> Channasa only

putta ettavata Sa upavajjo<sup>1</sup> ti vadami||| Yo kho Sāriputta tañ ca kayam nikhipati aññanca kayam upādīyatī tam aham Sa upavajjo ti vadāmī|| tam Channassa bhikkhuno natthī||| Anupavajjam Channena bhikkhuna sattham āhauitanti evam etam Sāriputta dharehīti|||

### 88 (5) *Punna*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Punno<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasan kamī|| upasankamitvā|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisunno kho āyasmā Punno Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutva eko vūpakaṭtho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihaieyyantī|||

4 Santi kho Punna cakkhuvīññeyya rupa ittha kanta manapā piyarūpa kāmupasamhita rājanīya|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosaṭa titthati|| tassa tam abhi nandato abhivadato ajjhosaṭa titthato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Punnati vadami||| Santi kho Punna sotaviññeyya saddu||| Ghānaviññeyya gandha||| Jivhāviññeyya rasa||| Kāyaviññeyya phot thabba||| Santi kho Punna manoviññeyyi dhamma ittha kanta manapa piyaiupā kāmupasamhitā rājanīya|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosaṭa titthati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosaṭa titthato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudaya dukkhasamudayo Punnati vadāmī||

5 Santi ca kho Punna cakkhuvīññeyyā iupā itthā kantā manapā piyaiupā kāmupasamhitā rājanīyā|| tañce 3 bhikkhu nābhīnandati nabhivadati najjhosaṭa 4 titthati|| tassa tam anabhīnandato anabhivadato anajjhosaṭa titthato<sup>5</sup> nūuj jhati nandi<sup>6</sup>|| nandinīodhā dukkhanīodho Punnati vadami|| pe||| Santi kho Punna manoviññeyya dhammu itthā kantā manapā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rājanīya|| tañce

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 sā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Punno here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 tañca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 na ajjhosaṭa

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inseits here nandinūujjhāsāya titthato

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 have nañdī nirujjhati here and further on

bhikkhu nābhīnandati nabhivadati nājjhosāya titthati||  
tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya titthato  
nuujhati nandī|| nandīnuodhā dukkhanuodho Punnatī  
vadāmi||||

6 Imina tvam Punna maya sankhittena ovādena ovādito  
katamasmin janapade vihaṇissasītu||||

Atthī <sup>1</sup> bhante Sunaparanto <sup>2</sup> nāma janapado tatthaham  
vihaṇissamītu||||

7 Candā kho Punna Sunaparantaka manussa pharusā  
kho Punna Sunaparantaka manussa|| sace tvam <sup>3</sup> Punna  
Sunaparantakī manussā akkosissanti paribhasissanti tatra  
te Punna kinti bhavissatī ti||||

Sace mam bhante Sunaparantakā manussā akkosissanti  
paribhasissanti tatīa me evam bhavissatī|| Bhaddakā  
vatime <sup>4</sup> Sunāparantakī manussa subhaddaka vatime Suna  
parantakī manussā|| yam mam nayime panīna pahālam  
dentīti|| evam ettha Bhagava bhavissatī evam ettha Sugata  
bhavissatīti||||

8 Sace pana te Punna Sunāparantaka manussī panīnā  
pahālam dassanti tatra pana <sup>5</sup> te Punna kinti bhavissatī  
ti||||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantaka manussā pānīnā pahā-  
ram dassanti tatīa me evam bhavissatī|| Bhaddaka vatime  
Sunaparantaka manussā subhaddaka vatime Sunāparan-  
taka manussa|| yam mam na yime ledduna pahālam  
dentīti|| Evam ettha Bhagava bhavissatī evam ettha  
Sugata bhavissatī ti||||

9 Sace pana te Punna Sunāparantakā manussā leddunā  
pahālam dassanti tatra pana te Punna kinti bhavissatīti||||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantaka manussa leddunā  
pahāram dassanti tatra me evam bhavissatī|| Bhaddakā  
vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddaka vatime Suna  
parantaka manussa|| Yam mam na yime dandena pahālam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts me

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 waver between Sunā°, Sūnā°, Sunā°, Sunā°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yamtam <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vative, S<sup>1</sup> vatikāme <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

dentīti|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti||||

10 Sace pana te Punna Sunāparantakā manussā dandena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Punna kinti bhavissatīti||||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā dandena pahāram dassanti<sup>1</sup> tatra me evam bhavissatī|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam mam na yime satthena pahāram dentīti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti||||

11 Sace pana te Punna Sunāparantakā satthena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Punna Kinti bhavissatīti||||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā satthena pahāram dassanti<sup>2</sup> tatra me evam bhavissatī|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam mam na yime tinhena<sup>3</sup> satthena jīvitā voropentīti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti||||

12 Sace pana tvam<sup>4</sup> Punna Sunāparantakā manussā tinhena satthena jīvitā<sup>5</sup> voropessanti tatra pana te Punna kinti bhavissatīti||||

Sace mam<sup>6</sup> bhante Sunāparantakā manussā tinhena satthena jīvitā voropessanti tatra me evam bhavissatī|| Santī kho tassa<sup>7</sup> Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitena ca atthiyamānā harāyamānā jīgucchamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti || tam me idam apariyitthaññeva<sup>8</sup> satthahārakam laddhantīti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti||||

13 Sādhu sādhu Punna sakhasī<sup>9</sup> kho tvam iminā damūpasamena samannāgato Sunāparantakasmin jana-pade vatthum|| yassadāni tvam Punna kālam maññasīti||||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Punno Bhagavato vacanam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivāde-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dassenti here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has dassenti here only   <sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup> + B<sup>1-2</sup> te

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts na here   <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> me   <sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apariyittham mamevā (or vaseva<sup>?</sup> in S<sup>1</sup>)

• <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> sakkhissasi

tvā padakkhinam katvā senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvā-  
nam ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado|| tena cārikam  
pakkāmī|| Anupubbena cāikkam caramāno yena Sunā-  
parianto janapado tad avasai|| tatra sudam āyasmā Punno  
Sunāpariantasmīm janapade vihaṇati||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Punno teneva antaravassena pañca-  
mattāni upāsakasatāni patipādesī<sup>1</sup> teneva antaravassena<sup>2</sup>  
tiſſo vijjā sacchākāſī<sup>3</sup> teneva antaravassena parinibbāyī||

16 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavātenupa-  
sankamīmsu|| pe||

17 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam  
etad avocum|| Yo<sup>3</sup> so bhante Punno nāma kulaputto  
Bhagavatā samkhittena ovādena ovādito so kālam kato||  
tassa kā gati ko abhisampaiāyo ti||

Pandito bhikkhave Punno kulaputto ahosi|| paccapādi<sup>4</sup>  
dhammassa cānudhammam<sup>5</sup> na ca mam<sup>6</sup> dhammādhika-  
raṇam vihesesi|| Pañinibbuto bhikkhave Punno kulaputto-  
ti||

### 89 (6) Bāhiyo

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo<sup>7</sup> yena Bhagava tenupasan-  
kamī|| la||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavantam  
etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā san-  
khittena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato  
dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭtha appamatto ātāpi pāhi-  
tatto vihareyyan ti||

4–8 Tam kim maññasi Bāhiya cakkhum niccam vā  
aniccam vāti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti||  
Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vīparināmadhammam kallam  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> patipadesī, B<sup>1</sup> pativedesī, B<sup>2</sup> patidesesi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts vata

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1–3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saccavādi

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1–3</sup> dhammassānudhammam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> na jī

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Bāhīrīyō-a always

No hetam bhante||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vātī|| Aniccā bhante||

Cakkhuviññānam|| Cakkhusampphasso|| la||

9 Yam idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi niccam vā aniccam vātī|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vātī|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariñāmadhammam kallan nu tam anupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

10 Evam passam Bāhiya<sup>1</sup> sutavā aiyasāvako cakkhusmīm pī rūpesu pī cakkhuviññāne pī cakkhusamphasse pī pī yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tasmīm pī nibbindati|| nibbindam vimajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmīm pī vimuttam iti nānam hoti|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyātī pajānātī||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsītam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmī||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakattho appamatto atāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassathāya kula-puttā sammadeva agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tadanuttaiam biahmacariyapaliyosānam dittheva dhamme sayam abhīñāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi||<sup>2</sup> Khinā jāti vusitam biahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyātī abbhaññāsī||

13 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bāhiyo aīahatam ahosītī||

## 90 (7) Eja 1

2 Ejā bhikkhave rogo ejā gando ejā sallam|| tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Bāhi-a here only

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> viharati

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākankheyya  
anejo vihareyya vitasalloti||

4 Cakkhum na maññeyya cakkhusmim na maññeyya  
cakkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya||||  
Rūpe na maññeyya|| rūpesu na maññeyya|| rūpato na  
maññeyya|| Rūpā me ti na maññeyya|||| Cakkhuviññā-  
nam na maññeyya cakkhuviññānamsmim na maññeyya  
cakkhuviññānato na maññeyya Cakkhuviññānam me ti  
na maññeyya|||| Cakkhusamphassam na maññeyya cak-  
khusamphassasmim na maññeyya cakkhusamphassato  
na maññeyya Cakkhusamphasso me ti na maññeyya||||  
Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi  
na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na mañ-  
ñeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya||||

5-6 Sotam na maññeyya||| Ghānam na maññeyya|||

7 Jivham na maññeyya|| jivhāya na maññeyya|| jivhato  
na maññeyya|| Jivhā me ti na maññeyya|||| Rase na  
maññeyya|| pe|| Jivhāviññānam na maññeyya|| Jivhā-  
samphassam na maññeyya||| Yampidam jivhāsamphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā  
adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim  
pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na  
maññeyya||||

8 Kāyam na maññeyya|||

9 Manam na maññeyya manasmim na maññeya manato  
na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya||| Dhamme  
na maññeyya||| Manoviññānam||| Manosamphassam|||  
Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati|| vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi  
na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na mañ-  
ñeyya tam me ti na maññeyya||||

10 Sabbam na maññeyya|| sabbasmim na maññeyya|||  
sabbato na maññeyya|| Sabbam me ti na maññeyya|||

11 So evam amāññamāno<sup>1</sup> na kiñci pi<sup>2</sup> loke upādiyatū||  
anupādiyam na paritassati|| aparitassam paccattaññeva

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> namaññamāno

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

parinibbāyatī|| Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam  
karaniyam nāpaīam itthattāyātī pajānātītī||

### 91 (8) *Eja 2*

2 Ejā bhikkhave 1ogo ejā gando ejā sallam|| tasmā tī ha  
bhikkhave tathāgato anejo vihāratī vītasallo||

3 Tasmā tī ha bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> ākankheyya anejo  
vihareyya vītasallo tī||

4–6 Cakkhum na maññeyya|| cakkhusmīm na manneyya  
cakkhuto na maññeyya|| Cakkhu me tī na maññeyya|||  
Rūpe na maññeyya||| Cakkhuvīññānam||| Cakkhusam-  
phassam||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppaj-  
jati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham  
vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me tī  
na maññeyya||| Yam hī bhikkhave maññatī yasmīm  
maññatī yato maññatī yam Me tī maññatī|| tato tam hoti  
aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto<sup>2</sup> loko bhavam evābhī-  
nandati|| pe||

7–8 Jīvhām na maññeyya jīvhāya na maññeyya jīvhato  
na maññeyya Jīvhā me tī na maññeyya||| Rase na mañ-  
ñatī||| Jīvhāvīññānam||| Jīvhāsamphassam||| Yam  
pidam jīvhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam su-  
kham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmīm pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya  
Tam me tī na maññeyya||| Yam hī bhikkhave maññatī  
yasmīm maññatī yato maññatī yam Me tī maññatī|| tato  
tam hoti aññathā aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam  
evābhīnandati|| pe||

9 Manam na maññeyya manasmīm na maññeyya  
manato na maññeyya Mano me tī na maññeyya|||  
Dhamme||| Manovīññānam||| Manosamphassam|||  
Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmīm pi na maññeyya Tam me tī na mañ-  
ñeyya||| Yam hī bhikkhave maññatī tasmīm maññatī||

<sup>1</sup> Br.<sup>2</sup> insērt ce pi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vibhava<sup>2</sup> always

yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato tam hotu aññathā||  
aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandatu||

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave khandhā dhātu āyatanañ<sup>1</sup> tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya  
Tam me ti na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> so evam amaññamāno na kiñci  
loke upādīyatī<sup>3</sup> anupādīyam na paritassatī<sup>4</sup> aparitassam  
paccaittañneva parinibbāyati<sup>5</sup>|| Khinā jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyam katam kañaniyam nāparam itthattāyā ti  
pajanātīti<sup>6</sup>||

### 92 (9) Dvayam 1

2 Dvayam vo bhikkhave desissāmī<sup>7</sup> tam sunātha<sup>8</sup>||  
Kinci bhikkhave dvayam<sup>9</sup>||

3 Cakkhuñca iūpā<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> Sotañceva saddā<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> Ghānañ-  
ceva gandhā<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> Jivhā ca iasā ca<sup>16</sup> Kāyo ca photthabbā<sup>17</sup>  
ca<sup>18</sup> Mano<sup>19</sup> ca dhammā<sup>20</sup> ca<sup>21</sup> Idam vuccati<sup>22</sup> bhikkhave  
dvayam<sup>23</sup>||

4 Yo<sup>24</sup> bhikkhave evam vadeyya Aham etam dvayam  
paccakkhāya aññam<sup>25</sup> dvayam paññāpessāmīti<sup>26</sup>|| tassa vācā-  
vatthukam<sup>27</sup> evassa puttho ca na sampāyeyya<sup>28</sup>|| uttarīñca  
vighātam āpajjeyya<sup>29</sup>||

5 Tam kissa hetu<sup>30</sup> yathā tam bhikkhave avisayas-  
mīti<sup>31</sup>||

### 93 (10) Drayam 2

2 Dvayam bhikkhave paticca viññānam sambhoti<sup>32</sup>||  
Kathañca bhikkhave dvayam paticca viññānam sam-  
bhoti<sup>33</sup>||

3 Cakkhuñca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvivññā-  
nam<sup>34</sup>|| Cakkhu aniccam viparīnāmī<sup>35</sup> aññathābhāvī||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> khandha<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> āyatanam                    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpañ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddāñ    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gandho, S<sup>3</sup> gandhañ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> potthabbo                                  <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> manañ, omitted with ca by S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhamme    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vo    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vo, S<sup>3</sup> ve

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> añña    <sup>11</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> (okap), B<sup>2</sup> ovatthud, S<sup>1-3</sup> vatthur

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samphāyeyya; B<sup>2</sup> sampāseyya                    <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> assasāmīti

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds aviññānam

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> oñāmam, B<sup>1</sup> oñāmī, B<sup>1</sup> has only vṛpari

rūpā anicca viparināmīno aññathābhāvino|| Itthetam dvayam calañceva<sup>1</sup> vyayañca<sup>2</sup> aniccam viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| cakkhuviññānam aniccam viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhuviññānassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paticca uppānām<sup>3</sup> cakkhuviññānam|| kuto niccam bhavissati|| Yā<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave imesam tinnam dhammānam sangati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> cakkhusamphasso|| cakkhusamphasso pi anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhusamphassassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paticca uppānno cakkhusamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati|| Phuttho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave vedeti phuṭṭho ceteti phuttho sañjānātī|| itthete pi<sup>7</sup> dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca anicca viparināmīno aññathābhāvino||

4 Sotāñ ca paticca saddecuppajjati sotavīññānam|| pe||

5 Ghānañca paticca gandhe cuppajjati ghānavīññānam|| pe||

6 Jivhañca paticca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññānam|| jivhā anicca viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| rasā anicca viparināmīno aññathābhāvino|| itthetam dvayam calañceva vyayañceva aniccam viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| jivhāvīññānam aniccam viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| Yo pi hetu yo paccayo jivhāvīññānassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| aniccam kho pana bhikkhave pañcice uppānām jivhāvīññānam kuto niccam bhavissati|| Yā kho bhikkhave imesam tinnam dhammānam sangati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayam vuccati jivhāsamphasso|| jivhāphasso pi anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāsamphassassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvī||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> calamevaca

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vyadha, S<sup>3</sup> vyāya, almost always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samuppannam <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yo always <sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; \*S<sup>1-3</sup> puttho always <sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

aniccam<sup>1</sup> kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paticca uppanno  
piyāsamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati|| Phuttho bhikkhave  
vedeti phuttho ceteti phuttho sañjānāti|| itthete pi dhammā  
calā ceva vyayā anicca vipaīināmino aññathābhāvino||

7 Kāyañca paticca photthabbe cuppajjati kāyaviniñā-  
nam||

8 Manañca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññanam||  
mano anicco vipaīināmi aññathābhāvī|| dhammā anicca  
vipaīināmino aññathābhāvino|| itthetam dvayam calañceva  
vyayañca aniccam vipaīināmi aññathābhāvī|| manoviññā-  
nam aniccam vipaīināmi aññathābhāvī|| Yo pi hetu yo  
pi paccayo manoviññanassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi  
paccayo anicco vipaīināmi aññathābhāvī|| aniccam kho  
pana bhikkhave paccayam paticca uppannam manoviññā-  
nam kuto niccam bhavissati|| Yā kho bhikkhave imesam  
tinnam dhammānam sangati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayam  
vuccati manosamphasso|| mano samphasso pi anicco vipa-  
iññāmi aññathābhāvī|| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo mano-  
samphassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco  
vipaīināmi aññathābhāvī|| Aniccam kho pana bhikkhave  
paccayam paticca uppanno manosamphasso kuto nicco  
bhavissati|| Phuttho bhikkhave vedeti phuttho ceteti  
phuttho sañjānāti|| itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca  
anicca vipaīināmino aññathābhāvino||

9 Evam<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave dvayam paticca viññānam sam-  
bhōtītī'

Channavaggo catuttho||  
Tassuddānam||

Paloka<sup>2</sup> Suñño<sup>3</sup> Samkhittam<sup>4</sup>  
Channo<sup>5</sup> Punno ca Bāhiyo||<sup>6</sup>  
Ejeneva<sup>7</sup> ca dve vuttā||<sup>8</sup>  
Dvayehi apare dve ti' ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anicco

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saloka

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Suññā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samkhitte

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> channo

<sup>6</sup> Bāhiyo

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ejena

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuttañ

## CHAPTER V SALAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

94 (1) *Samgayha 1*

2 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā adantā aguttā aïakkhitā asamvutā dukkhādhivāhā<sup>1</sup> hontū|| Katame cha||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam aïakkhitam asamvutam dukkhādhivāham hotū|| la||

6-7 Jīvhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam aïakkhitam asamvutam dukkhādhivāham hotū|| la||

8 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asamvutam dukkhādhivāham hotū||

9 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā adantā aguttā aïakkhitā asamvutā dukkhādhivāhā hontū||

10 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā suïakkhitā susamvutā sukhādhivāhā hontū|| Katame cha||

11-13 Chakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susamvutam sukhādhivāham hotū|| la||

14-15 Jīvhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudatam suguttam suïakkhitam susamvutam sukhādhivāham hotū|| la||

16 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam suïakkhitam susamvutam sukhādhivāham hotū||

17 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susamvutā sukhādhivāhā<sup>2</sup> hontītū||

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pell etad avoca satthā||

· Chaleva phassāyatanāni bhikkhavo||

asamvuto yattha dukkham<sup>3</sup> nigacchatī||

tesañ ca ye samvaranam avedīmsu<sup>4</sup>||

saddhādutiyā vihaṇṭānavassutā|| 1 ||

Dīsvāna rūpāni manorāmāni<sup>5</sup>||

aīho pi dīsvā amanoramāni<sup>5</sup>||

manorāme rāgapatham<sup>6</sup> vinodaye||

nacappiyam<sup>7</sup> me tī manam padosaye|| 2 ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> o-vahā, vaham always    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> o-ādhigatā    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sukhām

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avedīsum , B<sup>2</sup> avedīmsum    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manopamāni

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> o-pathā    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nacappiyam here and further on

Saddañca sutvā dutiyam<sup>1</sup> piyappiyam||  
 priyamhi sadde na samucchito<sup>2</sup> siyā||  
 athappiye<sup>3</sup> dosagatam vinodaye||  
 na cappiyam me ti manam padosaye|| 3 ||

Gandhañca ghātvā<sup>4</sup> surabhīm<sup>5</sup> manoramam<sup>6</sup>  
 atho pi ghātvā asucim akantiyam||  
 akantiyasmīm patigham vinodaye||  
 Chandānūnīto<sup>6</sup> na ca kantiye siyā|| 4 ||

Rasañ ca bhotvā sādītañ ca sāduñ ca<sup>7</sup>  
 atho pi bhotvāna asādum ekadā||  
 sādum iasam<sup>8</sup> nājjhosāya bhuñjati<sup>9</sup>||  
 Viñodham asādūsu<sup>10</sup> no padam saye|| 5 ||

Phassena phuttho<sup>11</sup> na sukhena majje<sup>12</sup>,  
 dukkhenā phuttho pi na sampavedhe<sup>13</sup>||  
 phassadvayam sukhadukkhe upekho<sup>14</sup>||  
 anānūuddho avinūddha kenaci|| 6 ||

Papañcasāññā itarītañ narā||  
 papañcayantā upayanti saññino||  
 manomayam gehasitañca sabbam||  
 panujja nekkhammasitam<sup>15</sup> iriyati<sup>16</sup>|| 7 ||

Evam mano chassu yadā subhāvitō<sup>17</sup>||  
 phutthassa<sup>18</sup> cittam na vikampate<sup>19</sup> kvaci||  
 te rāgadose<sup>20</sup> abhibhuya bhikkhavo||  
 bhavattha<sup>21</sup> jātimaranassa pāragā ti|| 8 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duhayam      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pamucchito , B<sup>2</sup> sumuñcito

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> athopiye      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> għātvā      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> surati

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> chandānīto , B<sup>2</sup> channādunīko      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sātāñca , S<sup>1</sup> sāñca

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sārasam omitting dum      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhuñje

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> asādhusū , B<sup>2</sup> āyādūsu , B<sup>1</sup> āsāduma

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> phuṭthe      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> majjhena      <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ovedhi

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upekkhe      <sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nikkhamma<sup>o</sup> , S<sup>1-3</sup> ositambj

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup> iriyati , S<sup>1-3</sup> iriyatī      <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> subhāvitā

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>3</sup> phutthassu      <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vikampite , S<sup>3</sup> vikampane

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rāgadosam ; B<sup>1-2</sup> add hi

<sup>21</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> , B<sup>2</sup> bhavata ; S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavā

95 (2) *Samgayha* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenu-pasankami॥ pe॥

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca॥ Sādu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu॥ yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭtho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihāreyyanti॥

4 Ettha dāni Mālukyaputta kum dahāe blikkhū vak-khāma॥ yatrahi nāma tvam bhikkhu jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto samkhittena ovādam yācasīti॥

5 Kincāpaham bhante jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto desetu me bhante<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu Sugato samkhittena dhammam॥ appevanāmaham<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato bhāsitassa attham ājāneyyam॥ appevanāmaham Bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyādo assanti॥

6 Tam kīm maññasi Mālukyaputta॥ Ye te cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā aditthā adithapubbā na ca passasi॥ na ca te hoti Passeyyanti॥ atthi te tattha<sup>4</sup> Chando vā rāgo vā pemam<sup>5</sup> vātī॥ No hetam bhante॥

7 Ye te sotavīññeyyā saddā assutā assutapabbā na ca sunāsi॥ na ca te hoti Suneyyanti॥ atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemanti॥ No hetam bhante॥

8 Ye te ghānavīññeyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyitapubbā na ca ghāyasi<sup>6</sup> na ca te hoti Ghāyeyyanti॥ atthi te tattha la॥

9 Ye te jivhāvīññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyitapubbā na ca sāyasi<sup>7</sup> na ca te hoti Sāyeyyanti॥ atthi te tattha la॥

10 Yetekāyavīññeyyā photthabbā asamphutthā asamputthapubbā na ca phusasi॥ na ca te hoti Phuseyyanti॥ atthi te tattha la॥

<sup>1</sup> So Br<sup>1-2</sup>; Sr Mālumkya<sup>o</sup> always, S<sup>3</sup> Mālumkya twice, besides Mālu- (or Mālum) kya and sometimes kyā

<sup>2</sup> Missing in Sr<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> onāmāham    <sup>4</sup> Sr<sup>1-3</sup> add tatra

<sup>5</sup> Br<sup>1-2</sup> pemo always    <sup>6</sup> Br<sup>1</sup> ghāyisi    <sup>7</sup> Br<sup>1</sup> sāyisi, S<sup>3</sup> isāyasi

11 Ye te manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññātā aviññātāpabbāna ca vijānāsi|| na ca te hoti vijāneyyantī|| atthi te tattha<sup>1</sup> chando vā rāgo vā pemam vāti|| No hetam bhante||

12 Ettha ca te Mālukyaputta<sup>2</sup> dittha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu ditthe ditthamattam bhavissati|| sute sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati|| viññātē viññātamuttam bhavissati||

13 Yato kho te Mālukyaputta dittha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu ditthe ditthamattam bhavissati|| sute sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati|| viññātē viññātamuttam bhavissati|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta<sup>3</sup> na tena|| Yato<sup>4</sup> tvam Mālukyaputta<sup>3</sup> na tena<sup>5</sup>|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta<sup>3</sup> na tattha|| Yato tvam Mālukyaputta<sup>3</sup> na tattha<sup>6</sup>, tato tvam Mālukyaputta nevidha<sup>7</sup> na hūram na ubhayamantarena<sup>8</sup> esevento dukkhassati||

14 Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāmi||

Rūpam disvā sati<sup>9</sup> mutthā|| piyanimittam<sup>10</sup> manasi kaioto||

sāiattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa<sup>11</sup> titthati||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā iūpasambhavā||

abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| āiā nibbānam vuccati|| 1 ||

Saddam sutvā sati mutthā|| piyanimittam manasi kaioto||

sāiattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa titthati||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā saddasambhavā||

abhijjā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| āiā nibbānam vuccati|| 2 ||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etthame mālukyaputto (S<sup>1</sup> oputtā)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oputte      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tato      <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> from yato      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oputtena vīdha

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ubhayantarena      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sati always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> piyam<sup>o</sup> always      <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhosa<sup>ya</sup> always

Gandham ghātvā sati mutthā|| piyanimittam manasi  
karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa titthati||||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā gandhasambhavā||  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññatī||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 3 ||

Rasam bhotvā sati mutthā|| piyanimittam manasi kaioto||  
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa titthati||||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā rasasambhavā||  
la|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 4 ||

Phassam phussa<sup>1</sup> sati mutthā|| piyanimittam manasi  
karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa titthati||||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā phassasambhavā||  
la|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 5 ||

Dhammam ñātvā sati mutthā|| piyanimittam manasi  
karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa titthati||||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā dhammasambhavā||  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññatī||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 6 ||

Na so rajjati rūpesu|| rūpam disvā patissato||<sup>2</sup>  
vñattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa titthati||||

Yathāssa passato rūpam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
khiyati no paciyati|| evam so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 7 ||

Na so rajjati saddesu|| saddam sutvā patissato||  
vñattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa titthati||||

Yathāssa sunato saddam|| sevato cāpi vedanam ,  
khiyati no paciyati|| evam so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham , santike nibbānam vuccati|| 8 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassā heie and further on

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> patissato always

Na so rājjati gandhesu|| gandham ghātvā patissato||  
vñattacitto vedeti|| tañca na cājjhosa titthati|||

Yathāssa ghāyato gandham|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
khīyatī no paciyatī|| evam so carati sato|||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbāna vuccati|| 9 ||

Na so rājjati rasesu|| rāsam bhotvā patissato||  
vñattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa titthati|||

Yathāssa sāyato rāsam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
pa|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 10 ||

Na so rājjati phassesu|| phassamphussa patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti| tam ca nājjhosa titthati|||

Yathāssa phusato <sup>1</sup> phassam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
pa | santike nibbānam vuccati|| 11 ||

Na so rājjati dhammesu|| dhammam ñatvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa titthati|||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
khīyatī no paciyatī|| evām so carati sato|||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati  
ti || 12 ||

Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhā-  
sitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti|||

15 Sādhu sādhu Mālukyaputta|| sādhu kho tvam Mālu-  
kyaputta <sup>2</sup> mayā samkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham  
ājānāsi|||

Rūpam disvā sati mutthā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||  
sāattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa titthati|||

Tassa vaddhantu vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā||  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati|||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 1 ||  
|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> Sr.3 phussato      <sup>2</sup> sādhu kho° oputta is missing in Sr.3

Na so rājyatī dhammesu|| dhammam nīatvā patissato||  
vītacitto vedeti|| tān ca nājjhosa titthati||||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
khiyati no paciyati|| evam so ca rāti sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccatī-  
ti|| 12 ||

Imassa kho Mālukyaputta mayā samkhittena bhāsitassa  
evam vīthārena attho datthabboti||||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitam  
abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhi-  
vādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmu||||

17 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakatho  
appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yas-  
satthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam  
pabbajanti tadanuttaram brahmacariyapaliyosānam dit-  
theva dhamme sayam abhnīñā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
vihāsi|||. Khīnā jāti vusitam bīahmacariyam katam kāra-  
nīyam|| nāpaīam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi||||

18 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Mālukyaputto 1 arahatam  
ahositi||||

### 96 (3) Parīhānam

2 Parīhānadhammañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi apari-  
hānadhammañca cha ca 2 abhībhāyatanāni||||

3 Kathāñca bhikkhave parīhānadhammo hoti||

4–6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā  
uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā 3 saīasankappā 3  
samyojanīyā||. Tam ce 4 bhikkhu adhīvāseti na pajahati  
na vinodeti na vyantikaroti 2 na 5 anabhāvam gameti|| vedi-  
tabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parīhāyāmī kusalehi  
dhammehi|| paīhānam hetam vuttam Bhagavātu|| la ||||

7–8 Puna ca paīam bhikkhave bhikkhuno jīvhāya rāsam  
sāyitvā uppajjati|| pa||||

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dham-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Mālukyakulaputto

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>r-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>r-3</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>r-3</sup> ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>r</sup> vyantim<sup>o</sup> always

mam viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasan-kappā samyojaniyā|| Tam ce bhikkhu adhivāseti napajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaioti na anabhāvam gameti|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| pariñānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave pariñānadhammo hoti||

11 Kathañca bhikkhave apariñānadhammo hoti||

12-14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusala dhammā sarasankappā samyojaniyā|| Tam ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodati vyantikaioti anabhāvam gameti|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na pariñāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| apariñānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti la||

15-16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam sāyitvā uppajjanti la||

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammā viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasankappa samyojaniyā|| Tam ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na pariñāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| apariñānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

18 Evam kho bhikkhave apariñānadhammo hoti||

19 Katamāni ca bhikkhave cha abhibhāyatanāni||

20-24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasankappā samyojaniyā|| Veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanam|| abhibhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|| gha||

25 Puna ca pañam bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammā viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasankappa samyojaniyā|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanam|| abhibhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti||

26 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhu cha abhibhāyatanāni||

97 (4) *Pamādavīhārī*

1 Sāvatthī nidañnam|| pa ||<sup>1</sup>

2 Pamādavīhārim ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi appamā-  
davīharim ca|| tam sunātha||||

3 Katham ca bhikkhave pamādavīhārī hoti||||

4-6 Cakkhundriyam asamvutassa <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave viharato  
cittam vyāsiñcati cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu|| tassa vyā-  
sittacittassa pāmujjam na hoti|| pāmujje asati pīti na  
hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati  
dukkham viharati <sup>3</sup>|| dukkhino cittam na samādhiyati||  
asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti|| dhammānam  
apātubhāvā <sup>4</sup> pamādavīhārī tveva <sup>5</sup> sankham gacchatī||  
la||||

7-8 Jivhindriyam asamvutassa bhikkhave viharato cit-  
tam vyāsiñcati jivhāvīññeyyesu <sup>1</sup>asesu|| tassa vyāsitta-  
cittassa|| la|| pamādavīhālī tveva sankham gacchatī|| la||||

9 Manindriyam asamvutassa <sup>6</sup> bhikkhave viharato cit-  
tam vyāsiñcati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu|| tassa vyā-  
sittacittassa pāmujjam na hoti|| pāmujje asati pīti na hoti||  
pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkham  
viharati|| dukkhino cittam na samādhiyati|| asamāhite citte  
dhammā na pātubhavanti <sup>7</sup> dhammānam apātubhāvā  
pamādavīhārī tveva sankham gacchatī||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave pamādavīhārī hoti||||

11 Katham ca bhikkhave appamādavīhārī hoti||||

12-14 Cakkhundriyam <sup>8</sup> samvutassa bhikkhave viharato  
cittam na vyāsiñcati cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu|||| Tassa  
avyasittacittassa pāmujjam jāyatī|| pamuditassa pīti jāyatī||  
pītimanassa kāyo passambhatī|| passaddhakāyo sukham  
vediyati <sup>9</sup>|| sukhhino cittam samādhiyati|| samāhite citte

<sup>1</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ḍriyāsamvu always <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hoti always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> napātu°, S<sup>1</sup> has neither na nor a; both here only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> teva always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manindriyāsam°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ḍbhavantu, B<sup>1</sup> ḍhontī <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ḍriya always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> viharati

dhammā pātubhavanti॥ dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavīhārī tveva sankham gacchatī॥ la॥॥

15–16 Jivhindriyam samvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittam na vyāsiñcatī॥ la॥ appamādavīhālī tveva sankham gacchatī॥ Kāyindriya°॥

17 Manindriyam samvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittam na vyāsiñcatī manoviññeyyesu dhammesu tassa avyāsittacittassa pāmujjam jāyatī॥ pamuditassa pīti jāyatī॥ pītimanassa kāyo passambhatī॥ passaddhakāyo sukham vedyati <sup>1</sup>॥ sukhino cittam samādhiyati॥ samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti॥ dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavīhārī tveva sankham gacchatī॥

18 Evam kho bhikkhave appamādavīhālī hotītī॥

### 98 (5) Samvara .

2 Samvarañca vo bhikkhave desissāmī<sup>2</sup> asamvarañca॥ tam sunātha॥॥

3 Kathañca bhikkhave asamvaro hotī॥

4–6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rājanīyā॥॥ Tam ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthatī॥ veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmī<sup>3</sup> kusalehi dhammehī॥ parihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā tī॥ la॥॥

7–8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā॥ la॥

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rājanīyā॥॥ Tam ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthatī॥ veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmī kusalehi dhammehī॥ parihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatātī॥

10 Evam kho bhikkhave asamvaro hotī॥

11 Kathañca bhikkhave samvaro hotī॥

12–14 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rājanīyā॥॥ Tam ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya titthatī॥ veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmī

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1–3</sup> veditī    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> desessāmī    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1–3</sup> parihāyāmī

kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

15-16 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā la||

17 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhāmmā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajaṇiyā|| Tam ce bhikkhu nābhīnandati nābhīvadati nājjhosāya titthati|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

18 Evam kho bhikkhave samvaro hotiti||

### 99 (6) Samādhi

2 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-8 Cakkhum aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpā anicca tu yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuviññānam aniccantī yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccam yathābhūtam pajānāti|| la||

9 Mano anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Dhammā|| Mano viññānam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam mano-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccam ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti ti||

### 100 (7) Patissallāna

2 Patissallānam ² bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patissallino³ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāthābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-9 Cakkhum aniccantī yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniccantī

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> patissallāne ; S<sup>3</sup> patissallānohi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> olāno

aniccāti yathābhūtam pajānātī||| Cakkhuviññānam anic-  
cantī yathābhūtam pajānātī||| Cakkhusamphasso anicco tī  
yathābhūtam pajānātī||| Yam pīdam manosamphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā<sup>1</sup>  
adukkham asukham vā|| tam pī aniccan tī yathābhūtam  
pajānātī|||

10 Patisallānam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patisal-  
lāno<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātī|||

### 101 (8) Natumhāka 1

2 Yam pī + bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha||  
tam vo pahinam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

3 Kriñca bhikkhave na tumhākam|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākam|| tam pajahatha||  
tam vo pahinam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Rupā na  
tumhākam|| te pajahatha|| te vo pahinā<sup>5</sup> hitāya sukhāya  
bhavissanti||<sup>6</sup> Cakkhuviññānam na tumhākam tam paja-  
hatha|| tam vo pahinam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Cak-  
khusamphasso na tumhākam|| tam pajahatha|| so vo pa-  
hino<sup>7</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Yam pīdam cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham  
vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pī na tumhākam tam paja-  
hatha|| tam vo pahinam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|||

7-8 Jivhā na tumhākam|| tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahinā  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Rasā na tumhākam te paja-  
hatha|| te vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||| Jivhā-  
viññānam na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahinam  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Jivhāsamphasso na tumhā-  
kam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahino<sup>8</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavis-  
sati||| Yam pīdam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> patisallāne , the phrase till āpajjatha is missing in  
S<sup>2</sup>                   <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sallāne , no MS. has °sallino (or salino)

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inseits digharattam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhavissati

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam vo pahinam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahinā, twice in S<sup>3</sup>

yitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la||

9 Mano na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Dhammā na<sup>1</sup> tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Manovinñānam na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Manosamphasso na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tina-katthasākhāpalāsam tam jano hāreyya vā<sup>2</sup> daheyya vā yathāpacceyam vā kareyya|| api nu tumhākam evam assa Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā<sup>3</sup> yathāpacceyam vā karoti ti||

No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Na hi no hetam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti||

11-16 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhu na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Rūpā na tumhākam|| pe|| Cakkhuvinñānam|| Cakkhusamphasso|| pa|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

## 102 (9) *Natumhākam 2*

[The same as 2-9 of the preceding Sutta]<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pa

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āharati paccāharati pacchati vā , S<sup>1</sup> harati padahati pada (or cca-) hati vā—there seems to be a confusion of *d* and *cc*

<sup>4</sup> This text differs only from the preceding by the suppression of the ending upamā (10-16), therefore it would be better if it had been put the first

**103 (10) Uddako**

2 Uddako <sup>1</sup> sudam <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Rāmaputto evam vācam  
bhāsatī|||

Idam jātu vedagū|| idam jātu sabbajī||  
idam jātu palikhitam <sup>3</sup> gandamūlam palikhānīti|||

Tam kho+ panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū  
yeva samāno Vedagusmiti bhāsatī|| asabbajī yeva samāno  
Sabbajismiti bhāsatī|| apalikhitam yeva gandamūlam Pali-  
khitam me gandamūlan ti bhāsatī|||

3 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā vadāmāno  
vadeyya|||

Idam jātivedagū idam jātu sabbajī||  
idam jātu palikhatam gandamūlam <sup>5</sup> palikhānīti|||

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti||| Yato  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samu-  
dayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca  
yathābhūtam pajānāti|| evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
vedagū hoti|||

5 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbajī hoti||| Yato  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samu-  
dayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca  
yathābhūtam vīditvā anupādā vimutto hoti|| evam kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbajī hoti|||

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu apalikhitam <sup>5</sup> gandamū-  
lam palikhitam hoti|| Gando ti kho bhikkhave imassetam  
cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam mātipettika-  
sambhavassa odanakummāsupacayassa anicuccchādana-  
paññāmadanabhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa||| Ganda-  
mūlan ti bhikkhave tanhāyetam adhivacanam||| Yato kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhuno tanhā pahīnā hoti|| uechinnamūlā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Udako always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukham

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apalimkhātam , B<sup>2</sup> apalikhitam , B<sup>1</sup> palikhatam ,

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> idam jatu apalikhitam gandamūlam palikhitam me  
gandamūlam                    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anu (S<sup>2</sup> nu) palikhātam

tālāvatthukatā anubhāvatacā āyatim anuppādadhammā||  
evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno apalikhata<sup>1</sup> gandamūlam  
palikhita<sup>1</sup> hoti||||

7 Uddako sudam bhikkhave Rāmaputto evam vācam  
bhāsatū||||

Idam jātu vedagū idam jātu sabbajī||  
idam jātu palikhita<sup>1</sup> gandamūlam palikhānī ti||||

Tam kho panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū<sup>2</sup>  
yeva samāno Vedagūsmīti bhāsatū|| asabbajī yeva samāno  
Sabbajīsmīti bhāsatū|| apalikhita<sup>2</sup> yeva gandamūlam  
Palikhita<sup>2</sup> me<sup>3</sup> gandamūlanti bhāsatū||||

8 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāvadamāno  
vadeyya||||

Idam jātu vedagū idam jātu sabbajī||  
idam jātu palikhita<sup>1</sup> gandamūlam<sup>4</sup> palikhānī ti||||

Salavaggo pañcamo<sup>6</sup>||

Tassuddānam<sup>7</sup>||||

Dve Sangayhā<sup>8</sup> Paññānam||

Pamādavihānī ca<sup>9</sup> Samvaro||

Samādhī Patisallāna<sup>10</sup>||

Dve Natumhākena Uddako<sup>11</sup> ti||||

Dutiyapaññāsake vagguddanam<sup>12</sup>||||

Avijā Migajālam ca||

Gilānam Channam catutthakam||

Salavaggena paññāsam||

Dutyo paññāsako ayan ti||||

Pathamaka-satam<sup>13</sup>||||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> palikhata<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> apalikhānām

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pahkānam yeva instead of palikhita<sup>1</sup> me

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> apalikhita<sup>1</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inseits heie palikhita<sup>1</sup> me gandamūlam (as above p. 83)

n 4)            6 S<sup>1-3</sup> chala (S<sup>3</sup>la) vaggo dasamo put after the verse

7 S<sup>1-3</sup> Tatia uddānam—            8 S<sup>1</sup> ṥogayha, S<sup>3</sup> gayham

9 S<sup>1</sup> pamādā<sup>o</sup>            10 B<sup>1-2</sup> patisallinām

11 B<sup>1</sup> Uddako; S<sup>1-3</sup> rāmo

12 This title and the sequel is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

13 So S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>, missing in S<sup>3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> Dutiyapanñāsake

*PAÑÑĀSAM TATIYAM*

## CHAPTER I YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO

**104 (1) *Yogakkhemī***

2 Yogakkhemīpaññāyām vo bhikkhave dhammapariyā-  
yam desissāmi|| tam sunātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave yogakkhemīpaññāyo|||

4-8 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā iūpā itthā kantā  
manāpā pīyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rājanīyā||| Te Tathā-  
gatassa pahīnā ucchimnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā  
āyatūm anuppādadharmā| tesañca pahānāya akkhāsi  
yogam| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati|| la |||

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā  
manāpā pīyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rājanīyā||| Te Tathā-  
gatassa pahīnā ucchimnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā  
āyatūm anuppāda dhammā| tesañca pahānāya akkhāsi  
yogam| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati|||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave yogakkhemīpariyāyo dhamma-  
pariyāyoti||

**105 (2) *Upādāya***

2 Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kīm upādāya uppajjati  
ajjhattam sukham dukkham||

3 Bhagavam mūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

4 Cakkhusmim vo bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya  
uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham| la| Manasmim sati  
manam upādāya uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham|||

5 Tam kīm maññātha bhikkhave cakkhum niccam vā  
aniccam vā ti||| Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||  
Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipaññāmadhammam api  
nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam sukham duk-  
khanti|||

No hetam bhante|||

6 Sotam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

7 Ghānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

8-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti||| Kāyo|||  
 10 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti||| Anicco bhante|||  
 Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||  
 Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipaīināmadhammam apि  
 nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam sukham duk-  
 khanti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-  
 smim pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmim pi nibbindati||| Nib-  
 bindam vii ajjati|| viiāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimut-  
 tam iti nānam hoti|| Khinā jāti vusitam bīahmacaiyam  
 katam karanīyam nāpaīam itthattāyātī pajānātītū|||

### 106 (3) Dukkha

2 Dukkhassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañca  
 desissāmī|| tam sunātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo||

4-9 Cakkhuñ ca paticca iūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīñ-  
 ñānam|| tinnam sangati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||  
 vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| ayam dukkhassa samudayo|| Sotañ  
 ca paticca||| Ghānañ ca paticca||| Jivhāñ ca paticca|||  
 Kāyañ ca paticca||| Manañ ca paticca dhamme ca uppaj-  
 jati manoviññānam|| tinnam sangati phasso|| phassapaccayā  
 vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tanhā||| Ayam kho bhikkhave  
 dukkhassa samudayo

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo||

11 Cakkhum ca paticca iūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīñ-  
 ñānam|| tinnam sangati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||  
 vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāganiro-  
 dhā bhavanīodho|| bhavanīodhā jātinīodho|| jātinīodhā  
 jarāmaianam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nūuj-  
 jhanti||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
 nūodho hoti|| ayam dukkhassa atthagamo|||

12-13 Sotañ ca paticca||| Ghānañca paticca|||

14-15 Jivhāñca paticca iase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññānam||  
 la|| Kāyañ ca paticca|||

16 Manam paticeca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam||  
 tinnam sangatī phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpac-  
 cayā tanhā|| tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāganū odhā upādā-  
 nanū odho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho bhavanū odhā  
 jātinnū odho|| jātinirodhā jaiāmaianam sokaparidevaduk-  
 khadomanassupāyāsā nū ujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa  
 dukkhakkhandhassa nū odho hoti|| Ayam kho bhikkhave  
 dukkhassā atthagamo ti||

### 107 (4) Loko

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayañica atthagamañ ca desis-  
 sāmi | tam sunātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo||

4 Cakkhuñica paticeca rūpe ca uppajjati <sup>1</sup> cakkhuvīññā-  
 nam tinnam sangatī phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||  
 vedanāpacceyā tanhā| tanhāpacceyā upādānam ||upādāna-  
 pacceyā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jaiāmaia-  
 nam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||  
 avam lokassa samudayo||

4-7 Sotañ ca paticeca|| Ghānañ ca paticeca|| Jivhañ  
 ca paticeca|| Kāyañ ca paticeca||

8 Manañ ca paticeca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-  
 nam| tinnam sangatiphasso|| phassapaceyā vedanā||  
 vedanāpacceyā tanhā| tanhāpacceyā upādānam|| upādāna-  
 pacceyā bhavo|| bhavapaceyā jāti|| jātipaceyā jaiāmaianam  
 sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| ayam  
 kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo||

10-15 Cakkhuñica paticeca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīñ-  
 ñānam tinnam sangatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||  
 vedanāpacceyā tanhā| tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāganū  
 odhā upādānanirodhō pē||<sup>2</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa  
 dukkhakkhandhassa nū odho hoti||

16 Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthagamoti||

<sup>1</sup> Si-3 uppajjati always

<sup>2</sup> More complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

108 (5) *Seyyo*

2 Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kum upādāya kum abhimivissa Seyyoham asmī ti vā hotī|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hotī Hinohamasmī ti vā hotī ti||

3 Bhagavam mūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

4-9 Cakkhusmim kho bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya cakkhum abhimivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hotī|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hotī Hino ham asmī ti vā hotī|| pa|| Manasminn sati manam upādāya manam abhimivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hotī|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hotī|| Hino ham asmī ti vā hotī||

10 Tam kum maññatha bhikkhave|| Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipaśināmadhammam apī nu tam anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hino ham asmīti vā assāti||

No hetam bhante

11 Sotam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

12 Ghānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

13 Jīvhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti||

14 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti||

15 Mano anicco vā anicco vā ti||

Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipaśināmadhammam apī nu tam anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assāti||

No hetam bhante||

16 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindam vuajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| pe|| nāpaīam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

**109 (6) Samyojana**

2 Samyojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmī samyojanañ ca|| tam sunātha|||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā katamañ ca samyojanam|||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave samyojanijo dhammo|| yo tattha chandañāgo|| tam tattha samyojanam||| la|| Jivhā samyojanijo dhammo||| Mano samyojanijo dhammo|| yo tattha chandañāgo tam tattha samyojanam|||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā idam samyojanantu|||

**110 (7) Upādānam**

2 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmī upādānañ ca|| tam sunātha|||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamañ ca<sup>1</sup> upādānam|||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandañāgo tam tattha upādānam|| pa||| Jivhā upādāniyo dhammo|| la|| Mano upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandañāgo tam tattha upādānam|||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā idam upādānantu|||

**111 (8) Paññam 1**

2-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avinājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam|| Manam anabhijānam aparijānam avinājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8-13 Cakkhuñ ca<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave abhijānam pariñānam vññājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam|| Manam abhijānam pariñānam virññayam pajaham bhabbo<sup>3</sup> dukkhakkhayāyatū|||

<sup>1</sup> Sr-3 omit ca

<sup>2</sup> Sr-3 cakkhuca

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> fails here, two sheets wanting

112 (9) *Pajānam 2*

2-7 Rūpe bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avijājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Photthabbe|| Dhamme anabhijānam aparijānam avijājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|||

8-13 Rūpe ca kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam vijājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Photthabbe|| Dhamme abhijānam parijānam vijājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti|||

113 (10) *Upassuti*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giñjakāvatasathe|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patisallino imam dhammapaṇiyāyam abhāsi|||

3 Cakkhuñca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānam|| tinnam sangatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpacayā tanhā|| tanhāpacayā upādānam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

4-7 Sotanca paticca|| Ghānañca paticca|| Jivhañca paticca|| Kāyañca paticca|||

8 Manañca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam|| tinnam sangatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpacayā tanhā|| tanhāpacayā upādānam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassadukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

9 Cakkhuñca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānam|| tinnam sangatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpacayā tanhā|| tassāyeva tinhāya asesavirāgāmīodhā upādānamodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī|||

10-13 Sotanca paticca|| Ghānañca paticca|| Jivhañca paticca|| Kāyañca paticca|||

14 Manañca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam|| tinnam sangatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpacayā tanhā|| tassāyeva tanhaya asesavirāgānirodhā upādānamodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī|||

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññatairo bhikkhu Bhagavato upassuti thito i hoti<sup>1</sup> || .

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassutim thitam<sup>2</sup> ||

17 Disvāna tam bhikkhum etad avoca<sup>3</sup> || Assosī<sup>2</sup> tvam bhikkhu imam dhammapariyāyanti<sup>4</sup> ||

Evam bhante<sup>5</sup> ||

Ugganhāli tvam bhikkhu imam dhammapariyāyam||  
pariyāpunāli tvam bhikkhu imam dhammapariyāyam||  
dhārehi tvam bhikkhu imam dhammapariyāyam|| attha-  
samhito yam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmaceari-  
yakoti<sup>4</sup> ||

Yogakkhemivaggo pathamo<sup>6</sup> ||

Tassuddānam<sup>7</sup> ||

Yogakkhemī Upādāya<sup>8</sup> Dukkham Loko ca Seyyo ca<sup>9</sup> ||

Samyojanam Upādānam<sup>10</sup> Dve Pajānam<sup>5</sup> Upassutī<sup>6</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II LOKAKĀMAGUNAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 114 (1) Mārapāsa 1

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā iūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyaiūpā kāmupasamhitā rajaniyā<sup>1</sup> || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato<sup>7</sup> || Patimukkassa Mārapāso baddho<sup>8</sup> so Māra-bandhanena yathākāmakalaniyo pāpimato<sup>9</sup> pa<sup>10</sup> Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyaiūpā kāmupasamhitā rajaniyā<sup>1</sup> || Tañce<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato<sup>11</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B upasuti, S<sup>1-3</sup> upassutim both always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts no      <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>r</sup> ocariyiko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parijānam    <sup>6</sup> B upasutī<sup>1</sup>    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>r</sup> yasagato always

<sup>8</sup> B bandho always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca

Patimukkassa Mārapāso baddho so Mārabandhanena ya-thākāmakai-anīyo pāpimato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyaiūpā kāmupasamhitā rajañīyā|| Tañice <sup>1</sup> bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya <sup>2</sup> titthati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na āvāsagato <sup>3</sup> Māiassa na Māiassa vasamgato|| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Māiabandhanena na <sup>4</sup> yathākāmakaranīyo pāpimato|| la|| <sup>7</sup> Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyaiūpā kāmupasamhitā rajañīyā|| Tañice bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya titthati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato yathākāma-karanīyo pāpimato|| pa|| Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā pe|| ajjhosāya titthati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho manovīññeyyesu dhammesu āvāsagato Mārassa Māiassa vasamgato yathākāmakaranīyo pāpimato||

### 115 (2) Mārapāsa 2

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyaiūpā kāmupasamhitā rajañīyā|| Tañice bhikkhu abhinandati abhvadati ajjhosāya titthati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato yathākāma-karanīyo pāpimato|| pa|| Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā pe|| ajjhosāya titthati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho manovīññeyyesu dhammesu āvāsagato Mārassa Māiassa vasamgato yathākāmakaranīyo pāpimato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā <sup>6</sup> rajañīyā|| Tañice bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya titthati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto cakkhuvīññeyehi rūpehi na āvāsagato Māiassa na Mārassa vasamgato|| na yathākāmakaranīyo pāpimato|| pa|| Santi bhikkhave jivhāññeyyā rasā|| pa|| Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā <sup>6</sup> rajañīyā||

<sup>1</sup> B nājjhosāya

<sup>2</sup> B nāvāsagato

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> 11 (jivhā) is complete in B

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>, written and erased in S<sup>3</sup>

Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya titthati<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto manoviññeyyehi dhammehi na āvāsagato Mālassa na Mālassa vasamgato na yathākāmakalaniyo pāpimato ti|||

### 116 (3) *Lokakāmaguna 1*

2 Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam<sup>2</sup> nātay-yam datthayyam pattayyan ti<sup>2</sup> vadāmī|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakūiyam<sup>3</sup> vadāmīti|||

Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi|||

3 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam acūapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi||| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā sankhitena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam pattayyam ti vadāmī|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakūiyam vadāmīti||| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sankhitena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti|||

4 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi||| Ayam kho āyasmā Ānanda satthu ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacālinam|| pahoti ca āyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā sankhitena uddesassa udditthassa vitthāiena attham vibhajitum|| yam nuna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankameyyāma|| upasankamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham patipuccheyyāmāti|||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankamīmsu|| upasankamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodimīmsu|| sammodaniyam katham sālānīyam vītisārietvā ekam antam nisidimīmsu|||

6 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam

<sup>1</sup> B lokassantam always

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> nāteyyam dittheyyam patteyyanti both always, when S<sup>1-3</sup> have patteyan, e is erased.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 dukkhassanta° here and there

Ānandām etad avocum|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthāienā attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmī|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmīti|| Tesam no āvuso acūapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthāienā attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam pattayyanti<sup>1</sup> vadāmī|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmī tu|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthāienā attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti|| Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi|| Ayam kho āvuso āyasmā Ānando satthu<sup>2</sup> ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca<sup>3</sup> viññūnam sabrahmacāīnam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yam nuna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankameyyāma|| upasankamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham patipuccheyyāmāti|| Vibhajatāyasmā Ānando tu||

7 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sāratthiko<sup>4</sup> sāragavesi sārapaīyesanam caūamāno iukkhassa titthato sāravato atikkammeva mūlam atikkamma khandham sākhā-palāse<sup>5</sup> sālam paīyesitabbam maññeyya<sup>6</sup> evam sampadām idam āyasmantānam satthari sammukhibhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe<sup>7</sup> etam attham patipucchitabbam maññeetha|| So āvuso<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā jānam jānatā passam passati|| cakkhubhūto nānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī tathāgato|| So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yam Bhagavantam yeva etam attham patipucchey-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pattayyanti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāiatthako

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °palāso

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> maññe

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tumhe

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hāvuso

yāthā<sup>1</sup> yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā tam<sup>2</sup> dhārey-yathā ti<sup>3</sup>||

8 Addhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passati<sup>4</sup> cakkhubhūto nānabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā āmatassa dātā dham-massāmī tathāgato<sup>5</sup> so ceva kālo ahosi yam Bhagavantam yeva etam attham patipuccheyyāma<sup>6</sup> yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā nam dhāreyyāma<sup>7</sup>|| Api cāyasmā Ānando satthu ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacālīnam<sup>8</sup> pahotī cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum<sup>9</sup> vibhajatāyasmā Anando agai<sup>10</sup> karitvā ti<sup>11</sup>||

9 Tena hāvuso sunātha sādhukam manasi kārotha bhā-sissāmīti

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassossum

10 Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca<sup>12</sup> Yam kho vo<sup>13</sup> āvuso Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham vibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho<sup>14</sup> Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam pattayyanti vadāmī na ca panāham bhikkhave apatyā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmī ti<sup>15</sup> imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa uddit-thassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa<sup>16</sup> vitthārena evam<sup>17</sup> ājānāmī<sup>18</sup>||

11 Yena kho āvuso lokasmīm lokasaññī hoti lokamānī<sup>19</sup> ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko<sup>20</sup>|| Kena cāvuso lokasmīm lokasaññī hoti lokamānī<sup>21</sup> Cakkhunā kho āvuso lokasmīm lokasaññī hoti lokamānī<sup>22</sup> Sotena kho avuso<sup>23</sup> pe<sup>24</sup> Ghānena kho āvuso<sup>25</sup> Jivhāya kho āvuso lokasmīm lokasaññī hoti lokamānī<sup>26</sup> Kāyena kho āvuso<sup>27</sup> Manena kho āvuso lokasmīm lokasaññī hoti lokamānī<sup>28</sup> Yena kho āvuso lokasmīm lokasaññī hoti lokamānī<sup>29</sup> ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko<sup>30</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts evam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omānī always

12 Yam kho vo āvuso Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam ūtātayyam datthayyam pattayanti vadāmī|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmīti|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa uddithassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmī|| ākankhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasankamitvā etam attham patipuccheyyātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākarioti tathā nam dhāteyyātha ti||

Evam āvuso<sup>1</sup> ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa patissutvā utthāyāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu||

13 Ekam antam nisinnā kho ti bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||

Yam kho pana bhante Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam ūtātayyam datthayyam pattayanti<sup>2</sup> vadāmī|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmīti|| tesam no bhante amhākam acnapakkhattassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam<sup>3</sup> kho no āvuso Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam ūtātayyam datthayyam pattayanti<sup>4</sup> vadāmī|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmīti|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa uddithassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham<sup>5</sup> vibhajeyyāti||

14 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi|| Ayam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> reappearing here, the gap is over

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have ūtātayyam dittheyyam patteyanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> etam                          <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pattayiyanti once more

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit avibhattasa<sup>o</sup> attham

kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvannito sambhāvito  
ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando  
imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa  
vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibha-  
jītum|| Yannūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasa-  
kameyyāma|| upasankamītvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam  
attham patipuccheyyāmāti|| Atha kho mayam bhante  
yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankamīmha|| upasankamītvā  
āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham patipucchimha||

15 Tesam no bhante āyasmata Ānandena imehi ākārehi  
imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti||

Pandito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave  
Ānando<sup>1</sup> mam ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam attham  
patipuccheyyātha alam pi ca tam evam eva vyākareyyam  
yathā<sup>2</sup> tam Ānandena vyākamatam|| Eso ceva tassa<sup>3</sup>  
attho evam ca<sup>4</sup> dhāreyyāthā ti||

### 117 (4) *Lokakāmaguna* 2

2 Pubbe<sup>5</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhīsam Buddhassa  
bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Ye me pañcakāmagunā  
cetaso samphutthapubbā atītā nūuddhā viparinatā|| tatra<sup>6</sup>  
me cittam bahulam gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appam vā  
anāgatesu|| Tassa mayham<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Ye  
me pañcakāmagunā cetaso samphutthapubbā atītā niruddhā  
viparinatā|| tatra me attaīūpena appamādo saticetaso  
ārakkho kaiānīyo||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākam pi ye te<sup>7</sup> pañca-  
kāmagunā cetaso samphutthapubbā atītā niruddhā vipa-  
rinatā|| tatra vo cittam bahulam gacchamānam gaccheyya  
paccuppannesu vā appam vā anāgatesu|| Tasmā ti ha  
bhikkhave tumhākam pi ye vo pañcakāmagunā cetaso

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mahāpañño<sup>o</sup> Ānando    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vyākareyyātha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khovetassa instead of ceva tassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eva ca tam instead of evam ca    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds vā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts vā , B<sup>2</sup> kho    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vo instead of ye te

samputthapubbā atītā nu uddhā vīparimatā tatia vo atta-  
nūpehi appamādo saticetaso ānakkho kaiāniyō<sup>1</sup>||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye<sup>2</sup> āyatane veditabbe|| Yattha cakkhum ca nu ujjhati rūpasāññāca<sup>3</sup> virajjati<sup>4</sup> ye āyatane veditabbe|| pa|| Yattha jīvhā ca nu ujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| Yattha mano ca nu ujjhati dhammasāññā ca viñajjati ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>5</sup> ye āyatane veditabbe tu||

5 Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthāyasanā vihālam pāvīsi||

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acu apakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyasanā vihālam pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>6</sup>|| Yattha cakkhuñica nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca<sup>7</sup> viñajjati<sup>7</sup> ye āyatane veditabbe|| pe|| Yattha jīvhānu ujjhati rasasāññā ca viñajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| Yattha mano ca nu ujjhati dhammasāññā ca viñajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthālena attham avibhattassa vitthālena attham vibhajeyyāt||

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi|| Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando sañthuceva samyānnito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| Yam nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankameyyāma|| upasankamitvā āyasmantam etam attham patipuccheyyāmātu||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamitvā āyasmata Ānandena saddhim

<sup>1</sup> This phrase (from tasmā ti ha bhikkhave) is omitted in B<sup>r</sup>      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>r-2</sup> se instead of ye always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>r-3</sup> °saññāñica always in this paragraph less abridged than in B      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>r</sup> nirujjhati always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>r</sup> omits ye āyatane veditabbe

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>r</sup> repeats here Idam vatvā° oye āyatane veditabbe

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>r-3</sup> have °saññā ca in this part and further on

sammodim̄su<sup>1</sup> sammodanīyam katham vītisārietvā ekam antam nisidim̄su<sup>2</sup>

9 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocum<sup>3</sup> Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saukhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihānam pavittho<sup>4</sup> Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>5</sup> yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati iūpasaññā ca nūujjhati<sup>6</sup> ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> yattha mano ca nūujjhati dhammasaññā ca nūujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>9</sup> ye āyatane veditabbe ti<sup>10</sup> Tesam no avuso amhākam acinapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi<sup>11</sup> Idam kho no<sup>2</sup> āvuso Bhagavā saukhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihānam pavittho Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>12</sup> yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati iūpasaññā ca nūujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>13</sup> pe<sup>14</sup> yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>15</sup> Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saukhittena uddesassa udditthassa<sup>16</sup> pe vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti<sup>17</sup> Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi<sup>18</sup> Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūñnam sabiāhmacūñnam pahoti cāvasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum<sup>19</sup> Yam nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankameyyāma<sup>20</sup> upasankamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham patipuccheyyāmāti<sup>21</sup> vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti<sup>22</sup>

10-11 Seyyathāpi āvuso puiso sāratthiko sāragavesī sārapariyesanam caramāno mahato iukkhassa<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> vibhajatāyasmā Ānando agarum kauitvāti<sup>3</sup>

12 Tena āvuso sunātha sādhukam manasi kaiotha bhasissāmīti<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ti ; B<sup>1</sup> omits the phrase as before, and also further on

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>—See the preceding sutta, paragraph 7 (p. 94)

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa  
paccassosum|||

13 Ayasmā Ānando avoca||| Yam kho<sup>1</sup> avuso Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca virajjati|| ye āyatane veditabbe|| la|| yattha mano ca nūujhati dhammasaññā ca viiajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| ye āyatane veditabbe ti|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam<sup>2</sup> vitthārena attham ājānāmī|| Salāyatana-nirodham kho āvuso Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitam|| tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati iūpasaññāca viiajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| pell|| yattha mano ca nūujhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| ye āyatane veditabbe ti|||

14 Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā sankhittena udde-sassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmī|| ākankhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasankamitvā etam attham patipuccheyyātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaioti tathā nam dhareyyathā ti|||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa patissutvā utthāyāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasankamim̄su|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidim̄su|||

15 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Yam kho no bhante Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho|| Tasmā tiha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati iūpasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| pell|| yattha mano ca nūrujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>3</sup> ti||| Tesam no bhante amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam kho no

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idam kho no

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> does not repeat ye (se) āyatane veditabbe

āvuso Bhagavā sankhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> pe āyatane veditabbel yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati rūpasaiñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbel yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaiññā ca nūujhati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe ti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa uddithassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyātu||

16 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi|| ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacūlānam pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena uddesassa uddithassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum yamnūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankameyyāma upasankamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham patipuccheyyāmātī||

17 Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-pasankamimha upasankamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham patipucchimha|| tesam no bhante āyasmata Ānandena imehi ākālehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti||

Pandito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave Ānando<sup>2</sup> mañice pi tuhme bhikkhave etam attham patipuccheyyātha abam pi tam evam eva vyākareyyam yathā pi tam Ānandena vyākatam Eso ceva tassa attho evañca nam dhāreyyāthāti

### 118 (5) *Sakka*

1 Ekam samayam Bhayavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate||

2 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo jena Bhagavā tenu-pasankamī upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

3 Ekam antam thito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko pacayo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here bhikkhu

<sup>2</sup> mahāpañño is missing in S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> has —pe—

yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

4 Santi kho devānam inda cakkhuviññeyyā iūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rājanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhimandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya titthato tannissitam viññānam hoti tadupādānam|| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

5-8 Santi kho devānam inda Sota°; Ghāna°; Jivhāvīññeyya rasā°; gha|| Kāya°||

9 Santi kho devānam inda manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā rājanīyā|| Tañce + bhikkhu abhimandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati tassa tam abhimandato abhivadato ajjhosāya titthato tannissitam viññānam hoti tadupādānam|| Sau-pādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

10 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no parinibbāyantī||

11-16 Santi ca kho devānam inda cakkhuviññeyyā iūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rājanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhīnandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya ² tittha¹|| tassa tam anabhimandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya ³ tittha² na tamnissitam viññānam hoti na tadupādānam|| Ānupādāno devānaminda bhikkhu parinibbāyati|| Santi kho devānam inda jivhāvīññeyyā rasā|| la|| Santi kho devānam inda manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā rājanīyā|| Tañce + bhikkhu nābhīnandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya ⁵ titthati|| tassa tam anabhimandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya titthato na tamnissitam viññānam hoti na tadupādānam|| Ānupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati||

17 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantī||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> najho , B<sup>2</sup> nājjho°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> naajho° here and further on

<sup>4</sup> tañca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> najho°

119 (6) *Pañcasikha*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate॥

2 Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbatto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasankami॥ upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi॥॥

3 Ekam antam thito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbatto Bhagavantam etad avoca॥॥ Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no pañibbāyanti॥ ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyanti॥॥

4-16 Santi kho Pañcasikha cakkhuviññeyyā॥॥ (yathā purimakam suttantam vitthāretabbo॥<sup>2</sup>)

17 Ayam kho Pañcasikha hetu ayam paccayo॥ yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantī॥॥

120 (7) *Sāriputta*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme॥॥

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasankami॥ upasankamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi॥ sammodanīyam katham sāiānīyam viti-sāretvā ekam antam nisidi॥॥

3 Ekam antam nisimmo kho so bhikkhu āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca॥॥ Saddhivihāniko<sup>3</sup> āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvatto ti<sup>4</sup>॥॥

4 Evam etam<sup>5</sup> āvuso hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññūno jāgāniyam ananuyuttassa॥ so<sup>6</sup>vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvārō bhojane amattaññu

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Gandhabbadevaputto always

<sup>2</sup> This mention applied by S<sup>1-3</sup> to the first article only, I apply to the whole sutta, which is the mere repetition of the preceding one

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saddhim<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hināyavattotīti    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> hetam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo , B<sup>2</sup> puts yāvajīvam before so

jāgariyam ananuyutto yāvajīvam pañipunnam parisuddham brahmaçariyam santānessatī netam thānam vijjati||

5 So<sup>1</sup> vatāvuso bhikkhu indīyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto yāvajīvam pañipunnam parisuddham brahmaçariyam santānessatī thānam etam vijjati<sup>2</sup>||

6 Katham cāvuso indīyesu guttadvālo hoti|| Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī|| yatodhikaijanam<sup>3</sup> enam cakkhundriyam asamvutam vihañantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum<sup>4</sup>|| tassa samvarāya patipajjati|| rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundiye samvaram āpajjati|| Sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya iasam sāyitvā|| Kāyena potthabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī|| yatodhikaijanam enam manindīiyam asamvutam vihañantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum|| tassa samvarāya patipajjati|| iakkhati manindriyam manindīye samvaram āpajjati||

Evam kho āvuso indīyesu guttadvālo hoti||

7 Katham cāvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti|| Idhāvuso bhikkhu patisankhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti|| neva davāya na madāya na mandanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitīya yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā<sup>5</sup> brahmaçariyā-nuggahāya iti purānañca vedanam patihankhāmi<sup>6</sup> navañca vedanam na uppādēssāmi<sup>7</sup> yātrā<sup>8</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā tu||

Evam kho āvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti||

8 Katham cāvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti|| Idhāvuso bhikkhu divasam cankamena nisajjaya āvaijanīyehi dhammehi cittam parisoñheti|| rattiyā pathamam yāmam cankamena nisajjaya āvaijanīyehi dhammehi cittam pariso-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Yo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vijjatī

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatvādhī° heie and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anvāssaveyyum      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vihimsūparatiyāya

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> patisankhāmi      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppādissāmi      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yatrā

dheti|| rattiya majjhimam yāmam dakkhinena passena siha-seyyam kappeti pāde pādam, accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasikañtvā|| rattiya pacchimam yāmam paccutthāya caukamena misajjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittam paññodheti||

Evam kho āvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti||

9 Tasmā ti āvuso evam sikkhitabbam Indriyesu guttadvālā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññūno jāgariyam anuyuttā tu||

Evam hi te avuso sikkhitabbanti||

### 121 (8) Rāhula

1 Ekām samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ālāme||

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso paññitakko udapādi|| Paññakkā i kho Rāhulassa vimuttipairopacaniyā dhammā| yam nūnābam Rāhulam uttaim<sup>2</sup> āsavānam khaye vineyyanti||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-tacīvaram ādāya 3 Sāvatthiyam pindāya cañtvā pacchā-bhattam pindapātapatikkanto āyasmantam Rāhulam āmantesi|| Ganhālu Rāhula nisidānam yenandhavanam tenu-pasanlamissāma divāvihārāyāti||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato patissutvā nisidānam ādāya Bhagavantam pithito pithito anubandhi||

4 Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni bhavanti 4 || Aja Bhagavā āyasmantam Rāhulam uttaim āsavānam khaye vinessati-ti||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññata-rasmīni rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisidi āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sakkānu      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit Rāhulam and have uttaim

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> inseit here Sāvatthiyam pindāya pāyisi

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> honti

Ekam antam nisinnam kho ḥyasmantam Rāhulam Bhagavā etad avoca|||

6 Tam kū maññasi Rāhula|| Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā tū|| Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vātū|| Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vīparināmadhammam kal-lam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attātū|| No hetam bhante|||

Rūpā nicca vā anicca vātū|| Anicca<sup>2</sup> bhante||| pe|||

Cakkhuviññānam niccam vā aniccam vā tū|| Aniccam bhante|||

Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā tū|| Anicco bhante|||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-gatam saññāgatam sankhāragatam viññānagatam|| tam pi-niccam vā aniccam vātū|| Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vātū|| Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vīparināmadhammam kal-lamnu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attātū|| No hetam bhante|||

7-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|||

9 Jīvhā nicca vā anicca vātū, Anicca bhante|| gha|| Yam pidam jīvhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam saññāgatam sankhāragatam viññānagatam tampi niccam vā aniccam vātū|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vīparināmadhammam kal-lamnu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attātū|| No hetam bhante|||

10 Kāyo|||

11 Mano nicco vā anicco vātū|| Anicco bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vātū|| Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vīparināmadhammam kal-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpañ niccam vā aniccam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccam

Iam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi  
eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vātī|| Aniccā bhante|| pe||

Manovīññanam|| Manosamphasso||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-  
gatam saññāgatam sankhāragatam viññānagatam|| tam pi-  
niccam vā aniccam vātī|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vātī|| Duk-  
kham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viññāmadhammam kallan  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

12 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā aiyasāvako cakkhus-  
mimpi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāne pi  
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam pidam  
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam saññā-  
gatam sankhāragatam viññānagatam tasmim pi nibbindati||  
pa|| Jivhāya pīo nibbindati|| Kāyasmim pi nibbindati||  
Manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati mano-  
viññāne pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam  
pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam  
saññāgatam sankhāragatam viññānagatam|| tasmim pi  
nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati|| vīāgā vimuccati||  
Vimuttasmim vimuttamīti ñānam hoti|| Khīnā jāti vusitam  
brahmaçaiyām kātam kātanīyām nāpūlam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti||

13 Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandī, imasmim ca pana veyyākara-  
nasmim bhaññāmāne āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya  
āsavehi cittam vimucci<sup>1</sup>, anekānam ca devatāsahassānam  
virajam vītamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi|| Yam  
kiñci samudayadhammam sabbantam nirodhadhammantī||

### 122 (9) *Samyojanam*

1 Samyojanīye ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi sam-  
yojanāñ ca, tam sunātha||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vimuccati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

2 Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā katamam samyojanam|||

3 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajañiyā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā|| Yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|||

4-7 Santi bhikkhave sotavīññeyyā saddā|| Ghāna-vīññeyyā gandhā|| Jivhāvīññeyyā rasā|| Kāyavīññeyyā potthabbā|||

8 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañiyā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā|| Yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanan ti|||

### 123 (10) *Upādānam*

1 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| tam sunātha|||

2 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamam upādānam|||

3-8 Santi bhikkhave<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> oime vuccanti bhikkave upādāniyā dhammā|| Yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānan ti|||

Lokakāmagunavaggo dutiyo<sup>3</sup>||

Tassuddānam<sup>4</sup>||

Mārapāsena dve vuttā|||

Lokakāmagunena<sup>5</sup> ca|||

Sakko Pañcasikho ceva||

Sāriputto ca Rāhulo||

Samyojanam Upādānam<sup>6</sup>||

Vaggo tena pavuccatī|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upādāniyā, in S<sup>3</sup> there was samyojaniyā, but the letters samyoja have been erased, and upādā written underneath between the lines

<sup>2</sup> As in the preceding text, upādāniyā-upādānam being substituted to samyojaniyā-samyojanam

<sup>3</sup> Put at the end in S<sup>1-3</sup> as usual

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrū

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lokokāma<sup>o</sup>

## CHAPTER III GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO

124 (1) *Vesāli*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane  
Kutāgārasālāyam|||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasankamī, pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisunno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantam etad avoca||| ko nu ko bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti||| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme paññibbāyanti|||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīñneyyā rūpā itthā°  
°saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu no paññibbāyati|||<sup>1</sup>

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīñneyyā rūpā itthā°  
°anupādāno gahapati bhikkhu paññibbāyati|||<sup>1</sup>

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyanti|||<sup>2</sup>

125 (2) *Vajji*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Hatthigāme|||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena Bhagavā|||  
pe|||

3 Ekam antam kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no paññibbāyanti||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyanti|||

4-16 Yathā puññasuttāntam evam vitthāretabbam|||  
pe|||

<sup>1</sup> S above *Sakha* 118 (pp. 101-2)

<sup>2</sup> This sutta is the same as 118, the word gahapati being put instead of devānam īnda

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme paññibbāyantīti||

### 126 (3) Nalanda

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyam<sup>1</sup> viharati Pāvānikambavane<sup>2</sup>

2 Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupa-sankamī pehī

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no paññibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dit-theva dhamme paññibbāyantīti||

4-16 Yathā pūrimasuttantam evam vitthāietabbam||<sup>2</sup>

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme paññibbāyantīti||

### 127 (4) Bhāradvāja

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Pindolabhāīadvājo Kosambi-yam viharati Ghositānāme<sup>3</sup>

2 Atha kho rājā Udeno<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Pindolabhāīadvājo tenupasankamī upasankamitvā āyasmatā Pindolabhāīadvājena saddhīm sammodi<sup>4</sup> sammodanīyam katham sānāti-niyam vitiśāvetvā ekam antam nisidhi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantam Pindolabhāīadvājam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho Bhāradvāja hetu ko paccayo|| yenime dahāā bhikkhū susū kāla-kesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilitāvino<sup>4</sup> kāmesu yāvajīvam paññipunnam parisuddham brahma-caṇīyam caranti addhānañica āpādenti<sup>5</sup>ti||

4 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tēna Bhagavatā jānatā passatā alahatā sammāsambuddhenai|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave mātumattisu mātucittam upatthapetha bhaginīmat-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Nālō, S<sup>3</sup> Nālō; B<sup>2</sup> Nalō

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only vitthāietabbam      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uteno always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniki<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> anakī<sup>o</sup> both here and further on

tīsu<sup>1</sup> bhagīnīcittam upatthapetha dhitumattīsu dlitucittam upatthapethāti<sup>2</sup>|| Ayam pi kho Mahāvāja hetu ayam pacayo yenime<sup>3</sup> dahaiā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadiena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilitāvino kāmesu yāvajīvam paipunnam paipuddham bīahmacariyam caianti addhānañca āpādentī ti<sup>4</sup>||

5 Lolam kho<sup>5</sup> Bhāradvāja cittam appekadā mātumattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhagīnīmattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhagīnīmattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti<sup>6</sup>|| Atthi nu kho<sup>7</sup> Bhāradvāja añño ca hetu añño ca pacayo<sup>8</sup> yenime dahaiā bhikkhū susū kālakesā<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> addhānañca āpādentī<sup>11</sup>||

6 Vuttam kho etam Mahāvāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena<sup>12</sup>|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapāriyantam<sup>5</sup> pūraim nānappakālassa asuci no paccevekkhatha<sup>13</sup> atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco mamsam nahaiu atthi atthimūñjā<sup>6</sup> vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antagunam udaiyam kaiisam pittam semham pubbo lohitam sedo medo assu vasā khelo singhānikā lasikā muttantī<sup>14</sup>|| Ayam pi<sup>7</sup> kho Mahāvāja hetu ayam pacayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> addhānam ca āpādentī<sup>11</sup>||

7 Ye te<sup>8</sup> bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasilā bhāvitacittā bhāvitapaññā tesam tam sukaiaam<sup>9</sup> hotī<sup>10</sup>|| Ye ca kho te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū abbhāvitakāyā abbhāvitasilā abbhāvitacittā abbhāvitapaññā tesam tam dukkaiam hotī<sup>11</sup>|| Appekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasi kārissāmāti<sup>12</sup> subhato va<sup>13</sup> āgacchatī<sup>14</sup>|| Atthi nu kho Bhāra-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhagīmō, B<sup>2</sup> also not always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yename several times <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds bho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add bho <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañcapari<sup>10</sup>, and further on tañco

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omūñjam <sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup> <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Yehi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkaiam, na (before dukkaram) being added between the lines in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karissāmīti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vā

dvāja añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānam ca āpadentīti||

8 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā aīahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viha Rathā|| cakkhunā iūpam disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhi Karanam enam cakkhundiyyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum tassa samvaiāya patipajjatha|| rakkhatha cakkhundiyyam cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjatha|| Sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| Kāyena phothabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammam viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhi Karanam enam manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum|| tassa samvaiāya patipajjatha|| rakkhatha manindriyam manindriye samvaram āpajjathāti|| Ayam kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime dahāā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe||<sup>1</sup> addhānam ca āpādeniti||

9 Acchariyam bho Bhāradvāja abbhutam bho Bhāradvāja yāva subhāsitam idam<sup>2</sup> bho Bhāradvāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā aīahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Esa ceva bho<sup>3</sup> Bhāradvāja hetu esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilitāvino kāmesu yāvajīvam paripunnam parisudham bīahmacaiyyam caianti addhānam ca āpādentīti||

10 Aham pī<sup>4</sup> bho Bhāradvāja yasmim samaye aīakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya aīakkhitena cittena anupatthitāya satiyā asamvutehi indiye hi antepūram<sup>5</sup> pavisāmi|| atīviya mam<sup>6</sup> tasmin samaye lobhadhammā paīisahanti|| yasmīnicā khvāham bho Bhāradvāja samaye rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitenā cittena upatthitāya

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> idam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> esevakho bho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> inseits kho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> antepūram always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mayam

satiyā samvutehi indiyehi antepuram pavisāmī|| na mam  
tathā<sup>1</sup> tasmīm samaye lobhadhrammā paññahanti||||

11 Abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja abhikkantam bho  
Bhāradvāja|| seyyathāpi bho Bhāradvāja nikujjitatam vā  
ukkujjeyya paticchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā mag-  
gam ācikkheyya andakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhu-  
manto rūpānī dakkhīntī<sup>2</sup> evam evam<sup>3</sup> bhotā Bhāradvā-  
jena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bho  
Bhāradvāja tam Bhagavantam saranam gacchāmī dham-  
mam cā bhikkhusangham ca|| upasakam mam bhavam  
Bhāradvājo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam ga-  
tanti||||

### 128 (5) Sono

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahahe viharati Veluvane  
Kalandakanivāpe||||

2 Atha kho Sono gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
sankamī pe||||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Sono gahapatiputto Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca<sup>4</sup>|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo  
yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no parinibbā-  
yantī|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā  
dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantī<sup>5</sup>

Yathā purimasuttantam evam vitthāretabbam<sup>4</sup>||

Ayam kho Sona hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce  
sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantī<sup>5</sup>

### 129 (6) Ghosita

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam vihaiatī  
Ghositārāme||||

2 Atha kho Ghosito gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-  
pasankamī pe||||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Ghosito gahapati āyasman-  
tam Ānandam etad avoca<sup>6</sup>|| Dhātunānattam dhātunā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tattha   <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dakkhīntī as usual   <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etam

<sup>4</sup> See Nos 118 and 119, 124-126,—much more complete  
in S<sup>1</sup> than in B<sup>1-3</sup>, in S<sup>3</sup> than in S<sup>1</sup>

nattanti bhante Ānanda vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

4 Samvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhātuiūpā ca manāpā cakkhuviññānam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam<sup>1</sup> paticca uppajjati sukhā<sup>2</sup> vedanā|| Samvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhātūpā ca amanāpā cakkhuviññānam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Samvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhātuiūpā ca upekhātthāniyā<sup>3</sup> cakkhuviññānam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam<sup>4</sup> phassam paticca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Samvijjati kho gahapati sotadhātu||

6 Samvijjati kho gahapati ghānadhātu||

7 Samvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca manāpā jivhāviññānam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati sukhāvedanā|| Samvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhātuiasā ca amanāpā jivhāviññānam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Samvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhātuiasā ca upekhātthāniyā jivhāviññānam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

8 Kāyadhātu||

9 Samvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññānam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Samvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññānam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Samvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca upekhātthāniyā manoviññānañca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

10 Ettāvatā kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>r</sup> passam almost always

<sup>2</sup> The MSS. waver between °khā and °kha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>s</sup> °thāniyam , B<sup>r</sup> upekkhāvedaniyā always

<sup>4</sup> The MSS. waver between °asukha°, asukham, and even asukhā°

130 (7) *Haliddaho*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantīsu viharati Kūṭaraghare pavatte<sup>1</sup> pabbate|||

2 Atha kho Hāliddikānī<sup>2</sup> gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasankami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Hāliddikānī<sup>3</sup> gahapati āyasmantam Māhā-Kaccānam etad evoca||| Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Dhātunānattam paticeca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paticeca uppajjati vedanānānattanti||| Katham nu kho bhante dhātunānattam paticeca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paticeca uppajjati vedanānānattanti|||

4 Idha gahapati bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā manāpam Itthetanti<sup>4</sup> pajānāti cakkhuvīññānam sukhavedaniyam<sup>5</sup> sukhavedaniyam<sup>6</sup> [phassam paticeca uppajjati sukhā vedanā]|| Cakkhunā ca kho paneva<sup>7</sup> rūpam disvā amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuvīññānam dukkha-vedaniyam dukkha-vedaniyam phassam paticeca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpam disvā upekhātthāniyam<sup>8</sup> Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuvīññānam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paticeca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā<sup>9</sup>|||

5-9 Puna ca param gahapati sotena saddam sutvā||| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā||| Kāyena potthabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammam vīññāya manāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññānam sukhave-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kusaghare sampavatte : B<sup>2</sup> kulaghare pavatte .

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Hāsindakānī ; B<sup>2</sup> Hāliddakānī

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Hāliddhakānī                          <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> itthetanti always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ca always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> do not repeat sukhavedaniyam, and further S<sup>3</sup> never repeats °vedaniyam                          <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paneva always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upekkhāvedaniyam, as before, always

<sup>9</sup> By a strange blunder, S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here the two last parts of the mano article, which reappear below in their right place

daniyam|| sukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati sukhāvedanā||| Manasā kho paneva dhammam viññāya amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññānam dukkha-vedaniyam|| dukkhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati dukkha vedanā||| Manasā kho paneva dhammam viññāya upekhātthāniyam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññānam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

10 Evam kho gahapati dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paticca uppajjati ve-  
danānānattanti|||

### 131 (8) Nakulapitā

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sum-  
sumāragne<sup>1</sup> Bhesakalāvane<sup>2</sup> Mīgadāye|||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasankamī|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bha-  
gavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko  
paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme na  
parinibbāyanti||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko pana paccayo  
yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyanti-  
tu|||

4-9 Santī kho gahapati cakkhuvīñneyyā rūpā<sup>3</sup> |||

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-  
idhekacce sattā dittheva-dhamme no parinibbāyanti|||

11-16 Santī kho gahapati cakkhuvīñneyyā rūpā<sup>3</sup> |||

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-  
idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyanti<sup>4</sup>|||

### 132 (9) Lohicco

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu  
viharati Makkaṇakate araññe<sup>4</sup>kutikāyam|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> susu<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> ḡire

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okalā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> As in No 118 This sutta being the sixth in which  
this subject is dealt with, I do not repeat the usual  
development

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> arañña

2 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevā-sikā katthahānakā mānavakā yenāyasmato Mahā-Kaccā-nassa araññakutikā tenupasankamīmsu upasankamītvā pañito pañito kutikāyam<sup>1</sup> anucankamanti anuvicaraanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kāmici kāmici selissakāmī<sup>2</sup> ka-rionti<sup>3</sup>. Ime pana mundakā samanaka ibbhā kinhā<sup>4</sup> bandhupādāpacca imesam bhāvatakānam<sup>5</sup> sakkatā gaiukatā mānitā pūjitatā apacittati<sup>6</sup>.

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno vihārā mikkhamītvā te mānavake etad avoca<sup>7</sup>. Mā vo mānavakā saddam akattha<sup>8</sup> dhammadā vā bhāsissāmītu<sup>9</sup>.

Evam vutte te mānavakā tunhi ahesum<sup>10</sup>.

4 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno te mānavake gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi.

Siluttamā<sup>7</sup> pubbatarā ahesum<sup>11</sup>  
te brāhmaṇā ye purānam saranti<sup>12</sup>  
guttāni dvāśāni suiakkhitāni<sup>13</sup>  
ahesum tesam abhibhuyya kodham<sup>14</sup> 1 ||

Dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesum<sup>15</sup>  
te brāhmaṇā ye purānam saranti<sup>16</sup>  
ime ca vokkamma jappāmaseti<sup>17</sup>  
gotterna mattā visamam caranti<sup>18</sup> 2 ||

Kodhābhībhūtā puthu-attadandā<sup>19</sup>  
virajjhāmānā<sup>20</sup> tasathāvaresu<sup>21</sup>  
aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā<sup>22</sup>  
supineva<sup>23</sup> laddham puūsassa vittam<sup>24</sup> 3 ||

<sup>1</sup> Br<sup>1-2</sup> kutikāya      <sup>2</sup> Br<sup>1</sup> seleyyakāmī      <sup>3</sup> Br<sup>1</sup> karonti

<sup>4</sup> Br<sup>1-2</sup> kanhā      <sup>5</sup> Br<sup>1-2</sup> bhaiā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Br<sup>1</sup> Mā mānavā<sup>o</sup>, Br<sup>2</sup> Mānavakā saddam mākattha

<sup>7</sup> Si<sup>1-3</sup> siluttarā      <sup>8</sup> Si<sup>1-3</sup> japā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Si<sup>1</sup> puthū<sup>o</sup>, Br<sup>1-2</sup> suputhuttadando      <sup>10</sup> Br<sup>1-2</sup> viuujha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> supinenā

Anāsakā thandulasāyikā ca||  
 pātho sīnānañca <sup>1</sup> tayo ca vedā||  
 kharājñam jatāpanko||  
 mantā silabbatam tapo <sup>2</sup>|| 4 ||

Kuhanā vankam <sup>3</sup> dandā ca||  
 udakā ca manāni <sup>4</sup> ca||  
 vannā <sup>5</sup> ete bībhmanānam||  
 katā kiñcikkhabāvanā <sup>6</sup>|| 5 ||

Cittam ca susamāhitam||  
 vippasannam anāvilam||  
 akhilam <sup>7</sup> sabbabhūtesu||  
 so maggo brahmapattiyāti|| 6 ||

5 Atha kho te mānavakā kupitā anattamanā yena  
 Lohicco brāhmaṇo tenupasankamimśu|| upasankamitvā  
 Lohiccam brāhmaṇam etad avocum||| Yagghe bhavam  
 jāneyya samano Mahā-Kaccāno brahmanānam mante <sup>8</sup>  
 ekamsena apavadati patikkosatiti|||

Evam vutte Lohicco bībhmano kupito ahosi <sup>9</sup> anatta-  
 mano|||

6 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi||| Na  
 kho pana me tam <sup>10</sup> patirūpam yo ham aññadatthu māna-  
 vakānam yeva sutvā samanam Mahā-Kaccānam akkosey-  
 yam <sup>11</sup> paribhāseyyam|| yam nūnāham upasankamitvā  
 puccheyyanti|||

7 Atha kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo tehi mānavakehi sad-  
 dhim yenāyasmā Maha-Kaccāno tenupasankamī|| upasanka-

<sup>1</sup> So Br; B<sup>2</sup> pātopinānañca; S<sup>1</sup> pāposinānañca; S<sup>3</sup>  
 pāpāsinānañca                            <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca                            <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vanka

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> majjanāni, S<sup>3</sup> has nāni, but one ma is put before  
 udakā ca                                    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vanno

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiñcikkha (S<sup>3</sup> kiñcakkha)-bhādhanā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> akhilam                                    <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> mantam

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ahosi                            <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits me, S<sup>1</sup> omits pana

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts virujjhewayam

mitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccanena saddhim sammodi<sup>1</sup>|| sam-modaniyam katham sāriṇiyam vītisāietvā ekam antam nisidi<sup>2</sup>||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo āyasman-tam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca<sup>3</sup>|| Āgamamsu nu<sup>4</sup>khvidha bho Kaccāna amhākam sambahulā antevāsikā katthahā-rakā mānavakā ti<sup>5</sup>||

Āgamamsu khvidha <sup>2</sup> te brāhmaṇa sambahulā antevāsikā katthaharakā mānavakā ti<sup>6</sup>||

Ahu pana bphoto Kaccānassa tehi mānavakehi saddhim <sup>3</sup> kocid eva kathāsallāpoti<sup>4</sup>||

Ahu kho me <sup>5</sup> biāhmana tehi mānavakehi saddhim kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti<sup>6</sup>||

Yathā katham pana bphoto Kaccānassa tehi mānavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti<sup>7</sup>||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi mānavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo<sup>8</sup>||

Siluttamā pubbatarā ahesum  
te biāhmanā ye purānam saianti<sup>9</sup>||  
pe<sup>10</sup>  
Akhilam sabbabhūtesu  
So maggo brahmapattiyā ti<sup>11</sup>||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi mānavakehi<sup>7</sup> saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti<sup>12</sup>||

9 Aguttadvāro<sup>8</sup> ti bhavam Kaccāno āha<sup>13</sup>|| Kittāvatā nu kho<sup>9</sup> Kaccāna aguttadvāro hotiti<sup>14</sup>||

10 Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco cakkhunā rūpam disvā piya-rūpe rūpe adhimuccati | appiyarūpe vyāpajjati<sup>15</sup>|| anupatthitāya satiyā<sup>16</sup> ca viharati parittacetaso<sup>17</sup>|| tañ ca cetovimuttim

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>r</sup> omits nu

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> inseit nu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> omit saddhim

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oallāposoti

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Repeated by B<sup>r</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti

<sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupatthitakāya sati always

<sup>9</sup> B inserts bho

paññavimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yathāssa <sup>1</sup> te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisēsā na <sup>2</sup> nirujjhanti||

11-14 Sotena saddam sutvā||| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya rāsam sāyitvā||| Kāyena photthabbam phusitvā|||

15 Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati|| anupatthitāya satiyā ca viharati paññacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisēsā na nu ujjhanti|||

16 Evam kho brāhmaṇa aguttadvālo hotīti|||

17 Acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna yāvañcidam bhotā <sup>3</sup> Kaccānena aguttadvāro va samāno <sup>4</sup> aguttadvālo ti akkhāto||| Guttadvāro guttadvāro ti <sup>5</sup> bhavam Kaccāno āha|| kittāvatā nu kho bho Kaccāna guttadvālo hotīti|||

18 Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati|| upatthitāya satiyā <sup>6</sup> ca viharati appamāñacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisēsā nirujjhanti|||

19-22 Sotena saddam sutvā||| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya rāsam sāyitvā||| Kāyena photthabbam phusitvā|||

23 Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe na vyāpajjati|| upatthitāya satiyā ca viharati appamāñacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisēsā nu ujjhanti|||

24 Evam lho brāhmaṇa guttadvālo hotīti|||

25 Acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathassa always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na here and further on

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhokatā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samano

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> guttadvāro ti guttadvāro

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>f-3</sup> upa (S<sup>3</sup> uppa here) tthita kāya sati

yāvañcidam bhotā Kaccānena guttadvālo ca samāno guttadvālo alkhattō|| Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna abhikkantam bho Kaccāna seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikkujitam vā ukkujjeyya paticchannam vā vivaleyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīntī<sup>1</sup> evam eva<sup>2</sup> bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bho Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam saianam gacchāmī dhammañ ca bhikkhusanghañca|| Upāsakam mam bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saianam gatam|| Yathā ca bhavam<sup>3</sup> Kaccāno Makkañakate upāsakakulāni upasaukamati<sup>1</sup> evam evam Lohiccañkulam upasaukamatu|| tattha ye mānavakā vā mānavikā vā bhavantam Kaccānam abhivādessanti paccupatthissanti āsanam vā udakam vā dassanti tesam tam bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhā-yāti||

### 133 (10) Verahaccāni

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Udāyī<sup>4</sup> Kāmandāyam viharati Todeyyassa bīāhmanassa Ambavane||

2 Atha kho Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaniñā antevāsi manavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā āyasmata Udāyinā saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyam katham sāññīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidhi||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho tam mānavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiñā kathāya sandessesı samādapesı samuttejesı sampahañsesi<sup>1</sup>.

4 Atha kho so mānavako āyasmata Udāyinā dhammiñā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampabamsito utthāyāsanā yena Verahaccānigottā bīāhmanī tenupasankami upasankamitvā Verahaccānigottam bīāhmanum etad avoca Yagghe bhoti jāneya samano Udāyī dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majjhēkalyānam pariyośānakā-

<sup>1</sup> Br<sup>1-2</sup> dakkhanti

<sup>2</sup> Br<sup>1-2</sup> evam evam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Bhagavam and further on Bhagavantam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Udāyī always

lyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisud-dham brahmaçaiiyam pakasetīti|||

5 Tena hi tvam mānavaka mama vacanena samanam Udāyim nīmantehi svātanāya bhattenāti|||

Evam hoti tī kho so mānavako Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā patissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyi tenupasankamī upasankamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca||| Adhivāsetu kira bhavam Udāyi amhākam<sup>1</sup> ācaiiyabharīyāya Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā svātanāya bhattanti|||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyi tunhībhāvena|||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayam nīvāsetvā pattaçivaram ādāya yena Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā nivesanam tenupasankamī upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nīsidi|||

7 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim panitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi|||

8 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim bhuttāvīm onitapattapānim pādukā ārohitvā ucce āsane nīsīditvā sīsam ogunthitvā<sup>2</sup> āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca||| Bhana samana dhammantī|||

Bhavissati bhagini samayoti vatvā utthāyāsanā pak-kāmī|||

9 Dutiyam pi kho so mānavako yenāyasmā Udāyi tenupasankamī upasankamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinā sad-dhīm sammoti<sup>1</sup> sammadanīyam katham sāiāniyam vītisā-retvā ekam antam nīsidi||| Ekam antam nīsinnam kho tam mānavakam āyasmā Udāyi dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi|||

10 Dutiyam pi kho so mānavako āyasmatā Udāyinā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthāyāsanā yena Veiahaccānigottā brahmaṇī tenupasankamī upasankamitvā Veiahaccānigottam brāhmaṇīm etad avoca||| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samano Udāyi dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majjhelyānam

<sup>1</sup> S3 āyasmākam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okunthitā , B<sup>1-2</sup> ogunditvā

pariyosānakalyānam sāttham savyaījanam kevalapari-punnam parisuddham bīahmacauiyam pakāsetīti||

11 Evam eva<sup>1</sup> pana tvam mānavaka samanassa Udāyissa vannam bhāsasi<sup>2</sup> samano panudāyī<sup>2</sup> Bhana samana<sup>3</sup> dhammadanti vutto samāno Bhavissati bhagini samayo ti vatvā utthāyāsanā vihalam<sup>4</sup> pakkanto ti

12 Tathā hi pana tvam bhoti pādukā arohitvā ucce āsane nisiditvā sisam ogunthitvā<sup>5</sup> etad avoca Bhana samana dhammadanti<sup>6</sup> dhammadgai uno hi te bhavanto dhammadgāravati||

13 Tena tvam mānavaka mama vacanena samanam Udāyim nimantehi svāyatānāya bhattenāti||

Evam bhotiti<sup>6</sup> kho so mānavako Verahaccanigottāya bīahmaniyā patissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasankamī<sup>7</sup> upasankamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca<sup>8</sup> Adhivā-setu kūa bhavam Udāyī ambhākam<sup>7</sup> ācariyabharīyāya<sup>8</sup> Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā svātanāya bhattantī||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tunhibhāvena||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā nivesanam tenupasan-kamī<sup>9</sup> Upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi||

15 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim panitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavānesi||

16 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim bhuttāvīm onītapattapānīm pādukā orohitvā nīce āsane nisiditvā sisam vivaritvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca<sup>10</sup> Kismīnu kho bhante sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpentī kismīm asati arahanto sukhadukkham na paññāpentīti||

17 Cakkhusmīm kho bhagini sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpentī<sup>11</sup> Cakkhusmīm asati arahanto sukhaduk-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> evam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit pan

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit samana

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> okuno<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hotiti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> asmākam ; S<sup>3</sup> āyasmā akam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āca(S<sup>3</sup>-cca-)riyāya<sup>o</sup>

kham na paññapenti|| la|| Jivhāya sati aīahanto sukhadukkham  
paññapenti|| jivhāya asati arahanto sukhadukkham na  
paññapenti|| la|| Manasmim sati aīahanto sukhadukkham  
paññapenti|| manasmim asati aīahanto sukhadukkham  
na paññapentitī||

18 Evam vutte Verahaccānigottā bīāhmanī āyasmantam  
Udāyim etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam  
bhante|| seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitatā vā ulkujjeyya  
paticchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggām ācik-  
lheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya caikkhumanto  
rūpāni dakkhīntīti|| evam eva ayyena Udāyinā anekapai-  
yāyena dhammo pakāsito||| Esāham ayya<sup>1</sup> Udāyi tam<sup>2</sup>  
Bhagavantam saianam gacchāmi dbammañca bhik-  
khusanghañca<sup>3</sup> upāsikam mam ayyo Udāyī dhāretu ajja-  
tagge pānupetam saianam gatanti||

Gahapativaggo tatiyo<sup>3</sup>||  
Tassuddānam|||  
Vesālī Vajji Nālandā||  
Bhāradvāja<sup>4</sup> Sono ca Ghosito||  
Hālindako<sup>5</sup> Nakulapitā||  
Lohicco Veiahaccānī<sup>6</sup>||

#### CHAPTER IV DEVADAHAVAGGO CATUTTHO

##### 134 (1) *Devadahakhano*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Devada-  
hannāma Sakkānam<sup>7</sup> nīgame<sup>8</sup>||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||| Nāham  
bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnam cbrasu phassāyat-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhante , S<sup>3</sup> ayyam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Udāyinām

<sup>3</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Hāliddhako , S<sup>1</sup> Haliddāko , S<sup>3</sup> Haliddikā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Verahaccayañī , B<sup>2</sup> occavāti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakyānam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nīgamo

nesu appamādena karanīyanti vadāmi॥ Na ca panāham bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karanīyanti vadāmi॥॥

3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khināsavā vusitavanto katakaranīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parik-khinabhabvasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā॥ tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karanīyanti vadāmi॥॥ Tam kissa hetu॥॥

4 Katam<sup>1</sup> tesam appamādena abhabbā te pamajjatum॥॥

5 Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekha<sup>2</sup> appattamā-nasā anuttaīam yogakkhemam pattihayamānā viharīanti॥ tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena<sup>3</sup> karanīyanti vadāmi॥॥ Tam kissa hetu॥॥

6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā manoramā pi amanoramā pi<sup>4</sup> tyāssa phussaphussa cittam na pariyyādāya titthanti<sup>5</sup> cetaso apariyyādānā āraddham hoti viriyam asallinam<sup>6</sup> upatthitā sati asammutthā<sup>7</sup> passaddho kāyo asāraddho samāhitam cittam ekaggam॥॥ Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalam sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karanīyanti vadāmi॥॥

7, 8, 9, 10 Pe॥ Santi bhikkhave jivhāo kāya°॥॥

11 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā manoramā pi amanoramā pi<sup>8</sup> tyāssa phussaphussacittam na pariyyādāya titthanti<sup>9</sup> cetaso apariyyādānā āraddham hoti viriyam asallinam<sup>10</sup> upatthitā sati asammutthā<sup>11</sup> passaddho kāyo asāraddho samāhitam cittam ekaggam॥॥ Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalam sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karanīyanti vadāmi<sup>12</sup> !

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katam (?), S<sup>3</sup> natam distinctly , B<sup>1-2</sup> katham , corrected in B<sup>2</sup> to katam      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ye kho

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nesāham bhīo °āyatanesu nāppamādena

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> appamutthā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> apammuṭṭhā

135 (2) *Sangayha*

2 Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khano vo patiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

3 Ditthā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma nirayā||| Tattha yam kiñci cakkhunā<sup>1</sup> rūpam passati|| anitthaīpaññeva<sup>2</sup> passati no ittharūpam|| akantarūpaññeva passati no kantarūpam|| amanāparūpaññeva passati no manāpañupam||| Yam kiñci sotena saddam sunāti||| Yam kiñci ghānena gandham ghāyatī||| Yam kiñci jivhāya rasam sāyatī||| Yam kiñci kāyena photthabbam phusati||| Yam kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti|| anittharupaññeva vijānāti no itthaīpañupam|| akantarūpaññeva vijānāti no kantarūpam|| amanāpañupam||| eva vijānāti no manāparūpam|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khano vo patiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

4 Ditthā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma saggā||| Tattha yam kiñci cakkhunā iūpam passati|| ittharūpaññeva passati no anitthaīpañupam|| kantarūpaññeva passati no akantaiūpam|| manāparūpaññeva passati no amanāparūpam|| gha|| Yam kiñci jivhāya sāyatī|| la||| Yam kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti|| ittharūpaññeva vijānāti no anitthaīpañupam|| kantarūpaññeva vijānāti no akantaiūpam|| manāpañupam||| eva vijānāti no amanāparūpam|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khano vo patiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyātī|||

136 (3) *Agayha*

2 Rūpāīāmā bhikkhave devamanussā<sup>3</sup> rūpasamuditā<sup>4</sup> rūpaviparināmavuāganirodhā dukkham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti||| Saddāīāmā||| Gandhārāmā||| Rasārāmā||| Photthabbāīāmā|| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tattha cakkhunā yam kiñci

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anittha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> devā<sup>5</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> Br.<sup>2</sup> dukkhā always

devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-viparināmavīāganirodhā dukkham bhikkhave devama-nussā viharanti||

3 Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho  
rūpānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīna-  
vañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam viditvā na rūpārāmo na  
rūparato na rūpasamudito<sup>1</sup> rūpavipaiñāmavirāganirodhā  
sukham<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati||| Saddānam|||  
Gandhānam||| Rasānam||| Photthabbānam||| Dham-  
mānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādānca ādīnavavañca  
nissaranañca yathābhūtam viditvā na dhammārāmo na  
dhammarato na dhammasamudito dhammavipaiñāma-  
vīganirodhā<sup>3</sup> sukho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave tathāgato viharati|||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā | idam vativā 5 Sugato athāpai am  
pi etad avoca satthā ||

Rūpā saddā gandhā rasā|| phassā dhammā ca kevalā||  
itthā kantā manāpā ca|| yāvatatthīti vuccati <sup>6</sup>|| 1 ||

Sadevakassa lokassa|| ete vo sukhasammata||  
Yattha cete niujjhanti|| tam tesam dukkhasammatam|| 2 ||

Sukham dittham ariyehi<sup>7</sup> sakkā yassa nirodhanam<sup>8</sup>  
paccanikam idam hoti<sup>9</sup> sabbalokena dassanam<sup>9</sup> 3 ||

Yam pare sukhato āhu|| tad ariyā āhu dukkhatō||  
yam pare dukkhatō āhu|| tad ariyā sukhato vīdū|| 4 ||

Phassadhammam durājānam<sup>10</sup>] sammulhettha<sup>11</sup> avīd-  
dasu<sup>11</sup>] nivutānam<sup>12</sup> tamo hoti<sup>11</sup>] andhakāro apassatam<sup>11</sup>] 5 ]

<sup>1</sup> S<sub>3</sub> inserts na    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats sukham , B<sup>1-2</sup> have sukho

<sup>3</sup> *S<sub>3</sub> dhammanavipai ināmanavirāgo*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yuccanti, S<sup>3</sup> vāyan

### 5 B<sup>1-2</sup> vātavāna

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yuccanti. S<sup>3</sup> vāyamtthīti yuccati

7 S<sup>3</sup> sukhanti dittihemariyehi

<sup>10</sup> Si-<sup>3</sup> phassāo. Bi-<sup>2</sup> passāo duvuānam.

<sup>11</sup> Si-3 sampamulhettha. <sup>12</sup> S3 puytānam.

### **S -> Вамрана**

Satañca vivatam hotī॥ āloko passatam idha॥  
santikena vijānanti॥ mahādhammassa <sup>1</sup> kovidā॥ 6 ॥

Bhavarāgaparetehi॥ bhavasotānusāribhi <sup>2</sup>॥  
Mālādheyyānupannehi॥ nāyam dhammo <sup>3</sup> susambud-  
dho <sup>4</sup>॥ 7 ॥

Ko nu aññatā a-m-aññeyehi॥ padam sambuddham arahati॥  
Yam padam sammadaññāya॥ parinibbanti anāsavāti॥ 8 ॥

5 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūparatā rūpasamuditā॥ rūpaviparīnāma virāganirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti॥॥ Saddārāmā॥॥ Gandhārāmā॥॥ Rasārāmā॥॥ Photthabbārāmā॥॥ Dhammārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā dhammaiatā dhammasamuditā॥ dhammaparināma virāganirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti॥॥

6 Tathāgato ca bhikkhave aīaham sammāsambuddho rūpānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavāñca nissaianañca yathābhūtam viditvā na rūpārāmo na rūparato na rūpasamudito <sup>5</sup> rūpaviparīnāma virāganirodhā sukho bhikkhave tathāgato viharati॥॥ Saddānam॥॥ Gandhānam॥॥ Rasānam॥॥ Photthabbānam॥॥ Dhammānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavāñca nissaianañca yathābhūtam viditvā na dhammārāmo na dhammaiatā na dhammasamudito <sup>5</sup> dhammaviparīnāma virāganirodhā sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato viharatī॥॥

### 137 (4) Palāsinā 1

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha॥ tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati॥॥ Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākam॥॥

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha॥ tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati॥ la॥॥ Jivhā na

<sup>1</sup> Br.<sup>-2</sup> magā°      <sup>2</sup> Br.<sup>-2</sup> bhavayogānu°      <sup>3</sup> Br maggo

<sup>4</sup> Br.<sup>-2</sup> obudho

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert na here

tumhākam tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā<sup>1</sup> hitāya sukhāya  
bhavissati|| la|| Mano na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| So  
vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tinakat-  
thasākhāpalāsam tam jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathā-  
paccayam vā kaiueyya apū nu tumhākam evam assa Amhe  
jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotīti||

No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti||

10 Evam eva vo kho bhikkhave cakkhum na tumhākam  
tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||  
Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| pe|| Mano na tumhākam tam  
pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti||

### 138 (5) *Palasina 2*

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo  
pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākam||

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo  
pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Saddā|| Gandhā||  
Rasā|| Photthabbā|| Dhammā na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tinakattham|| la||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpā na tumhākam te  
pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||  
Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā|| Dhammā  
na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya  
bhavissantīti||

### 139 (6) *Hetunā ajjhatta 1*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam<sup>1</sup> yo pi hetu yo pi pac-  
cayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi<sup>2</sup> anicco|| aniccasambhūtam  
bhikkhave cakkhum kuto niccām bhavissati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamvopahīnam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts paccayo

4-5 Sotam||| Ghānam|||

6-7 Jivhā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā kuto niccā bhavissati|| la|||

8 Mano anicco|| yo pi bhikkhave hetu yo pi paccayo manassa uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūto bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> mano kuto nico bhavissati|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sūtavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmīm pi nibbindati|| la||| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| la||| Manasmīm pi nibbindati||| Nibbindam viñajjatī|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyātī pajānātīti|||

### 140 (7) Hetunā ayhatta 2

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhusa uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtam bhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto sukham bhavissati||| Sotam||| Ghānam|||

6-7 Jivhā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya uppādāya kuto sukhā bhavissati||| Kāyo|| pe|||

8 Mano dukkho|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūto bhikkhave mano kuto sukho bhavissati|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāpañam itthattāyātī pajānātīti|||

### 141 (8) Hetunā ayhatta 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhusa uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto attā bhavissati||| la|||

6-7 Jivhā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā kuto attā bhavissati|||

Kāyo|||

8 Mano anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūto bhikkhave mano  
kuto attā bhavissati||

9 Evam passamः pe॥ nāparam itthattāyātī pajānātīti||

### 142 (9) *Hetunā bāhu a 1*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anicca|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpānam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhik-  
khave rūpā kuto nicca bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potthabbā||

8 Dhammā anicca|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammā-  
nam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave  
dhammā kuto nicca bhavissanti||

9 Evam passamः la॥<sup>1</sup> nāparam itthattāyātī pajānātīti||

### 143 (10) *Hetunā bāhu a 2*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rupānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-  
khave rūpā kuto sukhā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-  
mānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-  
khave dhammā kuto sukhā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passamः pe॥ nāparam itthattāyātī pajānātīti||

### 144 (11) *Hetunā bāhu a 3*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rupānam uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhik-  
khave rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā, yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-  
mānam uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave  
dhammā kuto attā bhavissanti||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

9 Evam passam<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> nāpaīam itthattāyātī pajānātītī||

Devadahavaggo catuttho<sup>2</sup>||

Tassuddānam<sup>3</sup>||

Devadahakhano Sangayha<sup>3</sup>||

Agayha<sup>4</sup> dve hontī<sup>5</sup> Palāsinā<sup>6</sup>||

Hetunā pī tayo vuttā<sup>7</sup>||

Duve<sup>7</sup> ajjhata-bāhnātī||||

## CHAPTER V NAVAPURĀNAVAGGO PAÑCAMA

### 145 (1) Kammam

2 Navapūrānāni bhikkhave kammāni desissāmi kammanīodham kammanīodhagāmīniñca patipadam|| tam sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti<sup>8</sup>||

3 Katamam bhikkhave pūrānakammam<sup>9</sup>||

Cakkhum bhikkhave pūrānakammam abhisankhatam abhisāñcetayitam vedaniyam datthabbam|| pa|| Jivhā pūrānakammām<sup>10</sup> abhisankhatā abhisāñcetayitā vedaniyā datthabbā la|| Mano purānakammam<sup>11</sup> abhisaukhato abhisāñcetayito vedaniyo datthabbo<sup>12</sup>||

Idam vuccati bhikkhave pūrānakammam<sup>13</sup>||

4 Katamañca bhikkhave navakammam<sup>13</sup>|| Yam kho bhikkhave etañahi kammam karoti kāyena vācāya manasā idam vuccati bhikkhave navakammam<sup>13</sup>||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho<sup>14</sup>|| Yo kho bhikkhave kāyakammavacikammamanokammassa<sup>14</sup> nirodha

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sagayha , B<sup>2</sup> samgayha , B<sup>1</sup> pagayha

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> hotī

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> palāsinam , B<sup>1</sup> ma (B<sup>2</sup> pa-)nasinā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te kho <sup>8</sup> sādhukam<sup>o</sup> otī is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> purāñam<sup>o</sup> always <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> okammā <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> okammo

<sup>12</sup> While S<sup>1-3</sup> do not omit Sotam . . . Ghānam . . . Kāyo, they omit Mano . . .

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> navam kammam always

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kāyakammam vacikammam manokammam

vimuttim<sup>1</sup> phusati<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave kamma-nuodho<sup>3</sup>

6 Katamā<sup>4</sup> ca bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī patipadā<sup>5</sup>

Ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo seyyathidam sammāditthi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatū sammāsamādhi<sup>6</sup>

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammanuodhagāminī patipadā<sup>7</sup>

7 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā puiānakam mam<sup>8</sup> desitam navakammam<sup>9</sup> desito kammanuodho<sup>10</sup> desitā kammanuodhagāminī patipadā<sup>11</sup>

8 Yam kho bhikkhave satthānā karaniyām sāvakānam hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya katam<sup>3</sup> vo<sup>4</sup> tam mayā<sup>5</sup>

9 Etāni bhikkhave iukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgālāni jhāyatha<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave mā pamādattha<sup>6</sup> mā pacchāvipparisārino ahuvattha<sup>7</sup> Ayam vo<sup>7</sup> amhākam<sup>8</sup> anusāsanīti<sup>9</sup><sup>12</sup>

## 146 (2) *Sappāya 1*

2 Nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave patipadam dessis-sāmī<sup>1</sup> tam sunātha<sup>2</sup> pa<sup>3</sup> katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā<sup>10</sup> patipadā<sup>11</sup>

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum aniccanti passati<sup>1</sup> Rūpā aniccāti passati<sup>2</sup> Cakkhuyinīnānam aniccāti passati<sup>3</sup> Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti passati<sup>4</sup> Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā passati<sup>5</sup> tam pi Aniccanti passati<sup>6</sup>

4-5 Sotam<sup>1</sup>, Ghānam<sup>2</sup>

6-7 Jivhā aniccāti passati<sup>1</sup> Rasā aniccāti passati<sup>2</sup> Jivhāvinīnānam aniccanti passati Jivhāsamphasso aniccoti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vimutti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamo

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> has katam kammam (kampam)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of vo tam                    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nijjhāyatha

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pahadattha    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho , S<sup>3</sup> o (?) between the lines

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> tamhākam    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anusāsatati    <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sappāya always

passati॥ Yam pīdam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham. vā adukkhamasukham vā॥ tam pī Aniccanti passati॥ Kāyo॥

8 Mano aniccoti passati॥ Dhammā aniccati passati॥ Manoviññānam aniccati passati॥ Manosamphasso aniccoti passati॥ Yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā॥ tam pī aniccati passati॥

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā patipadātī॥

### 147 (3) *Sappāya 2*

2 Nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave patipadam desissāmi॥ tam sunātha॥ pa॥ katamā ca sā <sup>i</sup> bhikkhave nibbānasappāyāpatipadā॥

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum dukkhanti passati॥ Rūpā dukkhāti passati॥ Cakkhuviññānām dukkhanti passati॥ Cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passati॥ Yam pīdam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pī dukkhanti passati॥

4-7 Sotam॥ Ghānam॥ Jivhā dukkhā ti passati॥ la॥

8 Mano dukkhoti॥ Dhammā dukkhā ti॥ Manoviññānam॥ Manosamphasso॥ Yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā॥ tam pī Dukkhanti passati॥

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sappāyā patipadātī॥

### 148 (4) *Sappāya 3*

2 Nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave patipadam desissāmi॥ tam sunātha॥ la॥ Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā patipadā॥

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum anattā ti passati॥ Rūpā anattā ti passati॥ Cakkhuviññānam anattāti passati॥ Cakkhusamphasso anattā ti passati॥ Yam pīdam cakkhu-

<sup>i</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sā

samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam॥ tampi Anattā ti passati॥॥

4-7 Sotam॥ Ghānam॥ Jivhā anattāti passati॥॥ Kāyo॥॥

8 Mano anattāti passati॥ Dhammā anattāti passati॥ Manovinññānam | Manosamphasso॥ Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhum asukham vā tam pi anattāti passati॥॥

9 Avam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā patipadāti॥॥

### 149 (5) *Sappāya 4*

2 Nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave patipadam desissāmi॥ tam sunātha, la॥

Kataññā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā patipadā॥॥

3 Tam kim maññātha bhikkhave॥ cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti | Aniccam bhante॥॥

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti॥॥ Dukkham bhante॥॥

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmī eso me attāti॥॥ No hetam bhante॥॥

Rupā niceā vā aniceā vāti॥ Anicca bhante॥ Cakkhuvinññānam, Cakkhusamphasso॥ la॥ Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti, Aniccam bhante॥॥

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmī eso me attāti | No hetam bhante

4-8 Sotam॥ Ghānam॥ Jivhā॥ Kāyo॥ Mano<sup>1</sup> |

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusimpi nibbindati iūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvinññāne pi nibbindati Cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati॥ pe॥॥ Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā॥ tasmin

<sup>1</sup> Mano is complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti|||

10 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā patipadā ti|||

### 150 (6) *Antevasi*

3 Anantevāsikam<sup>1</sup> idam bhikkhave brahmaçaiiyam  
vussati anācaiiyakam|||

4 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkham  
na phāsum<sup>2</sup> viharati|| Anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu  
anācariyako<sup>3</sup> sukham<sup>4</sup> phāsum viharati|||

5 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako  
dukkham na phāsum viharati|||

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam dīsvā  
uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dharmā saiasankappā saññoja-  
niyā tyassa<sup>5</sup> antovasanti antassa vasanti<sup>6</sup> pāpakā akusalā  
dharmā ti || tasmā Santevāsiko<sup>7</sup> ti vuccati||| Te<sup>8</sup> nam  
samudācaranti|| samudācaranti nam<sup>9</sup> pāpakā akusalā  
dharmā ti|| tasmā Sācāiiyako ti vuccati|| la|||

7-8 Puna ca paīam bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddam  
sutvā|| ghānenā gandham ghāyitvā|||

9-10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya  
rasam sāyitvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dharmā saiasan-  
kappā saññojaniyā|| pe||| Puna ca param bhikkhave  
bhikkhuno kāyena photthabbam phusitvā|||

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā  
dhammam viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dharmā<sup>10</sup>  
sarasaunkappā saññojaniyā|| tyassa antovasanti antassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Antevāsikam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> phāsu always

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, add vā <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tyāssa always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anvassa (S<sup>3</sup> anvāssa-)vasanti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sā antevāsiko , S<sup>3</sup> has the same, a being erased,  
whence sānte<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tenz

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit samudācaranti nam

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>; written but erased in S<sup>3</sup>

vasanti<sup>1</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>2</sup> tasmā Santevāsiko<sup>2</sup> ti  
vuccati<sup>3</sup> te nam<sup>3</sup> samudācaranti samudācaianti nam<sup>4</sup>  
pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Sācaiyako ti vuccati<sup>4</sup>||

12 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko<sup>5</sup> sācaiyako  
dukkham na phāsum viharati<sup>5</sup>||

13 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācaiy-  
yako sukham phāsum viharati<sup>6</sup>||

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā iūpam disvā na  
uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saīasankappā saññio-  
janiyā<sup>7</sup> tyassa na antovasanti nāssa antovasanti pāpakā  
akusalā dhammāti tasmā Antevāsiko ti vuccati<sup>8</sup>|| Te na  
nam<sup>9</sup> samudācaianti na<sup>7</sup> samudācaranti nam pāpakā  
akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācaiyako ti vuccati<sup>9</sup>||

15-18 Puna ca paīam bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena  
saddam sutvā<sup>10</sup> Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā<sup>11</sup> Jivhāya  
rasam sāyitvā<sup>12</sup> Kāyena potthabbam phusitvā<sup>13</sup>||

19 Puna ca paīam bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā  
dhammam viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>8</sup>  
saīasankappā saññiojaniyā tyassa na antovasanti<sup>9</sup> nassa  
antovasanti<sup>10</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anantevā-  
siko ti vuccati<sup>11</sup>|| Te na nam samudācaianti na samudā-  
caranti nam<sup>11</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammāti tasmā Anācaiyako  
ti vuccati<sup>12</sup>||

20 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anā-  
caiyako sukham phāsum viharati<sup>13</sup>||

Anantevāsikam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam vuccati<sup>12</sup>  
anācariyakam<sup>14</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anvāssavasanti , the word, written between the lines  
in S<sup>3</sup>, is not very distinct

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sā antevāsiko as before , S<sup>3</sup> antevāsiko , B<sup>2</sup> sāntē<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tenatam                  <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits samudācaranti nam

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> , S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāntevāsiko                  <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> te nenam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts tam between na and samudācaianti nam  
following nam , S<sup>3</sup> omits the whole                  <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> antova(S<sup>3</sup>-vā-)sissanti                  <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> antevasanti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> na nam samudācaranti ; missing in S<sup>3-</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vussati

21 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkham na phāsum viharatī|| anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācaiyako sukham phāsum viharatī||||

### 151 (7) *Kimatthiya*

3 Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paññabājakā evam puccheyyum|| Kim atthi yam āvuso samane Gotame brahmacariyam vussatī|| evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha||||

4 Dukkhassa kho āvuso yassa paññāya<sup>1</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī||||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paññabājakā evam puccheyyum||| Katamam pana tam avuso<sup>2</sup> dukkham yassa paññāya samane Gotame brahmacariyam vussatī, evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paññabājakānam evam vyākareyyātha||||

6-11 Cakkhum kho āvuso dukkham tassa paññāya Bhagavati bīahmacariyam vussatī|| Rūpā dukkhā tesam paññāya brahmacariyam vussatī|| Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tassa paññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī|||<sup>3</sup> Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā adukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi dukkham|| tassa paññāya Bhagavati bīahmacariyam vussatī||||

12 Idam kho āvuso dukkham yassa paññāya Bhagavati bīahmacariyam vussatī||||

13 Evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paññabājakānam evam vyākareyyāthātī||||

### 152 (8) *Atthi nu kho paññāyo*

3 Atthi nu kho bhikkhave paññāyo|| yam paññāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatīeva<sup>4</sup> saddhāya aññatīa ruciya aññatīanussavā aññatīlakā apaññitakkā aññatīa ditthi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paññatthām

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> panāvuso<sup>7</sup>

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; less abridged in B<sup>1-2</sup>   <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññathō always

nijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaiyeyya! Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmaçariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyātī pajānātī ti<sup>1</sup> ||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā! pe<sup>2</sup> ||

5 Atthi bhikkhave paññāyō! yam paññāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatīeva saddhāya aññatīa ditthimijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaiyeyya! Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmaçariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyātī pajānātīti<sup>3</sup> ||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave paññāyō! yam paññāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatīeva saddhāya, pe<sup>4</sup> aññatīa ditthimijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaioti Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmaçariyam nāparam itthattāyātī pajānātīti<sup>5</sup> ||

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā iūpam disvā santam vā ajhattam iāgadosamoham Atthi me ajhattam iāgadosamohoti pajānātī<sup>6</sup> asantam vā ajhattam iāgadosamoham Natthi me ajhattam iāgadosamohoti pajānātī<sup>7</sup> Yantam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā iūpam disvā santam vā ajhattam iāgadosamoham Atthi me ajhattam iāgadosamohoti pajānātī<sup>8</sup> asantam vā ajhattam iāgadosamoham Natthi me ajhattam iāgadosamohoti pajānātī<sup>9</sup> api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā iuciyā vā veditabbā anussavena vā veditabbā ākārapaññitakkena vā veditabbā ditthimijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

No hetam bhante<sup>11</sup>

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā ti<sup>12</sup>

Evam bhante<sup>13</sup>

Ayam kho bhikkhave paññāyō! yam paññāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatīeva saddhāya aññatīa iuciyā aññatīānus-savā aññatīrājapariñvitakkā aññatīraditthimijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroti Khīnā jati vusitam brahmaçariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyātī pajānātī<sup>14</sup> ||

8-11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddam sutvā pe<sup>15</sup> Ghāmena gandham ghāyitvā<sup>16</sup> Jivhāya rasam sāvitvā<sup>17</sup> Kāyena potthabbam phusitvā<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pajānāmīti always      <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> santam      <sup>4</sup> 10 (Jivhāya . ) is complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

12 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| Yam tam bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| apि nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā|| pe|| ditthimijhānakhantiyā vā veditabbāti||

No hetam bhante||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya dīsvā veditabbāti||

Evam bhante||

13 Ayam pi kho bhikkhave paññāyo|| yam paññāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatia iuciyā aññatiānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatia ditthimijhānakhantiyā aññilam vyakaroti|| Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam kariṇiyam nāpaīam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 153 (9) Indriya

2 Atha kho aññataio bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasan-kamī|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti vuuccatī|| kittavatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hotīti||

4 Cakkhundriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī<sup>1</sup> viharantō cakkhundriye nibbindati|| Sotindriye|| Ghānindriye|| Jivhindriye|| Kāyindriye|| Manindriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindati|| nibbindam viñajjati|| la|| Vimutasmī vimuttamhīti ñānam hotī|| Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam|| katam kariṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

5 Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu indriyasampannoti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> udayabbayā<sup>o</sup>

154 (10) *Kathha*

2 Atha kho aññatao bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasan-kamī<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup>||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>3</sup>|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuucati kittavatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotiti<sup>4</sup>||

4 Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti<sup>5</sup> Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya<sup>6</sup>|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti<sup>7</sup> Dhammānudhammapatipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya<sup>8</sup>|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindā<sup>9</sup> virāgā<sup>10</sup> nirodhā<sup>11</sup> anupādā vimutto hoti<sup>12</sup> Ditthadhamma-nibbānappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāya<sup>13</sup>||

5-8 Sotam<sup>14</sup>|| Ghānam<sup>15</sup>|| Jīvhā<sup>16</sup>|| Kāya<sup>17</sup>||

9 Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti<sup>18</sup> Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya<sup>19</sup> Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti<sup>20</sup> Dhammānudhammapatipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya<sup>21</sup> Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindā<sup>22</sup> virāgā nirodhā<sup>23</sup> anupādā vimutto hoti<sup>24</sup> Ditthadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyati<sup>25</sup>||<sup>3</sup>

Navapuriānavaggo pañcamo 4 ||||

Tassuddānam<sup>1</sup><sub>2</sub>

Kammam cattā<sup>5</sup> Sappāyā<sup>6</sup> Anantvāsi Kīmatthiyā<sup>6</sup>||  
Atthinukhopaiyāyo<sup>7</sup> Indriya-Kathikena te dasāti<sup>7</sup>||

Tatra Vagguddānam<sup>1</sup><sub>2</sub><sup>8</sup>

Yogakkhemī ca Loko ca<sup>9</sup> Gahapati Devadahena ca<sup>10</sup>||  
Navapurānenā paññāsam<sup>11</sup> tatiyam tena vuucatī<sup>10</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> add va between the lines

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vacanāya

<sup>4</sup> After the uddānam in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ca (S<sup>1</sup> cā-)niya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oattthikā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cāti instead of te<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okhemañca lokañca

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuucatī

*PAÑÑĀSAM CATUTTHAM*

## CHAPTER I NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO

**155 (1) Nandikkhaya 1**

3 Aniccam yeva bhikkhave cakkhum Aniccanti passati|| sāyam <sup>1</sup> hoti sammāditthi|| sammāsampassam nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|||| Nandūrāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati||||

4-7 Aniccam yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu sotam Aniccanti passati|| ghānam Aniccanti passati|| jivham <sup>2</sup> Aniccanti passati|| kāyam Aniccanti passati||||

8 Aniccam yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu manam Aniccanti passati|| sāyam hoti sammāditthi|| sammāpassam nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|||| Nandūrāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatīti||||

**156 (2) Nandikkhaya 2**

3 Anicce yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe Aniccā ti passati|| sāyam hoti sammāditthi|| sammāpassam nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|||| Nandūrāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati||||

4-8 Anicce yeva bhikkhave sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| photthabbe|| dhamme Aniccā ti passati|| sāyam hoti sammāditthi|| sammāpassam nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|||| Nandūrāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatīti||||

**157 (3) Nandikkhaya 3**

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| cakkhaniccatam <sup>3</sup> ca yathābhūtam. samanupassatha|| Cakkhum bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto cakkhaniccatam <sup>3</sup> ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto cakkhusmim pī nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|||| Nandūrāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati||||

<sup>1</sup> Si-3 sāssa always

<sup>2</sup> Si-3 jivhā

<sup>3</sup> Si-3 cakkhuaniccatam

4-5 Sotam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha॥ Ghā-nam॥

6 Jivham bhikkhave yoniso manasi kairotha॥ jivhānic-catam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha॥ jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi kairotha॥ jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha॥ jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi kaionto jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto jivhāya nibbindati॥ pe॥ cittam suvimut-tanti vuccati॥

7-8 Kāyam॥ Manam bhikkhave yoniso manasi kairotha॥ manāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha॥॥ Manam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi kaionto manāniccatam ca yathābhūtaṁ samanupassanto manasmimpi nibbindati॥ nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandik-khayo nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatī॥

### 158 (4) Nandikkhayā 4

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yoniso manasi kairotha॥ rūpāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha॥॥ Rūpe bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi kaionto rūpāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto rūpesu pi nibbindati॥ nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo॥ Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati॥

4-7 Sadde॥ Gandhe॥ Potthabbe॥ Kāye॥

8 Dhamme bhikkhave yoniso manasi kairotha॥ dhammāniccatam ca yathābhutam samanupassatha॥॥ Dhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto dhammānic-catam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto dhammesu pi nibbindati॥ nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatī॥

### 159 (5) Jivakambare 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahē viharati Jivakam-bavane ।

2 Tatā kho Bhagava bhikkhū amantesi Bhikkhavoti॥ la ।

3 Samādhīm bhikkhave bhāvetha॥ samāhitassa bhik-

khave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyatū|| Kīñca yathābhūtam okkhāyatū||

4 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyatū|| Rupā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyatū|| Cakkhuvinñānam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyatū|| Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyatū|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaceayā uppajjati vedayitam|| pe|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyatū||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhutam okkhāyatū|| Dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyatū|| la|| Yam pidam mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā' tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyatū||

10 Samādhūm bhikkhave bhāvetha|| samāhitassa bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyatītū||

## 160 (6) Jivakambare 2

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Jivakambavane||

2 Tatia kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi|| la||

3 Patisallāne<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha<sup>2</sup> patisallīnassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyatū<sup>2</sup>|| Kīñca yathābhūtam okkhāyatū||

4 Cakkhu aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyatū|| Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyatū|| Cakkhuvinñānam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyatū|| Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyatū|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaceayā vedayitam|| pe|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyatū||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano anicco ti yathābhūtam okkhāyatū|| Dhammā|| Manoviññānam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> patisallīno here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakkhāyatū always

vā adukkhamasukham vā<sup>॥</sup> tam pi Aniccanti yathabhūtam okkhāyatī<sup>॥</sup>

10 Patisallāne bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha<sup>॥</sup> patisallīnassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathabhūtam okkhāyatī<sup>॥</sup>

### 161 (7) Kotthiko 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā<sup>॥</sup>  
pc<sup>॥</sup>

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>॥</sup> Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhitena dhammam desetu<sup>॥</sup> yam aham Bhagavato dhaminam sutvā eko vūpakantha appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viha<sup>॥</sup> eyantī<sup>॥</sup>

Yam kho Kotthika aniccam<sup>॥</sup> tatiā te chando pahātabbo<sup>॥</sup> Kiñca Kotthika aniccam<sup>॥</sup>

4 Cakkhum kho<sup>2</sup> Kotthika aniccam tatiā te chando pahātabbo Rupā anicca tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>॥</sup> Cakkhuvinñānam aniccam tatiā te chando pahātabbo<sup>॥</sup> Cakkhusamphasso anicco tatiā te chando pahātabbo<sup>॥</sup> Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā<sup>॥</sup> tam pi aniccam tatiā te chando pahātabbo<sup>॥</sup>

5-6 Sotam<sup>1</sup> Ghānam<sup>॥</sup>

7 Jivhā anicca tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>॥</sup> Rasā anicca<sup>॥</sup> Jivhāvinñānam<sup>॥</sup> Jivhāsamphasso<sup>॥</sup> Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā<sup>॥</sup> tam pi aniccam tatiā te chando pahātabbo<sup>॥</sup>

8-9 Kāyo<sup>1</sup> Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>॥</sup> Dhammā anicca Manovinñānam aniccam manosamphasso<sup>॥</sup> Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā<sup>॥</sup> tam pi aniccam tatiā te chando pahātabbo<sup>॥</sup>

10 Yam kho Kotthika aniccam tatiā te chando pahātabbo<sup>॥</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kotthito always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

162 (8) *Kotthiko 2*

2-3 Atha kho|| la|| vihareyyanti<sup>1</sup> ||

Yam kho Kotthika dukkham tatia te chando pahātabbo||  
kiñca Kotthika dukkham||

4 Cakkhum kho<sup>2</sup> Kotthika dukkham tatra te chando  
pahātabbo|| Rūpā dukkhā tatia te chando pahātabbo||  
Cakkhuviññānam dukkham tatra te chando pahātabbo||  
Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tatia te chando pahātabbo||  
Yam pīdam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi  
dukkham tatia te chando pahātabbo||

5-8 Sotam dukkham|| Ghānam dukkham|| Jivhā-  
dukkhā|| Kāyo dukkho||

9 Mano dukkho tatia te chando pahātabbo|| pe|| Mano  
samphasso|| Yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā up-  
pajjati vedayitam° tam pi dukkham tatia te chando  
pahātabbo||

10 Yam kho Kotthika dukkham tatia te chando pahā-  
tabbo ti||

163 (9) *Kottika 3*

2-3 Ekam antam la|| vihareyyanti<sup>1</sup> ||

Yo kho Kotthika anattā tatia te chando pahātabbo||  
Ko ca Kotthika anattā ,

4 Cakkhum kho Kotthika anattā tatia te chando pahā-  
tabbo|| Rūpā anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Cakkhuviñ-  
ñānam anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Cakkhusamphasso  
anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup>|| Yam pīdam cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham  
vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi anattā tatra te chando  
pahātabbo|| la|| .

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano anattā tatia te chando pahātabbo|| Dhammā  
anattā|| Manovññānam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pīdam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have Ekamantam nisinnō kho° odesetu —pe—

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat heie cakkhuviññānam . .

manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam,|| pe|| tam pi  
anattā tatra chando pahātabbo ||

10 Yo kho Kotthika anattā taṭṭa te chando pahātabbo  
ti,||

### 164 (10) *Muchāditthi*

2 Atha kho aññatao bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
sankamī|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etad avoca,|| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham  
passato micchāditthi pahiyatī,||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato mic-  
chāditthi pahiyati iūpe aniccato jānato passato micchāditthi  
pahiyati cakkhuvinñānam aniccato jānato passato mic-  
chāditthi pahiyati cakkhusamphassam aniccato jānato  
passato micchāditthi pahiyati,|| pa,|| Yam pidam mano-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham  
vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccato jānato passato  
micchāditthi pahiyatī,||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato micchā-  
ditthi pahiyatī,||

### 165 (11) *Sakkāya*

2-3 Etad<sup>1</sup> avoca,|| Katham nu kho bhante jānato  
katham passato sakkāyaditthi pahiyatī,||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu dukkhato jānato passato  
sakkāyaditthi pahiyati iūpe dukkhato jānato passato  
sakkāyaditthi pahiyati cakkhuvinñānam dukkhato jānato  
passato sakkāyaditthi pahiyati,|| cakkhusamphassam duk-  
khato jānato passato sakkāyaditthi pahiyati,|| la,|| Yam  
pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham  
vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi dukkhato  
jānato passato sakkāyaditthi pahiyatī,||

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato micchāditthi  
pahiyatī

<sup>1</sup> Preceded in S<sup>1-3</sup> by Ekam antam . . . Bhagavantam

166 (12) *Attano*

2-3 Etad<sup>1</sup> avoca|| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato attānuditthi pahīyatī||

4 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu anattato jānato passato attānuditthi pahīyatī|| rūpe anattato jānato passato attānuditthi pahīyatī|| cakkhuvīññānam anattato jānato passato attānuditthi pahīyatī|| cakkhusamphassam anattato jānato passato attānuditthi pahīyatī|| Yam pīdam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato attānuditthi pahīyatī||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam||

9 Manam anattato jānato passato attānuditthi pahīyatī|| dhamme|| manovīññānam|| manosamphassam|| yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato attānuditthi pahīyatī

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato attānuditthi pahīyatī<sup>2</sup>||

Nandikkhayavaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānam||

Nandikkhayena cattāro||

Jivakambavane duve<sup>3</sup>||

Kotthikena<sup>4</sup> tayo vuttā||

Micchā Salkāya Attano ti||

## CHAPTER II SATTHI-PEYYĀLAM [VAGGO DUTIYO]

167 (1) *Chandena (utthārasa) 1*

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatia vo chando pahātabbo||  
kuñca bhikkhave aniccam||

<sup>1</sup> As in the preceding sutta (p 147 n 1)

<sup>2</sup> This number is missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kotthitena

4–6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam tatia vo chando pahātabbo' | Sotam || Ghānam ||

7–8 Jivhā aniccā || Kāyo anicco ||

9 Mano anicco tatia vo chando pahātabbo ||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo ti ||

(2) *Chandena 2*

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatia vo rāgo pahātabbo ||  
kiñca bhikkhave aniccam ||

4–6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam tatia vo rāgo pahātabbo || Sotam || Ghānam ||

7–8 Jivhā aniccā tatia vo rāgo pahātabbo || Kāyo anicco

9 Mano anicco tatia vo rāgo pahātabbo ||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatia vo rāgo pahātabboti ||

(3) *Chandena 3*

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatia vo chandaīāgo pahātabbo || kiñca bhikkhave aniccam ||

4–6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam tatia vo chandarāgo pahātabbo || Sotam aniccam || Ghānam ||

7–8 Jivhā aniccā tatia vo chandaīāyo pahātabbo || Kāyo

9 Mano anicco tatia vo chandaīāyo pahātabbo ||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatia vo chandaīāgo pahātabbo ti ||

**168 (4–6) Chandena 4, 5, 6**

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatia vo chando pahātabbo'  
rāgo pahātabbo' chandaīāgo pahātabbo || Kiñca bhikkhave dukkham ||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham tatia vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo' chandaīāgo pahātabbo ||

5–6 Sotam dukkham || Ghānam ||

7–8 Jivhā dukkhā || Kāyo ||

9 Mano dukkho tatia vo chando pahātabbo', rāgo pahātabbo  
chandarāgo pahātabbo ||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatia vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandalāgo pahātabbo ti|||

**169 (7-9) Chandena 7, 8, 9**

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatia vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandalāgo pahātabbo||| Kiñca bhikkhave anattā|||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

5-8 Sotam||| Ghānam||| Jihvā||| Kāyo|||

9 Mano anattā tatia vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatia vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandalāgo pahātabbo|||

**170 (10-12) Chandena 10, 11, 12**

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatia vo chando pahātabbo;  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Kiñca bhikkhave  
aniccam|||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave anicca tatia vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandalāgo pahātabbo|||

5-8 Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Photthabbā|||

9 Dhammā anicca tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandalāgo pahātabbo|||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatia vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandalāgo pahātabbo|||

**171 (13-15) Chandena 13, 14, 15**

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatia vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Kiñca bhik-  
khave dukkham|||

4 Rupā bhikkhave dukkhā|| tatia vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandalāgo pahātabbo|||

5-8 Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Photthabbā|||

9 Dhammā dukkhā tatia vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandalāgo pahātabbo|||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti|||

172 (16-18) *Chandena* 16, 17, 18

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatiā vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chanda rāgo pahātabbo|| Ko ea bhikkhave anattā ||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā tatiā vo chando pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā||, Gandhā||, Rasā||, Photthabbā||

9 Dhammā anattā tatiā vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chanda rāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatiā vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chanda rāgo pahātabbo||

173 (19) *Atitena (nara)* 1

3-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atitam|| Sotam||, Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo Mano anicco atito||

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusum pi nibbindati sotasmim pi nibbindati|| ghānasmim pi nibbindati jivhāva pi nibbindati|| kāyasmim pi manasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmi vimuttamhitī nānam hoti|| Khīnā jati vusitam bīahmacariyam katam kāianīvam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

(20) *Atitena* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam anāgatam|| Sotam||, Ghānam|| Jivhā anicca anāgata|| Kāyo|| Mano anicco anāgato

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

(21) *Atitena* 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam paccuppannam|| Sotam||, Ghānam||

6-8 Jivhā anicca paccuppannā|| Kāyo|| Mano anicco paccuppanno

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

**174 (22–24) Atītena 4, 5, 6**

3–5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atitam anāgatam paccuppannam||| Sotam||| Ghānam|||  
 6–8 Jivhā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā||| Kāyo|||  
 Mano dukkho atito anāgato paccuppanno|||  
 9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāpaīam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

**175 (25–27) Atītena 7, 8, 9**

3–5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atitam anāgatam paccuppannam||| Sotam||| Ghānam|||  
 6–8 Jivhā anattā|| Kāyo|| Mano atito anāgato paccuppanno|||  
 9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthatāyāti pajānātīti|||

**176 (28–30) Atītena (nara) 10, 11, 12**

3–8 Rūpā bhikkhave anicca atitā anāgatā paccuppannā||| Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Photthabbā||| Dhammā anicca anāgatā paccuppannā|||  
 9 Evam passam|| la|| nāpaīam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti|||

**177 (31–33) Atītena 13, 14, 15**

3–8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā||| Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Photthabbā||| Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|||  
 9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

**178 (34–36) Atītena 16, 17, 18**

3–8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā||| Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Photthabbā||| Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|||  
 9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

**179 (37) Yadanicca (atthānasa) 1**

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atitam|| Yad aniccam

tam dukkham<sup>1</sup> yam dukkham tad anattā<sup>1</sup> yad anattā tam  
Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti<sup>1</sup> Evam etam  
yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam<sup>1</sup>

4-7 Sotam aniccam<sup>1</sup> Ghānam aniccam<sup>1</sup> Jivhā  
aniccā<sup>1</sup> Kāyo anicco<sup>1</sup>

8 Mano anicco atīto<sup>1</sup> yad aniccam tam dukkham<sup>1</sup> yam  
dukham<sup>1</sup> tad anattā<sup>1</sup> yad anattā tam Netam mama neso  
ham asmi na meso attāti<sup>1</sup> Evam etam yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya datthabbam<sup>1</sup>

9 Evam passam<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānātī<sup>1</sup>

### (38) *Yadanicca 2*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam anāgatam<sup>1</sup> yad aniccam  
tam dukkham<sup>1</sup> yam dukkham tad anattā<sup>1</sup> yad anattā tam  
Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti<sup>1</sup> evam etam  
yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam<sup>1</sup>

4-7 Sotam aniccam<sup>1</sup> Ghānam aniccam<sup>1</sup> Jivhā anic-  
cā<sup>1</sup> Kāyo<sup>1</sup>

8 Mano anicco anāgato<sup>1</sup> yad aniccam tam dukkham<sup>1</sup>  
yam dukkham tad anattā<sup>1</sup> yad anattā tam Netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attāti<sup>1</sup> Evam etam yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya datthabbam<sup>1</sup>

9 Evam passam bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātī<sup>1</sup>

### (39) *Yadanicca 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam paccuppannam<sup>1</sup> yad  
aniccam tam dukkham<sup>1</sup> yam dukkham tad anattā<sup>1</sup> yad  
anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti<sup>1</sup>  
evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam<sup>1</sup>

4-7 Sotam<sup>1</sup> Ghānam<sup>1</sup> Jivhā<sup>1</sup> Kāyo<sup>1</sup>

8 Mano anicco paecuppanno<sup>1</sup> yad aniccam tam dukkham<sup>1</sup>  
yam dukkham tad anattā<sup>1</sup> yad anattā tam Netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attāti<sup>1</sup> Evam etam yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya datthabbam<sup>1</sup>

9 Evam passam pe<sup>1</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī<sup>1</sup>

180 (40–42) *Yadanicca* 4, 5, 6

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atitam anāgatam pacuppānam|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhutam sammappaññāya datthabbam|||

4-7 Sotam||| Ghānam||| Jivhā dukkhā||| Kāyo|||

8 Mano dukkho atito anāgato pacuppānno||| Yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama Neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāpaīam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

181 (43–45) *Yadanicca* 7, 8, 9

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atitam anāgatam pacuppānam|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam|||

4-7 Sotam||| Ghānam||| Jivhā||| Kāyo|||

8 Mano anattā atito anāgato pacuppānno|| Yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāpaīam itthattāyāti pajānātāti|||

182 (46–48) *Yadanicca* 10, 11, 12

3 Rupā bhikkhave anicca atitā anāgatā pacuppānna|| Yad aniccam tam dukkham|| Yam dukkham tad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam|||

4-7 Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Photthabbā|||

8 Dhammā anicca atitā anāgatā pacuppānna|| yad aniccam tam dukkham yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam|||

9 Evam passam|| pa|| nāpaīam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

183 (49–51) *Yadamecca* 13, 14, 15

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā||  
 yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama  
 neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etam yathābhūtam  
 sammappaññāya datthabbam||

4–7 Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Photthabbā|||

8 Dhammā dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yam  
 dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso  
 ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etam yathābhūtam  
 sammappaññāya datthabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī-  
 ti|||

184 (52–54) *Yadamecca* 16, 17, 18

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā||  
 yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso  
 attāti||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya  
 datthabbam||

4–7 Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Photthabbā|||

8 Dhammā anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yad  
 anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti||  
 Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

185 (55) *Ajjhatta (tayo)* 1

3–8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam||| Sotam||| Ghānam|||  
 Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano anicco||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

(56) *Ajjhatta* 2

3–8 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham|| Sotam||| Ghānam|||  
 Jivhā||| Kāyo||| Mano dukkho|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

(57) *Ajjhatta* 3

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā||| Sotam||| Ghānam|||  
 Jivhā||| Kāyo||| Mano dukkho|||  
 9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

**186 (58) *Bāhura* (*tayo*) 1**

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā||| Saddā||| Gandhā|||  
 Rasā||| Photthabbā||| Dhammā aniccā|||  
 9 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

(59) *Bāhura* 2

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā||| Saddā||| Gandhā|||  
 Rasā||| Photthabbā||| Dhammā dukkhā|||

**(60) *Bāhura* 3**

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā||| Saddā||| Gandhā|||  
 Rasā||| Photthabbā||| Dhammā aniccā|||  
 9 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

Satthi-peyyālam samattam <sup>1</sup> |||  
 Tassuddānam <sup>2</sup> |||  
 Chandena thārasā <sup>3</sup> honti,  
 Atītena ca dve <sup>4</sup> nava <sup>5</sup> |||  
 Yadaniccātthāiasā <sup>6</sup> vuttā |||  
 Tayo ajjhatta-bāhūā <sup>7</sup> |||  
 Peyyālo satthiko vutto <sup>8</sup> |||  
 Buddhenādīccabandhunā <sup>9</sup> |||  
 Suttantāni satthi <sup>9</sup> |||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °peyyālo samatto<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatruđo<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Chandena atthā° <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vatthe instead of ca dve<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> navā, S<sup>3</sup> navā, B<sup>2</sup> na|| pa|| <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccā atthā<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhattam <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> satthitā vuttā, S<sup>1</sup> vutta<sup>9</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only, B<sup>2</sup> has suttantānam

## CHAPTER III SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO

187 (1) *Samuddo 1*

2 Samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano  
bhāsatū ||| Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo||  
mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā<sup>1</sup> udakkannavo|||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rūpa-  
mayo vego|| yo tam rūpamayam vegam sahati ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave atari<sup>2</sup> cakkhusamuddam saūmīm<sup>3</sup>  
sāvattam<sup>4</sup> sagāham saūakkhasam tinno pāragato thale  
titthati brāhmaṇo||| la|||

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rasamayo  
vego|| Yo tam rasamayam vegam sahati ayam vuccati  
bhikkhave atari jivhāsamuddam saūmīm sāvattam sagāham  
saūakkhasam tinno pāragato thale titthati brāhmaṇo|||  
la|||

8 Mano bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa dham-  
mamayo vego|| yo tam dhammadvegam sahati ayam vuccati  
bhikkhave atari manosamuddam saūmīm sāvattam sa-  
gāham sarakkhasam tinno pāragato thale titthati bīāh-  
mano ti|||

9 Idam avoca satthā<sup>5</sup> |||

Yo imam samuddam sagāham sarakkhasam||  
saūmībhayam<sup>6</sup> duttaram accatari||

So vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo<sup>7</sup> ||  
lokantagū pāragato ti vuccatiti|||

188 (2) *Samudda 2*

2 Samuddo samuddoti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> oīāsim , S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat mahā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atari ; B<sup>2</sup> attanī always      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saummīm always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāvaththam always      <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> , B saummīm sāvattam sabhayam

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vusitam brahmacariyam

bhāsatū|| Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo||  
mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakkannavo||

3-5 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyaiñpā kāmūpasamhitā rājanīyā|| ayam vuuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ti|| Etthāyam sadevako loko samāñako sabrahmako sassamanabīāhmanīpajā<sup>1</sup> sadevamanussā yebhuuyena samunnā<sup>2</sup> tantā kulakajātā gunagunikajātā<sup>3</sup> muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyam duggatim vinipātam samsāram nātrivattanti<sup>4</sup> |||

6-7 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā|| la||

8 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyaiñpā kāmu pasamhitā rājanīyā|| ayam vuuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo|| Etthāyam sadevako loko samāñako sabrahmako sassamanabīāhmanī pajā sadevamanussā yebhuuyena samunnā tantā kulakajātā gunagunikajātā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyam duggatim vinipātam samsāram nātrivattantī<sup>5</sup> |||

### 189 (3) Bālisiko

2 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virājita|| so imam samuddam sagāham<sup>6</sup> saïakkhasam sañmibhayam<sup>7</sup> duttarām<sup>8</sup> accatari<sup>9</sup> |||

Sangātiko maccujaho nuñpadhi<sup>10</sup>  
pahāya dukkham apunabbhvāya||  
athangato so na pamānam eti<sup>11</sup>||  
amohayi maccurājanti brūmiti||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisiko<sup>12</sup> āmisagatam balisam gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| tam enam<sup>13</sup> añña-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obrahmaniyyā pajāya here only      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samuddā

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> kulagunthikajātā, S<sup>1-3</sup> gulāgundikajātā

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ovattati      <sup>5</sup> See notes of numbers 3-5

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saugahām      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sabhayam      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> suduttaram

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> accarati      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samānam eti, B<sup>1</sup> puneti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bālisako

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kamena

taio āmisacakku maccho gileyya|| evam hi so<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave  
maccho gilitabaliso<sup>2</sup> bālisikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam  
āpanno yathākāmakaiāniyo bālisikassa|| evam eva kho  
bhikkhave cha yime balisā lokamism anayāya sattānam  
vyābādhāya<sup>3</sup> pānīnam||| Katame cha||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā  
manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rājanīyā|| tañ ce bhikkhu  
abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati ayam vuccati  
bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaliso<sup>4</sup> Mārassa anayam āpanno  
vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaiāniyo pāpimato|| pa||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā|| pe|||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthāo rājanīyā||| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya  
titthati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaliso<sup>5</sup>  
Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāma-  
kaianīyo pāpimato|||

10-12 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā  
manāpā piyaiūpā kāmūpasamhitā rājanīyā||| Tañce  
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya<sup>6</sup> titthati||  
ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaliso Mārassa||  
abhedī balisam paribhedi balisam<sup>7</sup> na anayam āpanno na  
vyasanam āpanno na yathākāmakaraniyo pāpimato|| pa|||

13-14 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā|| pe|||

15 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantāo  
rājanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjho-  
sāya titthati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaliso  
Mārassa|| abhedī balisam paribhedi balisam na anayam  
āpanno na yathākāmakaraniyo pāpimato ti|||

#### 190 (4) *Khīnā ukkhena*

2-6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit hiso

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gilabaliso , S<sup>3</sup> has gita<sup>o</sup> and B<sup>2</sup> gila omitting baliso

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vadhbāya

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gila(B<sup>2</sup> la)baliso

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gili<sup>o</sup> , B<sup>1-2</sup> gila as before and afterwards

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na aj<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit paibhedi balisam here only

vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so  
atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so  
appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi<sup>1</sup>  
cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhusa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>2</sup>  
pariyādiyantevāssa<sup>3</sup> cittam|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānam||||  
Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so  
atthi yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so  
appahīno||<sup>4</sup> yo moho so appahīno|| la|||

7 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā  
vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo iāgo so atthi|| yo doso  
so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo iāgo so appahīno|| yo doso  
so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi  
manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchantu  
pariyādiyantevāssa cittam|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānam||  
Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhu iāgo so atthi|| yo doso so  
atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo iāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so  
appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khūarukkho assattho vā nigro-dho vā pilakkho<sup>5</sup> vā udumbaro vā dahalo taruno komārako<sup>6</sup> tam enam puiso tinhāya kuthāriyā<sup>6</sup> yato<sup>7</sup> yato abhindeyya<sup>8</sup> āgaccheyya khūanti<sup>9</sup>||

Evam bhante!!!

Tam kissa hetu!!!

Yam hī bhante khīram tam attīti||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhusa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so attī yo doso so attī|| yo moho so attī|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa pañitā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhusa āpātham āgacchanti|| pari-yādiyantevāssa cittam|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> rāgo so attī|| yo doso so

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceto pi here only

<sup>2</sup> So all the MSS., B<sup>1-2</sup> always, S<sup>1-3</sup> here only, further  
on gacchanti <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ovassa always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe— here

## 5 B<sup>1-2</sup> milakkhu

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kudhārīvā alwāv

7 Bi-3 atoms only

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>, the other MSS abhindeyya. <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

Missing in S

atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi|| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>1</sup> pañiyādīyantevassa cittam|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| pe||

10-12 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu iūpesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa<sup>2</sup> adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviññevyā iūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>3</sup> nevassa cittam pañiyādīyanti|| ko pana vādo pañittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

13-15 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu|| pe|| manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchānti nevassa cittam pañiyādīyanti|| ko pana vādo pañittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā plakkho<sup>4</sup> vā udumbalo vā sukko kolāpo therō vassiko|| tam enam puiso tinhāya kuthāriyā yato yato ābhīndeyya āgaccheyya khīran ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āgaccheyyanti, S<sup>3</sup> gaccheyyanti <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gacchānti

B<sup>1-2</sup> milakkhu as before

No hetam bhante||  
 Tam kissa hetu||  
 Yam hī bhante khiram'tam natthi||  
 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā  
 bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu yo iāgo so natthi||  
 yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo iāgo so pahino||  
 yo doso so pahino|| yo moho so pahino|| Tassa adhimattā  
 ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti||  
 nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| Ko pana vādo parittānam||  
 Tam kissa hetu|| yo iāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo  
 moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahino|| yo doso so pahino|| yo  
 moho so pahino|| la|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa  
 vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rāsesu|| pe|| Yassa kas-  
 saci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovinñney-  
 yesu dhammesu yo iāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo  
 moho so natthi|| yo iāgo so pahino|| yo doso so pahino|| yo  
 moho so pahino|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manovinññeyyā  
 dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti|| nevassa cittam  
 pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa  
 hetu|| yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so  
 natthi|| Yo iāgo so pahino|| yo doso so pahino|| yo moho so  
 pahino tu||||

### 191 (5) Kotthiko

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca  
 Mahā-Kotthiko<sup>1</sup> Bālānasiyam viharanti Isipatane Mig-  
 dāye||||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko sāyanhasamayam  
 patisallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasankamu||  
 upasankamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhīm sammodi||  
 sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam  
 nisidi||||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko āyas-  
 mantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Kinnu kho āvuso  
 Sāriputta cakkhu iūpānam samyojanam iūpā cakkhussa  
 samyojanam|| Jivhā rasānam samyojanam iasā jivhāya

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> Kotthito as usual

samyojanam|| Mano dhammānam samyojanam dhammā  
manassa samyojananti||

4 Na kho āvuso Kotthika cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhusa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| Na jivhā rasānam samyojanam na rasā jivhāya samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam||

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo<sup>1</sup> odāto ca balivaddo ekena damena<sup>2</sup> vā yottenā vā samyuttassu|| Yo nu kho evam vadeyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa samyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti||

No hetam āvuso||

Na kho āvuso kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| na pi<sup>3</sup> odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| yena ca kho ekena damena<sup>4</sup> vā yottenā vā samyuttā|| tam tattha samyojanam|| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhurūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhusa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| pe|| Na jivhā rasānam samyojanam|| la|| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam||

6 Cakkhu vā āvuso<sup>5</sup> rūpānam samyojanam abhavissa<sup>6</sup> rūpā vā<sup>6</sup> cakkhusa samyojanam<sup>7</sup>|| na yidam bīhmacāriya-vāso paññāyetha<sup>8</sup> sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhusa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> obaddo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dāmena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāpi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dāmena as B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cakkhucāvuso; S<sup>3</sup> cakkhuñcāvuso

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add abhavissa

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paññāyatī always

samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyatī sammādukkhayāya||<sup>1</sup> pa||

Jivhā vā āvuso<sup>2</sup> rasānam samyojanam abhavissa|| rasā vā jivhāya samyojanam|| nayidam<sup>3</sup> bīahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na jivhā rasānam samyojanam|| na rasā jivhāya samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā bīahmacariyavāso paññāyatī sammādukkhayāya|| pa|| Mano vā avuso dhammānam samyojanam abhavissa|| dhammā vā manassa samyojanam|| nayidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na mano dhammānam samyojanam|| na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā bīahmacariyavāso paññāyatī sammādukkhayāya||

<sup>7</sup> Iminā<sup>4</sup> petam<sup>5</sup> āvuso paññāyena veditabbam|| yathā na cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| pa|| Na jivhārasānam samyojanam|| pe|| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam<sup>6</sup> tattha samyojanam||

8 Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato cakkhu|| passati Bhagavā cakkhunā iūpam|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| pe|| Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato jivhā|| sāyatī Bhagavā jivhāya rasam|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato mano|| jānāti<sup>7</sup> Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> In this part cakkhu and jivhā are awkwardly intermixed in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Jivhācāvuso

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmā

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> only, S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> tadaminā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> metam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tam

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vijānāti

manasā dhammam|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvi-muttacitto Bñagavā<sup>1</sup>||

9 Iminā kho etam āvuso<sup>2</sup> paryāyena veditabbam|| yathā na cakkhu rupānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticeca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojanam|| Na sotam|| Na ghānam||| Na jivhā rasānam samyojanam na rasā jivhāya samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticeca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| Na kāyo||| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam|| na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticeca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojananti|||

### 192 (6) Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Anando āvasmā ca Kāmabhū Kosambiyam vihaianti Ghositāīame|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kāmabhū sāyanhasamayam patissallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankamu|| upasankamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyam katham sālānīyam vītisāletvā ekam antam nisidhi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Kāmabhū āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho āvuso Ānanda cakkhum rupānam samyojanam rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| pa|| jivhā rasānam samyojanam rasā jivhāya samyojanam|| pa|| mano dhammānam samyojanam dhammā manassa samyojananti|||

4 Na kho āvuso Kāmabhū cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paticeca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojanam|| pa||| Na jivhā rasānam samyojanam na rasā jivhāya samyojanam||| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paticeca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojanam|||

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena dāmena<sup>1</sup> vā yottēna vā samyuttā assu||| Yo nu kho evam vadeyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojanam odāto balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Na kho avuso kālo balivaddo odatassa balivaddassa samyojanam na pī odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottēna vā samyuttā|| tam tattha samyojanam|| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhu iupānam samyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| Na jīvhā|| pa|| Na mano|| pa|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojananti|||

### 193 (7) *Udāyi*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Udāyi Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositāāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi sāyanhasamayam patisal-lānā vutthito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankami|| upa-sankamitvā °vītisāletvā ekam antam nisidī|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Yatheva nu<sup>2</sup> kho āvuso Ānanda ayam kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivato pakāsito iti pī ayam kāyo anattāti|| sakka evam evam viññānam pidam ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum pattha-petum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum<sup>3</sup> iti pidam viññānam anattā ti|||

Yatheva kho āvuso Udāyi ayam kāyo Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena akkhāto vivato pakāsito iti pāyam<sup>4</sup> kāyo anattāti|| sakka evam evam viññānam pī<sup>5</sup> ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum patthāpetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum|| iti pidam viññānam anattāti|||

4–6 Cakkhuñca āvuso paticca iūpe ca uppajjati cakkhu-viññānananti|||

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS. here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatra      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uttāni° always      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piyam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> eva

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> idam

Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca<sup>1</sup> paccayo cakkhuviññanassa<sup>2</sup> uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso<sup>3</sup> nūujjheyya api nu kho cakkhuviññanam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam avuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātam vivatam pakāsitam iti pidam viññānam anattā ti|| pa||

7-8 Jivhañcāvuso paticca rase ca uppajjati jivhā-viññānananti|||

Evam āvuso ti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāviññānassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nūujjheyya api nu kho jivhāviññānām paññāyethā ti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātam vivatam pakāsitam iti pidam viññānam anattā ti|| pa||

9 Manañcāvuso paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānananti|||

Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo manoviññānassa uppādāya|| so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nūujjheyya api nu kho manoviññānām paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātam vivatam pakāsitam iti pidam viññānam anattā ti|||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sāratthiko sāragavesī sāriapariyesanam caramāno tinhā kuthārim<sup>4</sup> ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantam kadalikkhan-dham ujum navakam<sup>5</sup> akukkukajātam<sup>6</sup> tam evam mūle

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oviññānam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> aparisēsā always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kudhārim

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1-3</sup> ujukam navam; B<sup>2</sup> navam, the other word being indistinct and erased

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> akukkajātām, B<sup>2</sup> akkuja jātām

chindeyya|| mūle chetvā agge chindeyya|| agge chetvā pattavattim<sup>1</sup> vinibbhujjeyya<sup>2</sup>|| So tattha pheggum nādhigaccheyya kuto sālam||

11 Evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhu chasu<sup>3</sup> phassāyatanesu nevattānam na attaniyam<sup>4</sup> samanupassati|| so evam<sup>5</sup> asamanupassanto<sup>6</sup> na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyam na pañitassati|| aparitassam paccattam neva<sup>7</sup> parinibbāyati|| Khīnā jāti vusitam bīahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyātī pajānātīti||

### 194 (8) Ādittena

1 Ādittapaiyāyam vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desissāmī tam sunātha|| Katamo ca so bhikkhave ādittapaiyāyo dhammapariyāyo||

2 Varam bhikkhave tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyam sampalimattham|| na tveva cakkhuvīññeyesu iūpesu anuvyañjanaso nimittagāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam<sup>8</sup> vā bhikkhave viññānam titthamānam tittheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmin ce<sup>9</sup> samaye kālam kareyya thānam etam vijjati|| yam dvinnam<sup>10</sup> gatīnam aññataram gatīm gaccheyya nūayam vā tūracchānayonim vā||

3 Imam khvāham<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave ādīnavam disvā evam vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tinhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajjalitenā sajotibhūtena sotundriyam sampalimattham|| na tveva sotavīññeyesu saddesu anuvyañjanaso nimittagāho|| nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānam titthamānam tittheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmin ce samaye kālam kareyya thānam etam vijjati|| yam dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatīm gaccheyya nūayam vā tūracchānayonim vā||

4 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavam disvā evam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ovattham    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vinibbhajjeyya , B<sup>2</sup> has a single j

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chassu    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāttaniyam    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> eva

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samanu<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paccattaññeva ; B<sup>2</sup> paccattaññiceva

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ogathitam always    <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dinnam always    <sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

vadāmi॥ Varam bhikkhave tinhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindūyam sampalimattham॥ na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anuvyanjanaso nimittaggāho॥ Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānam titthamānam tittheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā॥ tasmīm ce samaye kālam kareyya thānam etam vijjati॥ yam dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatīm gaccheyya nirayam vā tu acchānayonim vā॥॥

5 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavam dīsvā evam vadāmi॥ Varam bhikkhave tinhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyam sampalimattham na tveva jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho॥ Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānam titthamānam tittheyya॥ anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā॥ tasmīm ce samaye kālam kareyya॥ thānam etam vijjati॥ yam dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatīm gaccheyya nirayam vā tu acchānayonim vā॥॥

6 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavam dīsvā evam vadāmi<sup>1</sup>॥ Varam bhikkhave tinhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindūyam sampalimattham॥ na tveva kāyavīññeyyesu photthabbesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho॥ Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānam titthamānam tittheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā॥ tasmīm ce samaye kālam kareyya thānam etam vijjati॥ yam dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatīm gaccheyya nirayam vā tu acchānayonim vā॥॥

7 Imam khvāham<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ādīnavam dīsvā evam vadāmi॥ Varam bhikkhave suttam<sup>3</sup>॥ suttam kho panāham bhikkhave vañjhām<sup>4</sup> jīvitānam<sup>5</sup> vadāmi aphalam jīvitānam vadāmi momūham jīvitānam vadāmi<sup>6</sup>॥ na tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya yathāūpānam vitakkānam vasamgato sangham bhindeyya॥ Imam khvāham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>r</sup>-3 —pe— instead of imam<sup>o</sup> °vadāmi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>r</sup> khavāham , S<sup>3</sup> khumāham <sup>3</sup> B<sup>r</sup>-2 sottam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vamjam , B<sup>r</sup> vajjam ; B<sup>2</sup> vajjhām

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jīvitāya , and the sequel is missing till sajotibhūtāya

<sup>6</sup> momūham . vadāmi is missing in S<sup>r</sup>

bhikkhave vañjham jīvitānam<sup>1</sup> ādīnavam disvā evam vadāmi||

8 Tattha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave sūtavā ariyasāvako iti patisañcik-khatu||

Titthatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādīttāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyam sampalimattham<sup>3</sup> handāham idam eva manasi kaiomī|| Iti cakkhum aniccam rūpā anicca cakkhuviññānam aniccam<sup>4</sup> cakkhusamphasso anicco<sup>5</sup> yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi aniccam||

9 Titthatu tāva tinhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyam sampalimattham<sup>6</sup> handāham idam eva manasi kaiomī|| Iti sotam aniccam saddā anicca sotavīññānam aniccam sotasamphasso<sup>7</sup> anicco<sup>8</sup> yam pidam sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasulham vā tam pi aniccam||

10 Titthatu tāva tinhena nakhacchedanena<sup>9</sup> ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyam sampalimattham<sup>10</sup> handāham idam eva manasi kaiomī|| Iti ghānam aniccam gandhā anicca ghānaviññānam aniccam ghānasamphasso anicco<sup>11</sup> yam pidam ghāna-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam<sup>12</sup> la|| tam pi aniccam||

11 Titthatu tāva tinhena khuena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jīvhindriyam sampalimattham<sup>13</sup> handāham idam eva manasi kaiomī|| Iti jīvhā anicca rasā anicca jīvhāviññānam aniccam jīvhāsamphasso anicco<sup>14</sup> yam pidam jīvhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam<sup>15</sup> pe|| tam pi aniccam||

12 Titthatu tāva tinhāya sattiyā ādīttāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyam sampalimattham<sup>16</sup> handāham idam eva manasi karomī|| Iti kāyo anicco photthabbā

<sup>1</sup> vañjham (written vajjam) jīvitānam is to be found in B<sup>r</sup> only <sup>2</sup> S<sup>r</sup> tatra

<sup>3</sup> This word and the sequel till ghānam aniccam is missing both in S<sup>r</sup>-3 by mistake rather than for abbreviating

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>r</sup> nasa<sup>o</sup>

anicca kāyavīññānam aniccam kāyasamphasso anicco||  
Yam pīdam kāyasamphassapaccayā|| pe|| tam pī aniccam|||

13 Titthatu tāva suttam|| handāham idam eva manasī karomi||| Iti mano anicco dhammā anicca manovīññānam aniccam manosamphasso anicco|| yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pī aniccam|||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkuhsimi nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuviññāne pī nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pī nibbindati|| pe|| yam pīdam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmīm<sup>1</sup> pī nibbindati||| Nibbindam virajjati|| viññāga vimuccati|| Vimuttasmīm vimuttambhīti viññānam hoti|| Khīnā jāti vusitam biāhma-caṇīyam katam kā aniyam nāpañam itthattāyātī pajānātītī|||

15 Ayam kho bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti||

### 195 (9) *Hatthapādupamā* 1

1 Hatthesu bhikkhave satī ādānanikkhepanam paññāyatī|| pādesu satī abhikkamapatikkamo paññāyatī|| pabbesu satī sammiñjanapasāranam<sup>2</sup> paññāyatī|| kucchismīm satī jighacchā pipāsā paññāyatī|||

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmīm satī cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham|| pe|| jivhāya satī jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham|| pa|| manasmīm satī manosāmphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham<sup>3</sup>|||

3 Hatthesu bhikkhave asatī ādānanikkhepanam na paññāyatī|| pādesu asatī abhikkamapatikkamo na paññāyatī|| pabbesu asatī sammiñjanapasāranam na paññāyatī|| kucchismīm asatī jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyatī||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmīm asatī cakkhu-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam, the preceding words missing from yam pīdam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samiñjana°, B<sup>2</sup> samañchana° both always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add. la"

samphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham  
vā|| pe|| jivhāya asati jivhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjati||  
pa|| Manasmim asati manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati  
ajjhattam sukham dukkhantu||

### 196 (10) *Hatthapādupamā* 2

1-4 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanam hoti<sup>1</sup> ||  
pādesusatī<sup>o</sup> manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattam  
sukham dukkhantu||

Samudda-vaggo<sup>2</sup>  
Tassuddānam<sup>3</sup> ||||  
Dve Samuddā Bālasiko<sup>4</sup> ||  
Khīaiukkhena Kotthiko<sup>5</sup> ||  
Kāmabhū Udāyi<sup>6</sup> ceva||  
Ādittena ca atthamam||  
Hatthapādupamā duve<sup>7</sup> ||||  
Vaggo tena pavuccatī<sup>8</sup> ||||

## CHAPTER IV ĀSIVISAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

### 197 (1) *Āsiviso*

1-2 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam|| pa|| āmantesi|| Bhagavā etad avoca||||<sup>9</sup>

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattālo āsivisā<sup>10</sup> uggatejā ghor-  
visā|||| Atha puuso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo  
sukhakāmo dukkhatatikulo|| tam enam<sup>11</sup> evam vadeyyum||||  
Ime te ambho puusa cattāro āsivisā uggatejā ghoravisā

<sup>1</sup> The substitution of hoti for paññāyatī is the only difference between this sutta and the preceding one

<sup>2</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tatrūdo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bālisako, S<sup>3</sup> bālisiko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kotthito

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>1-3</sup> Udāyi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dvetī

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Samuddavaggo samatto instead of Vaggo<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āsi<sup>o</sup> always <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> enam, S<sup>1</sup> ena

kālena kālam vutthāpetabbā kālena kālam nahāpetabbā<sup>1</sup>  
 kālena kālam bhojetabbā kālena kālam pavesetabbā<sup>2</sup>|| yadā  
 ca kho te ambho purisa imesam catunnam āsīvisānam ugga-  
 tejanam ghoravisānam aññataro vā aññataro vā kuppissati||  
 tato tvam ambho purisa maianam vā nigacchissasi<sup>3</sup> mara-  
 namattam vā dukkham|| yan te ambho purisa karaniyam  
 tam karohiti||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsīvisā-  
 nam uggatejānam ghoavīsānam yena vā tena vā palāyetha|| tam  
 enam vadeyyum||| Ime te ambho purisa pañcav-  
 vadhadā paccatthikā pitthito pitthito anubaddhā<sup>4</sup> + yattheva  
 nam passissāma<sup>5</sup> tattheva jīvitāvoropessāmātū|| yan te  
 ambho purisa karaniyam tam karohiti||

5 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsīvisā-  
 nam uggatejānam ghoavīsānam bhito pañcannam vadha-  
 kānam paccatthikānam yena vā tena vā palāyetha|| tam  
 enam evam vadeyyum||| Ayan te ambho purisa chattho  
 antaracāao vadako ukkhittāsiko pitthito pitthito anubad-  
 dho yattheva nam passissāmi<sup>6</sup> tattheva<sup>7</sup> suno pātessāmī-  
 tu<sup>8</sup>|| yan te ambo purisa karaniyam tam karohiti||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsīvisā-  
 nam uggatejānam ghoavīsānam bhito pañcannam vadha-  
 kānam paccatthikānam bhito chatthassa antaracarassa  
 vad hakassa ukkhittāsikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha|| so  
 passeyya sunñam gāmam yaññayad evam għaram paviseyya  
 iittakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya sunñaka-  
 ñeva paviseyya|| yaññayadeva bhājanam parimaseyya  
 tucchakaññeva parimaseyya sunñakāññeva parimaseyya||  
 tam enam evam vadeyyum||| Idāni ambho purisa imam  
 sunñagāmam corā gāmagħata<sup>9</sup> vadhiissantī<sup>10</sup>|| yan te  
 ambho purisa karaniyam tam karohiti||

<sup>1</sup> Br.-2 nahāo

<sup>2</sup> Si-3 samvesetabbā

<sup>3</sup> Br.-2 nigacchasi , Si-3 nigacchissati

<sup>4</sup> Br.-2 anubandhā      <sup>5</sup> Si-3 passāma

<sup>6</sup> Br. passāmi , B<sup>2</sup> passissati      <sup>7</sup> Br. inserts te

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pātessatī ; Si-3 suno vapatissāmīti

<sup>9</sup> So Br. ; B<sup>2</sup> corāgāmagħata , Si corāghātā , S<sup>3</sup> corāghātā

<sup>10</sup> Br. pavisanti

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisā-nam uggatejānam ghoavisañam bhito pañcannam vadha-kānam paccatthikānam bhito chatthassa anta-acaiassa vadhakassa ukkhittasikassa bhito corānam gāmaghātakā-nam<sup>1</sup> yena va tena vā palāyetha|| So passeyya maha-tam udakannavam orimantūam sāsankam sappatibhayam pārimantiram khemam appatibhayam na cassa nāvā santā-ranī uttarasetuvā<sup>2</sup> apārāpāramgamanāya||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhave tassa pulisassa evam assa Ayam kho mahā udakannavo orimantiram sāsankam sap-patibhayam pārimantiram khemam appatibhayam nāthica<sup>3</sup> nāvā santāri uttarasetu vā aparāpāramgamanāya|| Yam nūnāham tinakattha-sākhā-palāsam sankaddhitvā kullam bandhitvā tam ullam nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno + sotthinā pāram gaccheyyan ti||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tina-kattha-sākhā-palāsam samkaddhitvā ullam bandhitvā tam ullam nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāram gaccheyya|| tinno pārangato thale titthati bīhmano||

10 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhave katā athassa viññāpanāya ayam cettha<sup>5</sup> attho||

11 Cattālo āsivisā uggatejā ghoavisañam ti kho bhikkhave caturetam mahābhūtanam adhivacanam|| pathavīdhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā||

12 Pañcavadhakā paccatthikā ti kho bhikkhave pañcanetam upādānakkhandhānam adhivacanam seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa sankhārupādānakkhandhassa viññā-nupādānakkhandhassa||

13 Chattho anta-acaro vadako ukkhittasiko ti kho bhikkhave nandūāgassetam adhivacanam||

14 Suñño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave channam<sup>6</sup> ajjhattikā-nam adhivacanam|| cakkhuto ce pi nam bhikkhave pandito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati uttakaññeva khāyatī tuc-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oghātānam      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uttara      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nacassa

+ S<sup>1-3</sup> vāyāo always      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayañcevettha

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetam

chakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati|| pa|| jīvhato ce pi nam bhikkhave|| pa|| manato ce pi nam bhikkhave pandito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati iittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati||||

15 Coīā gāmaghātakā tī kho bhikkhave channam<sup>1</sup> bāhi-rānam āyatānānam adhīvacanam<sup>2</sup> cakkhu bhikkhave haññatī manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu|| sotam bhikkhave|| la|| ghānam bhikkhave|| pa|| jīvhā bhikkhave haññatī manāpāmanāpesu rasesu|| kāyo bhikkhave|| pa|| mano bhikkhave haññatī manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu||||

16 Mahā udakannavo tī kho bhikkhave catunnam<sup>2</sup> oghānam adhīvacanam<sup>2</sup> kāmoghassa bhavoghassa ditthoghassa avijjoghassa||||

17 Orīmam tīram sāsankam sappatibhayan tī kho bhikkhave sakkāyassetam adhīvacanam||||

18 Pālīmam tīram khemam appatibhayan tī kho bhikkhave nibbānassetam adhīvacanam||||

19 Kullan tī kho bhikkhave ariyassetam atthangikassa maggassa adhīvacanam<sup>1</sup> seyyathidam sammāditthiyā pa|| sammāsamādhissa<sup>3</sup> |||

20 <sup>4</sup>Hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyāmo tī kho bhikkhave viiiyāiambhassetam adhīvacanam||||

21 Tinno pārangato thale titthati brāhmaṇo tī kho bhikkhave aīahato etam adhīvacanan tī|||

### 198 (2) Rato

3 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dittheva<sup>5</sup> dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo vihaīati|| yoni<sup>6</sup> cassa āraddhā hotī āsavānam khayāya|||| Katamehi tīhi||| Indiūyesu guttadvāīo hotī<sup>7</sup>|| bhojane mattaññu jāgariyam anuyutto||||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> catunnetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sammāditthi|| pa|| samādhī

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> puts tassa before hatthehi, perhaps on account of the ending ssa of the preceding word

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ditthceva

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yoni always

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

4 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu īndriyesu guttadvāro hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānuyayañjanaggāhī<sup>1</sup> yatvādhikaranam enam cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum<sup>2</sup> tassa samvarāya patipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati||| Sotena saddam sutvā||| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya īasam sāyitvā||| Kāyena phothabbam phusitvā||| Manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti<sup>3</sup> yatvādhikaranam enam manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum<sup>4</sup> tassa samvarāya patipajjati rakkhati manindriyam manindriye samvarāya āpajjati|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyam cātumahāpathē ājaññaiatho<sup>5</sup> yutto assa<sup>6</sup> odhasatapato<sup>7</sup> tam enam dakkho<sup>8</sup> yoggacariyo assadammasāiathi abhīūhiitvā vāmena hatthena īasmīyo<sup>9</sup> gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena patodam<sup>10</sup> gahetvā yeniccakam yadicchakam sāieyya pī pacchāsāreyya<sup>11</sup> pī||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu īmesam channam īdiyānam ārakkhāya sikkhati<sup>12</sup> samyamāya sikkhati<sup>13</sup> damāya sikkhati<sup>14</sup> upasamāya sikkhati|||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu īndriyesu guttadvāro hoti|||

6 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu patisankhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti<sup>15</sup> neva davāya na madāya na mandanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva īmassa kāyassa thitiyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā brahmaçalliyānuggahāya<sup>16</sup> iti pūrāñca vedanam patihankhāmī navam ca vedanam na uppādēssāmī<sup>17</sup> yātrā<sup>18</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihālo cāti|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anvāssaveyyum    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āhaññā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> inseit thito

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> odhasta<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovantaia<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ovattana<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anurakkho

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rajjuyo    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pattodakam    <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> haieyyapi chareyya

<sup>9</sup> damāya sikkhati is missing in B<sup>1</sup>    <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppādissāmī

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yatrā here and further on

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vanam ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya <sup>1</sup>|| seyyathā <sup>2</sup> vā pana akkham abbhañ-jeyya yāvad eva bhārassa nittaiyanatthāya<sup>3</sup>|| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patisankhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti|| neva davāya na madāya na mandanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitīyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā brahmacaṇiyānuggahāya iti puiānam ca vedanam patihān-khāmi navam ca vedanam na uppādēssāmī|| yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjata ca phāsuvihāro cāti|||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti|||

8 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dīvasam cankamena nisajjāya āvaiāniyehi dhammehi cittam paññodheti|| Rattiyā pathamam yāmam cankamena nisajjāya āvaraniyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti|| rattiya majjhimam yāmam dakkhinena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasāññam manasi karitvā|| rattiyā pacchimam yāmam paccutthāya cankamena nisajjāya āvaiāniyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti|||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti|||

9 Imehi kho 4 bhikkhave bhikkhu tihī dhammehi saman-nāgato bhikkhu dittheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati yonī <sup>5</sup> cassa āladdhā <sup>6</sup> hoti āsavānam khayāyātī|||

### 199 (3) Kummo

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sāyanhasamayam anunadītīle gocaiapasuto ahosi|| singālo pi kho bhikkhave sāyanhasamayam anunadītīle gocaiapasuto ahosi|||

4 Addasā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo singālam dūrato va gocaiapasutam <sup>7</sup>|| disvāna sondipancimāni <sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> iohana°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds pi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nittaiana°

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yonī

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āladdho

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sondipañca°

always

angāni sake kapāle samodahitvā apposukko tunhībhūto samkasāyatū||

5 Singalo pī bhikkhave addasā kummam kacchapam dūrato va|| disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasankamī upasankamitvā kummam kacchapam paccupatthito<sup>1</sup> ahosi||| Yadāyam kummo kacchapo sondipancimānam angānam aññataram vā aññataiām vā angam abhininnāmessati tathēva nam gahetvā uddālitvā khādissāmiti|||

6 Yadā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sondipāñcimānam āngānam<sup>2</sup> aññataiām vā aññataram vā angam na abhininnāmesi<sup>3</sup>|| atha singālo kummamhā nibbijja<sup>4</sup> pakkāmi otāram alabhamāno|||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tumhe pī Māio pāpimā satatam samitam paccupatthito Appevanāmaham imesam cakkhuto vā otāram labheyyam|| pa|| Jivhāto vā otāram labheyyam|| pa|| manato vā otāram labheyyanti|||

8 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave indīyesu guttadvārā viharatha|||

Cakkhunā rūpam disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaranam enam cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum|| tassa samvarāya patipajjatha|| rakkhatha cakkhundriyam|| cakkhundiye samvaiām āpajjatha||| Sotena saddam sutvā||| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya iasam sāyitvā||| Kāyena photthabbam phusitvā||| Manasā dhammam viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mā anuvyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaranam enam manindūiyam asamvutam<sup>5</sup> viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum|| tassa samvaiāya patipajjatha|| rakkhatha manindūiyam|| manindriye samvarām āpajjatha||| Yato<sup>6</sup> tumhe bhikkhave indīyesu guttadvārā viharissatha|| atha tumhehi<sup>7</sup> pī Māio pāpimā nibbijja pakkamissati otālam alabhamāno kummamhā va singālo ti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> othitam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> puts here the negation na

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhininnāmī <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nibbijjati <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tumhe

Kummo va <sup>१</sup> angānī sake kapāle||  
 samodaham bhikkhu manovitakko||  
 anissito aññām ahethayāno <sup>२</sup> ||  
 parinibbuto nupavadeyya kiñci <sup>३</sup> ti||

**200 (4) Dārukkhandha 1**

१ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam <sup>४</sup> vihārati  
 Gangāya nadiyā tūre||

२ Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantam dārukkhandham  
 Gangāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānam|| disvāna bhikkhū<sup>ā</sup>mantesi|| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantam  
 dārukkhandham Gangāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānanti||

Evam bhante||

३ Sace kho bhikkhave dārukkhandho <sup>५</sup> na orimantīam upagacchatī na pārimantīram upagacchatī|| na majjhe samsidissatī|| na thale ussidissatī <sup>६</sup> || na manussagāho <sup>७</sup> bhavissatī <sup>८</sup> || na amanussagāho bhavissatī|| na āvattagāho bhavissatī|| na antopūti bhavissatī|| evam hi so bhikkhave dārukkhandho samuddaninno bhavissatī samuddapono samuddapabbhāo|| Tam kissa hetu|| samuddaninno bhikkhave Gangāya nadiyā soto samuddapono samuddapabbhāo|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave sace tumhe pi na orimantīram upagacchatha|| na pārimantīam upagacchatha <sup>९</sup> || na majjhe samsidissatha|| na thale ussidissatha <sup>१०</sup> || na manussagāho hessatha|| na amanussagāho hessatha <sup>११</sup> || na āvattagāho hessatha <sup>१२</sup> || na antopūti bhavissatha <sup>१३</sup> evam

<sup>१</sup> B<sup>२</sup> yathākummo

<sup>२</sup> S<sup>३</sup> ahettha<sup>०</sup>, B<sup>१</sup> apothamāno , B<sup>२</sup> ahemayamāno

<sup>३</sup> S<sup>१-३</sup> na upao okiñci (S<sup>१</sup> cī)                  <sup>४</sup> S<sup>१-३</sup> Ayojhāyam

<sup>५</sup> B<sup>१</sup> rukkhakkhandho

<sup>६</sup> B<sup>१</sup> ussārissatī , B<sup>२</sup> uharissatī always

<sup>७</sup> S<sup>१-३</sup> ḡggāho always

<sup>८</sup> B<sup>१</sup> gahe- , B<sup>२</sup> gahissatī (oī -tha) always

<sup>९</sup> B<sup>१</sup> upagacchetha                etha , S<sup>१</sup> upagacchittha  
 atha , S<sup>३</sup> upagacchittha .                ittha

<sup>१०</sup> S<sup>३</sup> ussitudi<sup>०</sup> , B<sup>१-२</sup> ussāri<sup>०</sup>

<sup>११</sup> B<sup>१</sup> gahessatha , B<sup>२</sup> gahissatī , S<sup>१</sup> gahessati

tumhe bhikkhave nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānaponā nibbānapabbhāīā|| Tam kissa hetu|| nibbānaninnā bhikkhave sammāditthi nibbānaponā nibbānapabbhāīā ti||

4 Evam vutte aññataio bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante oīmantūam|| Kim pāīmantūram|| Ko majhe<sup>1</sup> samsido<sup>2</sup>|| Ko thale ussādo<sup>3</sup>|| Ko manussagāho|| Ko amanussagāho|| Ko āvattagāho|| Ko antopūtibhavo ti||

5 Orimantūan ti kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> channetam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adhivacanam||

6 Pāīmantūan ti kho bhikkhu chanuam<sup>5</sup> bāhuānam āyatanānam adhivacanam||

7 Majhe samsido<sup>6</sup> ti kho bhikkhu nandūāgassetam adhivacanam||

8 Thale ussādo ti kho bhikkhu asmimānassetam adhivacanam||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhu manussagāho|| Idha bhikkhu gihī samsattho vihaiati|| sahanandi sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaianiyesu attanā<sup>7</sup> tesu<sup>8</sup> yogam āpajjati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu manussagāho||

10 Katamo ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu amanussagāho|| Idha bhikkhu ekacco ekacco aññataiām devanikāyam panidhāya bīahmacaiiyam caiati|| imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmamacaiiyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu amanussagāho||

11 Āvattagāho ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetam kāmagunānam adhivacanam||

12 Katamo ca bhikkhu antopūtibhāvo|| Idha bhikkhu ekacco dussilo hoti|| pāpadhammo asuci sankassasasamācāio patichannakammanto assamano samanapatiñño

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> majjho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samsādo , B<sup>2</sup> samsarito

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ussāro

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetam

<sup>6</sup> As before , majjho in S<sup>3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attano

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have vo which seems to be erased in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

abrahmacālī bīrahmacāripatiñño antopūtiavassuto kasambujāto<sup>1</sup> || ayam vuccati bhikkhu antopūtibhavo ti||

11 Tena kho pana samayena Nando gopālako Bhagavato avidūre thito hoti||||

12 Atha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Aham kho bhante orimantīram upagacchāmī|| na pārimantīram upagacchāmī|| na majjhe samsīdissāmī|| na thale ussīdissāmī<sup>2</sup> || na mam<sup>3</sup> manussagāho gahissatī<sup>4</sup> || na amanussagāho gahissatī|| na āvattagāho gahissatī|| na antopūti bhavissāmī|| labheyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam labheyāham upasampadan ti|||

13 Tena hī tvam Nanda sāmikānam gāvo niyyādehitī<sup>5</sup> |||

Gamissanti bhante gāvo vacchagiddhiniyoti|||

Niyyādeheva<sup>6</sup> tvam Nanda sāmikānam gāvo ti|||

14 Atha kho Nando gopālako sāmikānam gāvo niyyādetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Niyyāditā<sup>7</sup> bhante sāmikānam gāvo labheyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam labheyāham upasampadan ti|||

15 Alattha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam|| acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Nando eko vūpakattho|| pe|||

16 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Nando araham ahosi|||

## 201 (5) Dārukhandho 2

1 Evam me sutam<sup>8</sup> || ekam samayam Bhagavā Kīmbilāyam<sup>9</sup> viharatī Gangāya nadīyā tire||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavavā mahantam dārukhandham Gangāya nadīyā sotena vuyhamānam|| dīsvāna bhikkhū āmantesi||| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum ma-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kasambukajāto

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samsīdissāmī , B<sup>2</sup> osīdissāmī , B<sup>1</sup> ussārissami

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gahissatī always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> niyyātē<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyādehivā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> niyyātitā , B<sup>1</sup> niyyātā

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kīmilāyam

hantam dārukhandham Gangāya nadīyā sotena vuyhamā-nan ti॥

Evam bhante|||

3 Vitthāietabbam|| pe<sup>1</sup> |||

4 Evam vutte<sup>2</sup> āyāsma Kīmbilo<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam etad  
avocā|| Kīm nu kho bhante orimantīam|| Vīthhāretabbo||  
pe<sup>4</sup>||

12 Katamo ca Kimbila antopūtibhāvo|| Idha Kimbila bhikkhu aññataśam sanklittham āpattim āpanno hoti yathā ūpāya āpatti�ā 5 vutthānam <sup>paññāyati</sup>|| ayam vuccati Kimbila antopūtibhāvoti||

202 (6) Arassuto

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Saksesu vihaīati Kapilavat-thusmīm<sup>6</sup> Niśodhārāme॥

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānam 7 Sakyānam<sup>8</sup> navam santhāgāram<sup>9</sup> acūakāritam hoti anajjhāyuttham<sup>10</sup> samanena vā brāhmaṇenā vā kenaci vā manussabhbhūtena|||

3 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupa-sankamimsu|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu||

4 Ekam antam nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānam Sakyānam navam santhāgāram acūakāritam anajjhāvuttham samanena vā brāhmaṇenā vā kenaci vā manussa-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> has only || pa|| and B<sup>2</sup> sace  
oimamtitram|| la||, see the preceding sutta na

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>r-3</sup> vutto                                    <sup>3</sup> Br<sup>r-2</sup> kimilo-la always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has only || pa||, B<sup>2</sup> || la||

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts here na which B<sup>2</sup> puts after vutthānam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kappila° always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>r</sup> kapilavatthuvāsinam-sino always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sakkānam                    <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sandhāgāram always

10 Br. o'vuttham always

bhūtena|| tam bhante Bhagavā pathamam pañibhuñjatu||  
Bhagavatā pathamam pañibhuttam pacchā Kāpilavatthavā  
Sakyā paribhuñjissanti|| tad assā Kāpilavatthavānam Sak-  
yānam dīghaiattam hitāya sukhāyāti||

Adhvāsesi Bhagavā tunhibhāvena||||

5 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sākyā Bhagavato adhvāsa-  
nām viditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-  
khinam katvā yena navam santhāgāram tenupasankam-  
mūmsu|| upasankamitvā sabbasanthaum santhāgāiam  
santhauitvā <sup>1</sup> āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamanikam patit-  
thāpetvā telappadipam āropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasankam-  
mūmsu|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum||||  
Sabbasanthaum santhatam <sup>2</sup> bhante santhāgāiam āsa-  
nāni paññattāni udakamaniko patitthāpito|| telappadipo  
āropito|| yassadāni Bhagavā kālam maññatīti||||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaiam ādāya  
saddhim bhikkhusanghena yena navam santhāgāiam  
tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā <sup>3</sup> santhā-  
gāram pavisitvā majjhimam thambham nissāya puiatthā-  
bhīmukho nisidi|||| Bhikkhusangho pi kho pāde pakkhā-  
letvā <sup>3</sup> santhāgāram pavisitvā pacchimam <sup>4</sup> bhittim <sup>5</sup> nissā-  
ya puraithābhīmukho nisidi Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-  
tvā <sup>6</sup> ||| Kāpilavatthavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā  
santhāgāiam pavisitvā puiatthimam <sup>7</sup> bhittim nissāya  
pacchāmukhā <sup>8</sup> nisidīmsu|| Bhagavantam yeva puiakkha-  
tvā||

7 Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavatthave Sakye bahudeva  
iattum dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādāpetvā sa-  
muttejītvā sampahamsetvā uyyojesi|||| Abhikkantā kho  
Gotamā iatti yassa dāni kālam maññathāti||||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> puts dh instead of th, B<sup>2</sup> has sabbasantha-  
ranasandhatam sandhāgāiam sandharītvā

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> and B<sup>1</sup> (with change of th to dh), S<sup>1</sup> omits  
santhaum (by blunder of the copyist), B<sup>2</sup> sabbasanha-  
ianasandhatam <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pakkhālitvā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pacchim <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhittam <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> purakkhitvā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puratthim <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pacchimābhīmukhā

Evam bhante ti kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato patissutvā uthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-khinam katvā pakkamimsu|||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Kāpilavatthavesu Sakyesu āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi||| Vigatathinamiddho<sup>1</sup> kho Moggalāna bhikkhusangho patibhātu<sup>2</sup> tam Moggalāna bhikkhūnam dhammikathā<sup>3</sup> pitthi me<sup>4</sup> āgilāyati tam aham āyamissāmīti|||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paccassosi||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā catugunam<sup>5</sup> sanghātūm paññā-petvā dakkhinena passena sīhaseyyam kappesi|| pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajaño utthānasaññam manasi karitvā|||

10 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi Āvuso bhikkhave ti|||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosum|||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Avassutapari-yāyam ca vo āvuso desissāmī anavassutapariyāyam ca|| tam sunātha sādhukam manasi kaiotha bhāsissāmīti|||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosum|||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|||<sup>6</sup>

11 Katham āvuso<sup>7</sup> avassuto hoti|||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam dīsvā piyarūpe rūpe<sup>8</sup> adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe<sup>8</sup> vyāpajjati|| anupatthitakāyasati<sup>9</sup> viharatī paittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> China<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patibhantu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammi<sup>o</sup> as usual

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pitthimme

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> catuggunam , S<sup>1</sup> seems to have catugganam

<sup>6</sup> The second part of this paragraph, from sādhukam is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathañcāvuso

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> and S<sup>1</sup> has piyarūpam

<sup>9</sup> Sometimes oṣati ; S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca here and further on

nirujjhanti॥ la॥ Jivhāya r̄asam sāyitvā॥ pa॥ Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati॥ anupatthitakāyasati viharati parittacetaso॥ tañ ca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathā bhuttam nappajānātī॥ yathassa te uppannā pāpaka akusalā dhammā aparisēsā nirujjhanti॥

12 Ayam vuccati āvuso bhikkhu avassuto cakkhu-viññeyesu rūpesu॥ gha॥ avassuto jivhāviññeyyesu r̄asesu॥ pa॥ avassuto manoviññeyyesu dhammesu॥ Evam vihārim cāvuso bhikkhum<sup>1</sup> cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasankamati labhateva<sup>2</sup> Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammanam॥ la॥ Jivhāto ce pi nam Māro upasankamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammanam॥ la॥ Manato ce pi nam Māro upasankamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammanam॥॥

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso nalāgāram vā tināgāram vā sukham kolāpam teirovassikam॥ puiathimāya ce pi nam<sup>3</sup> disāya puriso ādittāya tinukkāya upasankameyya labhethева aggi otāram labhetha aggi ārammanam॥ pacchimāya ce pi disāya puriso ādittāya tinukkāya upasankameyya; a॥ la॥ uttaiāya ce pi nam disāya॥ dakkhināya ce pi nam disāya॥ hetthimato<sup>4</sup> ce pi nam॥ uparimato<sup>5</sup> ce pi nam॥ yato kutoci<sup>6</sup> ce pi nam puriso ādittāva tinukkāya upasankameyya labhethева aggi otāram labhetha aggi ārammanam॥॥ Evam eva kho āvuso evam vihārim bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasankamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammanam॥ la॥ Jivhāto ce pi nam Māro upasankamati॥ Manato ce pi nam Māro upasankamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammanam॥॥

14 Evam vihārim cāvuso bhikkhum rūpā adhibhamsu na bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosu॥ saddā bhikkhum adhibhamsu na

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihārī . bhikkhu , B<sup>2</sup> has vihārī bhikkhum

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> labhetha always

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> here and further on, not always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hetthito , S<sup>3</sup> hetthato

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> uparito   <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ci here and further on

bhikkhu sadde adhibhosī|| gandhā bhikkhum adhibhamsu na bhikkhu gandhe adhibhosī|| rasā bhikkhum adhibhamsu na bhikkhu rase adhibhosī|| photthabbā bhikkhum adhibhamsu na bhikkhu photthabbe adhibhosī|| dhammā bhikkhum adhibhamsu na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosī||| Ayam vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhībhūto saddādhībhūto gandhādhībhūto 1 asādhībhūto photthabbādhībhūto dhammādhībhūto 2 adhibhūto 2 anadhibhū 3|| adhibhamsu nam pāpakā akusalā dhammā sankilesikā ponobhavikā sadaī 4 dukkhavipākā āyatijā āmaīaniyā 5|||

Evam kho āvuso avassuto hoti|||

15 Katham cāvuso anavassuto hoti|||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam dīsvā piyārūpe 1ūpe 6 nādhīmuccati apiyārūpe 1ūpe 6 na vyāpajjati|| upatthitakāyasati ca vihāratī appamānacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānatī yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nīrujjhanti|| pa|| Jivhāya 1asam sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dhammad vīññāya piyārūpe dhamme nādhīmuccati apiyārūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upatthitakāyasati ca vihāratī appamānacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānatī yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nīrujjhanti||| Ayam vuccatāvuso bhikkhu anavassuto cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| la|| anavassuto manoviññeyyesu dhammesu|| Evam vihārum cāvuso bhikkhum cakkhuto ca pi nam Māro upasankamatī neva labhati Māro otāiam na labhati Māro ārammanam|| pa|| Jivhāto ce pi nam Mālo upasankamatī|| la|| Manato ce pi nam Mālo upasankamatī neva labhati Māro otāiam na labhati Mālo ārammanam|||

16 Seyyathāpi āvuso kutāgālam vā kutāgārasālā 7 vā

<sup>1</sup> In this part, from rupādhībhūto, S<sup>1-3</sup> have abhibhū instead of adhibhū

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sa (S<sup>3</sup> ya-) dārā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āyatim°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit rūpe as before

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have ośalam , B<sup>1</sup> also without kutāgāra°

bahalamattikā<sup>1</sup> addāvalepanā<sup>2</sup>|| puratthimāya ce pi nam<sup>3</sup>  
 disāya puriso ādittāya tinukkāya upasankameyya neva  
 labhetha aggi otālam na labhetha aggi ārammanam|| la||  
 pacchimāya ce pi nam<sup>4</sup>|| uttālāya ce pi nam|| dakkhināya  
 ce pi nam|| hetthimato ce pi nam|| uparimato<sup>5</sup> ce pi nam||  
 yato kuto ci ce pi nam puriso ādittāya tinukkāya upasankameyya  
 neva labhetha aggi otālam na labhetha aggi ārammanam|||| Evam eva kho āvuso evamvihārim bhikkhum  
 cakkhuto ce pi nam Mālo upasankamatī neva labhati  
 Māro otāram na labhati Mālo ārammanam|| pe|| manato ce  
 pi nam Māro upasankamatī neva labhati Mālo otālam na  
 labhati Mālo ārammanam||

17 Evam vihālī cāvuso bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> iūpe adhibhosī na  
 iūpā bhikkhum adhibhamsu|| sadde bhikkhu adhibhosī na  
 saddā bhikkhum adhibhamsu|| gandhe bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> adhibhosī  
 na gandho bhikkhum adhibhamsu|| rāse bhikkhu adhibhosī  
 na rāsā bhikkhum adhibhamsu|| photthabbe bhikkhu  
 adhibhosī na photthabbā bhikkhum adhibhamsu|| dhamme  
 bhikkhu adhibhosī na dhammā bhikkhum adhibhamsu ||||  
 Ayam vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iupādhibhū saddādhibhū gandhādhibhū rasādhibhū photthabbādhibhū dhammādhibhū  
 adhibhū anadhibhūto<sup>8</sup>|| adhibhosī te pāpake akusale  
 dhamme sankilesike ponobhavike sadare<sup>9</sup> dukkhavipāke  
 āyatujāramaiyāne<sup>10</sup>||||

Evam kho āvuso anavassuto hotīti||||

18 Atha kho Bhagavā utthahitvā āyasmantam Mahā-  
 Moggalānam āmantesi|||| Sādu sādu Moggalāna sādhū  
 kho tvam<sup>11</sup> Moggalāna bhikkhūnam avassutapaiyāyañca  
 anavassutapariyāyañca abhāsīti<sup>12</sup>||||

19 Idam avocāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno|| samanuñño

<sup>1</sup> Br. °mattikām°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °limpanā, B<sup>2</sup> °nelamanā

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> disāya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hetthato uparito

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, Br. bhikkhum, B<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhībhū anabhībhūto, Br. adds kecihi kilesehi

<sup>9</sup> Sr. sadare      <sup>10</sup> Br. ayatim°; S<sup>1-3</sup> °maranike

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ābhāsīti

satthā ahosi|| attamana te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa bhāsitam abhīnandimsu १||

### 203 (7) *Dukkhadhamma*

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaññeva dukkha-dhammānam samudayañca <sup>2</sup> atthagamañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| tathā kho panassa kāmā ditthā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāma-mucchā kāmaparilāho so nānuseti|| Tathā kho panassa cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho <sup>3</sup> hoti|| yathā ca latam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusavanti <sup>4</sup>||

4 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu <sup>5</sup> sabbesam yeva dukkha-dhammānam samudayañ ca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo|| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā|| Iti sankhārā|| Iti viññānam iti viññānassa samudayo iti viññānassa atthagamo ti|| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesam yeva dukkhadhammānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

5 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmā ditthā honti|| yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmaparilāho so nānuseti|| Seyya-thāpi bhikkhave angārakāsu sādhikaporisā punnā angāiā-nam vītacchikānam <sup>6</sup> vītadhūmānam <sup>7</sup>|| atha puriso āgac-cheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapati-kulo|| tam enam <sup>8</sup> dve balavanto purisā nānābhāhsu gahetvā tam angārakāsum upakaddheyyum|| so iticiticeva <sup>9</sup> kāyam sannāmeyya|| Tam kissa hetu|| Nātañhi <sup>10</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Br<sup>1-2</sup> abhīnandunti||

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> inseit assādañca ādīnavāñca <sup>3</sup> Br<sup>1-2</sup> anubandho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nānusenti here and further on <sup>5</sup> Missing in Br<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Br<sup>1-2</sup> vītao

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> thītadhūmānam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> iticitimeva

<sup>10</sup> Br<sup>1-2</sup> nānañhi, S<sup>3</sup> has nānatañhi, the letters na ta being both erased

tassa purisassa hoti||| Imam khvāham angārakāsum papatisssāmī|| tato nīdānam maṇanam vā gacchāmī maranamattam vā dukkhanti||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno angārakāsūpamā kāmā dīttihā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmaparilāho so nānuseti|||

6 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāo ca vihāro ca anubuddho <sup>1</sup> hoti|| yathā caiantam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusavanti||| Sey-yathāpi bhikkhave puñso bahukantakam <sup>2</sup> dāyam paviseyya|| tassa purato pi kantako pacchato pi kantako uttaiato pi kantako dakkhinato pi kantako hetthato pi kantako upañito pi kantako|| so yato ca abhikkameyya yato ca patikkameyya Mā mam kantako ti||| Evam eva <sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave yam loke piyāsūpam sātāsūpam <sup>4</sup> ayam vuccati aññassa vinaye <sup>5</sup> kantako ti|||

7 Iti vīditvā samvaio ca asamvaio ca veditabbo||

8 Katham ca bhikkhave asamvaio hoti||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā sūpam disvā piyāsūpe sūpe <sup>6</sup> adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupatthitakāyasatī ca viharati paññacetaso<sup>7</sup>|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na pajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nūujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati|| anupatthitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na pajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nūujjhanti||| Evam kho bhikkhave asamvaio hoti|||

9 Katham ca bhikkhave samvaio hoti||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyāsūpe sūpe nādhimuccati|| apiyarūpe sūpe na vyāpajjati|| upatthitakāyasatī ca viharati appamānacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti yathassa te uppannā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anubandho    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> okantakā, B<sup>1-2</sup> kanda<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit eva    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sātā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> inseit kantako tam

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paññtam

pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisēsā nūujjhanti|| pa|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| pa|| Manasā dhammad vīññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upatthitakāyasatī ca viharati appamānacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup> yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisēsā nuujjhanti||| Evam kho bhikkhave samvai o hoti|||

10 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam carato evam viharato kadāci kaiāhaci<sup>2</sup> satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasankappā samyojaniyā|| dandho bhikkhave satuppādo|| atha kho nam khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaioti anabhāvam gameti||| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso divasam santatte ayokatāhe dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni nīpāteyya<sup>3</sup>|| dandho bhikkhave udakaphusitānam nīpāto|| atha kho nam khippam eva pañkkhayam pañyādānam gaccheyya||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno evam viharato kadāci karahaci satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasankappā samyojaniyā|| dandho bhikkhave satuppādo|| atha kho nam khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti|||

11 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho<sup>4</sup> hoti|| yathā caiantam viharantam<sup>5</sup> abhijjhā domanassā pāpalā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti<sup>6</sup>|| tañce bhikkhave bhikkhum evam carantam evam viharantam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā<sup>7</sup> vā mittā vā amaccā vā nītī vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhibhatthum pavāleyyum Ehi bho<sup>8</sup> puñiso kīm te kāsāvā anudahanti<sup>9</sup>|| kīm mundo kapālam<sup>10</sup> anucāasī|| ehi hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassa puññāni ca kaiohiti|| So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu evam caranto evam viharanto sikkham paccakkhāya<sup>11</sup> hīnāyāvattisatī netam thānam vijjati|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nappajānāti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kaiāhāmi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ophusitāni (S<sup>3</sup> nī-) pāteyya

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obandho

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nānubhavanti, B<sup>2</sup> nānusentī

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omatto

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ehambho, S<sup>3</sup> evambho

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anudhayhati

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kapālahattho always

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apaccakkhāya

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gangā nadī pācīnāninnā pācī-naponā pācīnapabbhātā|| atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya<sup>1</sup> Imam Gangānadim pacchāninnnam kaiissāma<sup>2</sup> pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāanti|| Tam ki-maññatha bhikkhave apī nu kho<sup>3</sup> so mahājanakāyo Gangā nadim<sup>4</sup> pacchāninnnam kaieyya pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāanti||

No etam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Gangā nadī bhante 5 pācīnāninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapab-  
bhārā sā na sukaīā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāponam  
pacchāpabbhāram 6 || yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo  
kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti ||

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tañce bhikkhum evam  
 carantam evam viharantam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā  
 mittā vā amaccā vā nītī vā sālohitā vā bhoge hi abhibhatthum  
 pavāreyyum|| Ehambo<sup>7</sup> puisa kīm te īme kāsāvā anudā-  
 hanti kīm nu<sup>8</sup> mundo kapālam anucarāsi ehi hināyāvattit-  
 vā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca kaiohiti|| so vata<sup>9</sup> bhik-  
 khave bhikkhu evam caianto evam viharanto sikkham  
 pacchakkhāya hināyāvattissatī ti netam thānam vijjati||  
 Tam kissa hetu|| yam hi tam bhikkhave cittam dīghaiat-  
 tam vivekaninnam vivekaponam vivekapabbhāiam tathā<sup>10</sup>  
 hināyāvattissatīti netam thānam vijjati||

204 (8) *Kimsukā*

2 Atha <sup>ii</sup> kho aññatao bhikkhu yenaññataro bhikkhu  
tenupasankamī || upasankamitvā tam bhikkhum etad-  
avoca||| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam  
suvisuddham hotīti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanañnam

<sup>1</sup> S<sub>3</sub> inserts mayam    <sup>2</sup> B<sub>1</sub> ossāmi    <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sub>1-3</sub>

+ S<sup>1-3</sup> gangam nadim      5 B<sup>1-2</sup> bhante nadim

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>i</sup> °ninnā      °ponā      °pabbhārā

7 S<sup>1-3</sup> evambho, B<sup>2</sup> evamambho

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tañca, B<sup>2</sup> tam vata.

I

xi S<sub>i-3</sub> vato

samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti|||

3 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaranena<sup>2</sup> yenaññatao bhikkhu tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Kittavatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti|||

Yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam<sup>4</sup> upādānak-khandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti|||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaranena yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Kittavatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti|||

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu catunnam mahābhūtānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| la|||<sup>6</sup>

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho<sup>o</sup> hotīti|||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti|||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaranena yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidī|| ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Idhāham bhante yenaññatao bhikkhu tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocam|| Kittavatā nu kho avuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||| Evam vutte bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca||| Yato kho āvuso channam phassāyatanānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||| Atha khvāham<sup>7</sup> bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pañhāveyyākaranena always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca                  <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcannetam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā                  <sup>6</sup> So in B<sup>1</sup> only, complete in B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho, B<sup>2</sup> khoham always

karanena yenaññatao bhikkhu tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocam|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddhām hotīti|| Evam vutte bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca|| Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam|| pe|| catunnam mahābhūtānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| pe|| yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti|| Atha khvāham bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaranena yena Bhagavā tenupasankamim<sup>1</sup>|| kittāvatā nu <sup>2</sup> kho bhante bhikkhuno suvisuddham hotīti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu purisassa kimsuko aditthapubbo assa|| so yenaññataro puriso kimsukassa dassāvī tenupasankameyya|| upasankamitvā tam purisam evam vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evam vadeyya Kālako kho ambho purisa kimsuko seyyathāpi jhāmakhānūti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa<sup>3</sup> kimsuko yathāpi<sup>4</sup> tassa purisassa dassanam|| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaranena yenaññataro puriso kimsukassa dassāvī tenupasankameyya|| upasankamitvā tam purisam evam vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| So evam vadeyya Lohitako kho ambho purisa kimsuko seyyathāpi mamsapesitū|| tena kho pana bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> samayena tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanam|| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaranena yenaññataro puriso kimsukassa dassāvī tenupasankameyya|| upasankamitvā tam purisam evam vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evam vadeyya Odirakajāto<sup>6</sup> kho ambho purisa kimsuko ādinñasipātiko seyyathāpi sīrīso ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanam|| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa

<sup>1</sup> Br-<sup>2</sup> insert upasankamitvā; Br adds Bhagavantam etad avocam <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cassa always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pi always

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Br-<sup>2</sup> ociraka<sup>o</sup>

pañhavyākaijanena yenaññataio puriso kimsukassa dassāvī tenupasankameyya|| upasankamitvā tam purisam evam vadeyya Kido bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evam vadeyya Bahalapattapalāso kho ambho purisa kimsuko sandacchāyo seyyathāpi nigrodho ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanam||| Evam eva kho bhikkhu yathā yathā adhimuttānam tesam sappurisānam dassanam suvisuddham tathā tathā kho<sup>1</sup> tehi sappuisehi vyākatam|||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu iañño paccantimam nagaram dalhuddapam dalhapākāiaotianam chadvāram|| tatiassa dovāriko pandito vyatto medhāvi aññātānam nivaretā ñātānam pavesetā||| Puratthimāya disāya āgantvā sīgham<sup>2</sup> dūtayugam tam dovārikam evam vadeyya|| Kaham bho<sup>3</sup> purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmītu|| so evam vadeyya Eso bhante majhe singhātake nisinno ti||| Atha kho tam sīgham dūtayugam nagarasāmissa<sup>4</sup> yathābhūtam vācanam niyyādetvā<sup>5</sup> yathāgatamaggam<sup>6</sup> patipajjeyya|| pacchimāya disāya āgantvā sīgham dūtayugam|| pe|| uttarāya disāya āgantvā sīgham dūtayugam tam dovārikam evam vadeyya|| Kaham bho purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmītu|| so evam vadeyya Eso bhante majhe singhātake nisinno ti|| atha kho tam singham dūtayugam nagarasāmissa yathābhūtam vacanam niyyādetvā yathāgatamaggam patipajjeyya||

9 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhu katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayañcevettha attho||| Nagaran ti kho bhikkhu imassetam catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam|| mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsupacayassa anicceuchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamsanadhammasa|||

Chadvārā ti kho bhikkhu channetam ajjhattikānam āyatānānam adhivacanam|||

Dovāriko ti kho bhikkhu satiyā etam adhivacanam|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> singham<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> singha both always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katthambho here and further on    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sāmikassa

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nī(S<sup>3</sup> nī)yyātētvā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yathāmaggam

Sigham dūtayugan tī<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhu samathavipassanā-netam adhivacanam|| || .

Nagarasāmiti kho bhikkhu viññanassetam adhivaca-nam|| ||

Majjhe singhātako tī kho bhikkhu catunnetam mahābhū-tānam adhivacanam|| pathavīdhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhā-tuyā vāyodhātuyā|| ||

Yathābhūtam vacanan tī kho bhikkhu nibbānassetam adhivacanam|| ||

Yathāgatamaggo tī kho bhikkhu ariyassetam atthangi-kassa maggassa adhivacanam||

Seyyathidam sammāditthiyā|| pe|| sammāsamādhissā tī|| ||

### 205 (9) Vinā

3 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā patigham<sup>3</sup> vā pī<sup>4</sup> cetaso tato cittam nivāriaye<sup>5</sup>|| Sabhayo ceso maggo sappatibhayo ca sakantako ca sagahano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo<sup>6</sup> ca duhitiko ca|| asap-purisasevito ceso maggo na ceso maggo sappurisehi sevito|| na tvam etam arahasiti tato cittam nivāraye cakkhuvīñ-ñeyyehi rūpehi|| || pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jīvhāvīññeyyesu rasesu|| pe|| manoviññeyyesu dhammesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā patigham vā pī cetaso tato cittam nivāriaye|| Sabhayo ceso maggo sappatibhayo ca sakantako ca sagahano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo ca duhitiko ca|| asappuri-sasevito ceso maggo na ceso maggo sappurisehi sevito|| na tvam etam arahasiti tato cittam nivāraye manoviññey-yehi dhammehi|| ||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kittham<sup>7</sup> sampannam kitthā-rakkho<sup>8</sup> ca pamatto| gono ca kitthādo adum kittham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dūteyyayuganti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>, here only

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sappatigham

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nivareyya always

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kumaggo always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 kittha here only

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kitthārakkhato , further on kittharakkho

otaritvā<sup>1</sup> yāvadattham madam āpajjeyya<sup>2</sup>|| Evam eva  
kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu  
asamvutākāri pañcasu kāmagunesu yāvadattham madam  
āpajjatu||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kittham sampannam kitthālakkho ca apamatto|| gono ca kitthādo adum kittham otareyya<sup>3</sup> tam enam + kitthārakkho nāsāya<sup>5</sup> sugahitam ganheyya|| nāsāyam suggahitam gahetvā upari ghātāya<sup>6</sup> suniggahitam nigganheyya upari ghatāyam suniggahitam niggahetvā dandena sutālitam tāleyya|| dandena sutālitam tāletvā ossajjeyya

Dutiyam pī kho bhikkhave|| ,pe||

Tatiyam pī kho bhikkhave gono kitthādo adum kittham otareyya tam enam kitthārakkho nāsāya<sup>5</sup> suggahitam ganheyya|| nāsāyam sugahitam gahetvā upari ghatāya suniggahitam nigganheyya<sup>7</sup>|| upari ghātāya suniggahitam niggahetvā dandena sutālitam tāleyya|| dandena sutālitam tāletvā ossajjeyya|| Evam hi so bhikkhave gono kitthādo gāmagato vā araññagato vā thānabahulo vā assa nisajjabahulo vā|| na tam kittham puna otareyya|| tam eva puūimam dandasamphassam samanussaianto|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato kho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu cittam ujujātam<sup>9</sup> hoti sammujujatam<sup>10</sup> ajjhattam eva santiθhati sannisidati ekodihotī samādhīyatū||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave tañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā vināya saddo assutapubbo assa|| so vināya saddam suneyya|| so<sup>11</sup> evam vadeyya|| Ambho kissa<sup>12</sup> nu kho eso saddo evam rajaniyo evam kamaniyo evam mada-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> otāritvā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add pamādam āpajjeyya here and further on

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> otareyya

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nāsāyam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ghātāyam always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sunigganheyya instead of suniggahitam nigganheyya ; for the rest, same remarks as for the preceding ones

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> udujītam

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sudujītam , S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nam

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kassa

niyo evam mucchaniyo<sup>1</sup> evam bandhaniyo ti|| tam  
 enam evam vadeyyum|| Eso kho bhante vīnā nāma  
 yassā eso saddo evam rajaṇiyo evam kamaṇiyo evam mada-  
 niyo evam mucchaniyo evam bandhaniyo ti|| so evam  
 vadeyya|| Gacchatha me bho tam<sup>2</sup> vīnam āharathātū||  
 tassa tam vīnam āhareyyum|| tam enam evam vadeyyum||  
 Ayam kho sā bhante vīnā yassā eso saddo evam rajaṇiyo  
 evam kamaṇiyo evam madaniyo evam mucchaniyo evam  
 bandhaniyoti|| so evam vadeyya Alam me bho tāya vīnāya  
 tam eva me saddam āhaṭathātū|| Tam enam vadeyyum  
 Ayam kho bhante vīnā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsam-  
 bhārā anekehī sambhārehī samāraddhā vadati<sup>3</sup>|| sey-  
 yathidam donūca paticca cammañca paticca dan-  
 dañca paticca upaveneñ<sup>4</sup> ca paticca tantiyo ca paticca  
 konañ ca paticca puñsassa ca tajjam vāyāmam patic-  
 ca evāyam bhante vīnā nāma anekasambhārā mahā-  
 sambhārā anekehī sambhārehī samāladdhā vadatītī|| so  
 tam vīnam dasadhā vā satadhā vā phāleyya|| dasadhā vā  
 satadhā tam<sup>5</sup> phāletvā sakalikam sakalikam kareyya||  
 sakalikam sakalikam kaiutvā agginā daheyya|| agginā dahit-  
 vā masim kareyya|| masim karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya  
 nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya|| so evam vadeyya|| asak-  
 kirāyam<sup>6</sup> bho vīnā nāma yatheva yam<sup>7</sup> kiñci vīnā nāma  
 ettha ca mahājano ativelam pamatto palalito<sup>8</sup> ti||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam samanesati<sup>9</sup>  
 yāvatā rūpassa gati<sup>10</sup> vedanam samanesati|| pe|| saññam||  
 sankhāre<sup>11</sup> kiññānam samanesati yāvatā viññānassa gati||  
 tassa rūpam samanesato|| pe|| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññā-  
 nam samanesato yāvatā viññānassa gati|| yam pissa tam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> muñcaniyo , B<sup>2</sup> muñjanīyo always    <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> carati , B<sup>2</sup> fails us here till p 206 (note 5), on  
 account of a gap of two sheets    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> upavine , B<sup>1</sup> upadhirane

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asatikirāyam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nāma theva yam    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> palālito , S<sup>3</sup> palālito

<sup>9</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> always ; S<sup>1-3</sup> sankamant (S<sup>3</sup> nt) esatī further on  
 sammantesati-to , S<sup>1</sup> having always -ante-

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gatim always , S<sup>3</sup> sometimes

hoti Ahan ti vā Mamanti vā Asmīti vā tam pi tassa na hotiti|||

### 206 (10) *Chapāna*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso arugatto pakkagatto saivavanam paviseyya|| tassa kusakantakā<sup>1</sup> ceva<sup>2</sup> pāde vijjheyyum<sup>3</sup> arupakkāni<sup>4</sup> gattāni vilikkheyyum<sup>5</sup>|| evam hi so<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave puriso bhiyyosomattāya tatonidānam dukkhadomanassam patisamvediyetha<sup>7</sup>|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu gāmagato vā araññagato<sup>8</sup> vā labhati vattāram ayañ ca kho<sup>9</sup> āyasmā evamkāri<sup>10</sup> evamsamācāro asucigāmakantako ti|| tamkantako ti<sup>11</sup> vīditvā samvaro ca asamvaro ca veditabbo|||

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave asamvaro hoti||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkunā rūpam dīsvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupatthitakāyasatī ca viharati paññacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|| Jīvhāya rasam sāyitvā|| kāyena potthabbam phusitvā||| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupatthitakāyasatī ca viharati paritacetaso tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappānake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dalhāya rājjuyā bandheyya|| ahim gahetvā dalhāya rājjuyā bandheyya|| sumsumāram gahetvā dalhāya rājjuyā bandheyya|| pakkhim gahetvā dalhāya rājjuyā bandheyya|| kukkurām gahetvā dalhāya rājjuyā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okantako , B<sup>1</sup> okanda<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cepi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vijjeyyum

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sarapattāni (S<sup>3</sup> -ni) ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vilekkheyyum

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of hi so

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> patisamvedi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gāmato . araññato

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etarahi

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asucigāmakantakoti iti

bandheyya|| sigālam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||  
 makkatām gahetvā dalhāya rājjuyā bandheyya|||| Dalhāya  
 rajjuyā bandhitvā majhe ganthim karitvā ossajjeyya||||  
 Atha kho te bhikkhave chappānakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā  
 sakam sakam gocaravisayam āviñcheyyum <sup>1</sup>|| ahī āviñcheyya  
 vammikam pavekkhāmī tū|| sumsumārō āviñcheyya udakam  
 pavekkhāmītī|| pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsam dessāmītī <sup>2</sup>||  
 kukkuro āviñcheyya gāmam pavekkhāmītī|| sigālo āviñ-  
 cheyya sivathikam <sup>3</sup> pavekkhāmītī || makkato āviñcheyya  
 vanam pavekkhāmītī|| Yadā kho <sup>4</sup> te bhikkhave chap-  
 pānakājhattā assu kilantā|| atha kho <sup>4</sup> yo nesam pāṇa-  
 kānam <sup>5</sup> balavataio assa|| tassa te anuvatteyyum <sup>6</sup> anuvi-  
 dhīyeyyum <sup>7</sup> vasam gaccheyyum|||| Evam eva kho bhik-  
 khave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā  
 abahulikatā|| tam cakkhu aviñchatī <sup>8</sup> manāpiyesu rūpesu  
 amanāpiyā <sup>9</sup> rūpā patikkulā hontī|| pa <sup>10</sup>|| mano āviñchatī  
 manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā dhammā patikkulā  
 hontī||||

Evam kho bhikkhave asamvaro hotī||||

6 Kathañca bhikkhave samvaro hotī||||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe  
 rūpe <sup>12</sup> nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe <sup>13</sup> na vyāpajjati  
 upathitakāyasatī ca viharati appamānacetaso|| tañca  
 cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānātī||  
 yathassa te uppānā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā  
 nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dham-  
 mam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āvicche° and āviñche°, S<sup>1</sup> āviñche°, S<sup>3</sup> āviñje°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vessāmītī <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sivathikam always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pānako

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupavatteyyum

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovidhāyeyyum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āvijjati

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manāpikesu amanāpikassa always

<sup>10</sup> Instead of || pa|| S<sup>3</sup> has jivhā āviñjati manāpitesu  
 1asesu —pe— , S<sup>1</sup> aviñjamānapitesu°, āviñja being put  
 instead of a prior erased āvijjati .

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits rūpe , S<sup>1</sup> piyarūpe

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upatthitakāyatasatī ca viharati appamanacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānātī|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puñño chappānake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dalhāya rājjuyā bandheyya|| ahīm gahetvā dalhāya rājjuyā bandheyya|| sumsumāram gahetvā|| pakkhim gahetvā|| kukkuram gahetvā sīgālam gahetvā|| makkatam gahetvā|| dalhāya rājjuyā bandheyya|| dalhāya rājjuyā bandhitvā dalhe khile vā thambhe vā upanibandheyya|| atha kho te bhikkhave chappānakā nānāvisayā nānāgocaiā sakam sakam go-caravisayam āviñcheyyum|| ahi āviñcheyya vammikam pavekkhāmīti|| sumsumālo āviñcheyya udakam pavekkhāmīti|| pakkhi āviñcheyya ākāsam dessāmīti<sup>1</sup>|| kukkuo āviñcheyya gāmam pavekkhāmīti|| sīgālo āviñcheyya sīvathikam pavekkhāmīti|| makkato āviñcheyya vanam pavekkhāmīti|| yadā kho bhikkhave chappānakājhattā assu kīlantā|| atha tameva khile vā thambhe vā upatittheyyum upanisideyyum upanipajjeyyum<sup>2</sup>|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā satī bhāvitā bahulikatā|| tam cakkhum nāviñchatī manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā rūpā na<sup>3</sup> patikkulā hontī|| pa|| jīvhā nāvinchatī|| pe|| mano nāviñchatī manāpiyesu<sup>4</sup> dhammesu amanāpiyā<sup>4</sup> dhammā na patikkulā hontī||

Evam kho bhikkhave samvai hotū||

8 Dalhe khile vā thambē<sup>5</sup> vā tī kho bhikkhave kāyagatāya satiyā<sup>6</sup> etam adhivacanam|| tasmātī ha vo<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave etam sikkhitabbam Kāyagatā no satī bhāvitā bhavissatī bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paricitā susamāraddhātī|| Evam hī kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban tū||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> desāmīti ; S<sup>3</sup> vessāmīti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vasam gaccheyyum

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rupāni (S<sup>1</sup> -ni) instead of rūpāna

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tambhe, a prior th being erased    <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

207 (11) *Yavakalāpi*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yavakalāpi catumahāpathe<sup>1</sup> nikkhittā assa<sup>2</sup>|| atha cha purisā<sup>3</sup> āgaccheyyum vyābhāngihatthā te<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>5</sup> yavakalāpim chahi vyābhāngīhi haneyyum|| evam hī sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatā assa chahi vyābhāngīhi haññamānā|||| Atha sattamo puiso āgaccheyya vyābhāngihattho so tam yavakalāpim sattamāya vyābhāngiyā haneyya|| evam hī sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatatarā assa sattamāya vyābhāngiyā haññamānā||||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano cakkhusmīm haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi|| la|| jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi|| manasmīm haññati manāpāma nāpehi dhammehi|| sace so bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano āyatipunabbhavāya ceteti|| evam hī<sup>6</sup> so bhikkhave moghapuriso suhatataio hoti|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> sā<sup>8</sup> yavakalāpi sattamāya vyābhāngiyā haññamānā||||

5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasangāmo samupabbūlho<sup>9</sup> ahosi|||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo assure āmantesi|| sace mārisā devāsurasangāme samupabbūlhe asurā jineyyum|| devā pañcājneyyum|| yena tam Sakkam devānam indam kanthe<sup>10</sup> pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asuṇapuanti|||| Sacco pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatimse āmantesi|||| Sace mārisā devāsurasangāme samupabbūlhe devā jineyyum asurā parājineyyum|| yena nam Vepacittim<sup>11</sup> asurindam kanthe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammanā devasabhanti<sup>12</sup>||||

6 Tasmīm kho pana sangāme devā jinimsu asuṇā pañā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cātummahāpathe, preceded by su in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit cha

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ne, S<sup>3</sup> ne

<sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samuppabrubhō-e always

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kantha always

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vepacitti

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit deva here and further on

nīmsu||| Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā Vepacittim asurindam kanthe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakkassa devānam indassā santike ānesum Sudhammam devasabham|||

7 Tatia sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asuindo kanthe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho hoti||| Yadā ca<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asuindassa evam hoti|| Dhammikā kho devā adhammikā asurā idheva dānāham devapuram gacchāmītu|| atha kanthe pañcamehi bandhanehi muttam attānam<sup>2</sup> samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagunehi<sup>3</sup> samappito samangībhūto paricāetu||| Yadā ca kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evam hoti Dhammikā kho asurā adhammikā devā tattheva dānāham asurapuram gamissāmītu|| atha kanthe pañcamehi bandhanehi bad-dham<sup>4</sup> attānam samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagunehi pañihāyati|||

8 Evam sukhumam kho bhikkhave Vepacittibandhanam tato sukhumatairam Māriabandhanam|| maññamāno kho bhikkhave baddho<sup>5</sup> Mārassa amaññamāno mutto pāpimato|| Asmīti bhikkhave maññitam etam Ayam aham asmīti maññitam etam Bhavissan ti maññitam etam Na bhavissan ti maññitam etam|| Rūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etam Arūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etam Saññī bhavissan ti Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etam Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etam|| maññitam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave rāgo maññitam<sup>6</sup> gando maññitam<sup>6</sup> sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave amaññitamānena cetasā viharissāmāti|||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave iñjitatam etam Ayam aham asmīti iñjitatam etam Bhavissan ti iñjitatam etam Na bhavissan ti iñjitatam etam|| Rūpi bhavissan ti iñjitatam etam Arūpi bhavissan ti iñjitatam etam Saññī bhavissan ti iñjitatam etam Asaññī bhavissan ti iñjitatam etam Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti iñjitatam etam|| iñjitatam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dibbehi pañcakāmagunehi

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bandham

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bandho

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add etam

bhikkhave rāgo iñjitatam gando iñjitatam sallam||| Tasmā  
ti ha bhikkhave anūñjamānena <sup>1</sup> cetasā viharissāmāti|||

10 Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti  
bhikkhave phanditam etam Ayam aham asmīti phanditam  
etam Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na<sup>2</sup> bhavissan ti|| Rūpi bhavissan ti||  
Arūpi bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti||  
Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti phanditam etam|| phanditam  
bhikkhave rāgo phanditam gando phanditam sallam|||  
Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aphandamānena <sup>3</sup> cetasā viharis-  
sāmāti|||

11 Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhik-  
khave papañcitam etam Ayam aham asmīti papañcitam  
etam|| Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na bhavissan ti|| Rūpi bhavissan ti||  
Arūpi bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan  
ti||| Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti papañcitam etam|||  
Papañcitam bhikkhave rāgo papañcitam gando papañ-  
citam sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave nappapañcena +  
cetasā viharissāmāti|||

12 Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti  
bhikkhave mānagatam etam Ayam aham asmīti māna-  
gatam etam|| Bhavissan ti mānagatam etam Na bhavissan ti  
mānagatam etam <sup>5</sup> Rūpi bhavissan ti mānagatam etam<sup>1</sup>  
Arūpi bhavissan ti mānagatam etam|| Saññī bhavissan ti  
mānagatam etam|| Asaññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etam|||  
Nevasaññinā saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etam|||  
Mānagatam bhikkhave rāgo mānagatam gando mānagatam  
sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave nihatamānena cetasā  
viharissāmāti|||

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti|||

Āsīvisavaggo pancamo <sup>6</sup>

Tassuddānam <sup>7</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anūñjyamānena      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add namebhavissantī

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aphandyamānena

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> nippañcāśāmena ; S<sup>3</sup> papañcāśāmena

<sup>5</sup> Na bhavi<sup>o</sup> is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Āsīvisaggo sattamo driven back after the uddānam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūd<sup>o</sup>

Āsīviso Ratho Kummo|| dve Dālukkhandhā<sup>1</sup> Avassuto||  
 Dukkhadhammā Kimsukā Vīnā|| Chapānā Yavakalapī<sup>2</sup>  
 ti<sup>2</sup>||

Catutthapānnāsake<sup>3</sup> vagguddānam||  
 Nandikkhayā Satthīnayā||  
 Samuddo Uīagena<sup>4</sup> ca  
 Catupānnāsakā<sup>5</sup> ete||  
 Nipātesu pakāsītā ti||||

---

## BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM

## CHAPTER I PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO

1 (1) *Samādhi*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā<sup>6</sup> vedanā|| Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||||

4 Samāhito sampajāno|| sato buddhassa sāvako||  
 Vedanā capajānāti|| vedanānañca sambhavam|| 1 ||

Yattha cetā<sup>7</sup> nirujjhanti|| maggañca khayagāminam||  
 Vedanānam khayā bhikkhu|| nicchāto pañinibbuto ti|| 2 ||

2 (2) *Sukhaya*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||||

---

<sup>1</sup> °khandena    <sup>2</sup> °echapānākāya (S<sup>3</sup> -ā) ca kalāpakenacātu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>r-3</sup> add hi    <sup>4</sup> Br udakena    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>r-3</sup> catuttha°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>r-3</sup> have sometimes sukhā . . . dukkhā, sometimes sukha . . . dukkha    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> to (or no)

4 Sukham vā yadī vā<sup>1</sup> dukkham|| adukkhamasukham  
saha||

Ajjhattañca bahiddhā ca|| Yam kiñci atthi veditam|| 1 ||

Etam dukkhan ti ñatvāna|| mosadhammadam palokinam||  
Phussaphussavayam<sup>2</sup> passam<sup>3</sup>|| evam tattha virajja-  
titī|| 2 ||

### 3 (3) Pahānena

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|||| Sukhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||||

4 Sukhāya bhikkhave vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo||  
dukkhāya<sup>4</sup> vedanāya patighānusayo pahātabbo|| adukkham  
asukhāya<sup>5</sup> vedanāya<sup>5</sup> avijjānusayo pahātabbo||||

5 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhāya vedanāya  
rāgānusayo pahino hotī|| dukkhāya vedanāya patighānu-  
sayo pahino hotī|| adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānu-  
sayo pahino hotī|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno  
pahinārāgānusayo<sup>6</sup> sammaddaso<sup>7</sup> acchejjitanham<sup>8</sup>|| vivat-  
tayi<sup>9</sup> samyojanam|| sammāmānābhisaṁyā antam<sup>10</sup> akāsi  
dukkhassāti||

6 Sukham vediyamānassa<sup>11</sup>|| vedanam appajānato||

So<sup>12</sup> rāgānusayo hotī|| anissaranadassino|| 1 ||

Dukkham vediyamānassa|| vedanam appajānato||

Patighānusayo hotī|| anissaranadassino|| 2 ||

Adukkhamasukham santam|| bhūripaññena desitam||

Tam cāpi<sup>13</sup> abhinandati<sup>14</sup>|| neva dukkhā pamuccatī|| 3 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yadiyam   <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °phussañcayam (?) , S<sup>3</sup> phussadvayam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassam   <sup>4</sup> ya is missing in S<sup>1</sup>, erased in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> ya is missing in S<sup>1</sup>                   <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu niranusayo||

<sup>7</sup> sammaddaso is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> which, instead of it, put  
a line —                           <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> accheccchanham , S<sup>3</sup> accheccchīñhā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāvattasī (S<sup>3</sup> -yi)

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> antim

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vedaya°

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vāpa

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhinandanti

Yato ca kho bhikkhu ātāpi|| sampajāññam <sup>1</sup> na iñicati||

Tato so vedanā sabbā|| paññānāti pandito|| 4 ||

So vedanā paññāya|| ditthe <sup>2</sup> dhamme anāsavo||

Kāyassa bhedā dhammattho|| saṅkham nōpeti <sup>3</sup> vedagū  
ti|| 5 ||

#### 4 (4) Pātāla

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano yam <sup>4</sup> vācam bhāsatī  
Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti|| tam kho panetam bhikkhave  
assutavā puthujjano asantam asamvijjamānam evam  
vācam bhāsatī <sup>5</sup> Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti||

4 Sāriñikānam kho etam bhikkhave dukkhānam vedanā-  
nam adhivacanam yad idam pātāloti||

5 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sāriñikāya dukkhāya  
vedanāya phuttho samāno socatī kīlamati paññēdevatī urat-  
tālī kandatī <sup>6</sup> sammoham āpajjati|| ayam vuccatī bhikkhave  
assutavā puthujjano pātāleha <sup>7</sup> paccutthāsi <sup>8</sup> gādhañca naj-  
jhagā||

6 Sutavā ca kho <sup>9</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako sāriñikāya duk-  
khāya vedanāya phuttho samāno na <sup>10</sup> socatī na kīlamati  
na paññēdevatī na urattālikandatī na sammoham āpajjati <sup>11</sup>  
ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccut-  
thāsi <sup>12</sup> gādhañca ajjhagāti||

Yo <sup>13</sup> etā nādhivāsetī|| uppānnā vedanā dukkhā <sup>14</sup>||

Sāriñikā pānaharā|| yāhi puttho pavedhatī||

Akkandatī parodati|| dubbalō appathāmako||

Na so pātāle <sup>15</sup> paccutthāsi <sup>16</sup> atho gādham pī najjhagā <sup>16</sup> || 1 ||

<sup>1</sup> °jaññena      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dittha always      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na upeti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> evam      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> reappears here, the gap is  
over (see p. 197 n. 3)      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> urattālim<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>7</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> pātālam na, S<sup>3</sup> pātāla, omitting na

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paccupatthāsi      <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> neva

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sammoham nāpajjati      <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paccupatthāsi

<sup>13</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sukhā      <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pātālam

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> paccupatthāsi, B<sup>1</sup> paccutthāyi corrected from  
paccutthāsi

<sup>17</sup> This last verse (Na so . . .) is by S<sup>3</sup> driven back to the  
end of the next gāthā

Yo ce <sup>1</sup> tā adhīvāseti<sup>1</sup> uppānā vedanā dukkhā||  
 Sārīrikā pānaharā<sup>2</sup> yāhi puttho na vedhati<sup>2</sup>  
 Sa ce pātāle paccutthāsi<sup>2</sup> atho gādham pi ajjhagāti<sup>3</sup>||

### 5 *Datthabbena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā<sup>1</sup> katamā tisso<sup>1</sup>|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukā vedanā<sup>1</sup>|| Sukhā bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato datthabbā<sup>1</sup> dukkhā vedanā sallato datthabbā<sup>1</sup> adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato datthabbā<sup>1</sup>||

4 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato ditthā<sup>4</sup> honti<sup>1</sup> dukkhā vedanā sallato ditthā hoti<sup>1</sup> adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato dittha hoti<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sammaddaso<sup>5</sup> acchejji<sup>6</sup> tanham vivattayi<sup>7</sup> samyojanam sammamānābhīsamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā tu<sup>1</sup>||

Yo sukham dukkhato adda<sup>8</sup> dukkham adakkhi<sup>9</sup> sallato<sup>1</sup>  
 adukkhamasukham santam<sup>1</sup> adakkhi nam aniccato<sup>1</sup>  
 Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> pailejānāti vedanā<sup>1</sup>  
 So vedanā pariññaya<sup>1</sup> ditthadhamme<sup>10</sup> anāsavo<sup>1</sup>  
 Kāyassa bhedā dhammattho<sup>1</sup> sankham nupeti<sup>11</sup> veda-gūti<sup>1</sup>||

### 6 (6) *Sallattena*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sukham pi vedanam vediyati<sup>12</sup> dukkham pi vedanam vediyati adukkhamasukham pi vedanam vediyati<sup>11</sup>||

4 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukham pi vedanam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ve      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saccutthāsi , B<sup>2</sup> paccupatthāsi as before

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ajjhagāt, the t being erased and the verse na so pātālam . being added      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dittho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammaddasso always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> acchecchi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vivattayi ; S<sup>3</sup> vāvattayi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addam

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addakkhi always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ditthevadhamme

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na upeti

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vedayati always

vediyati dukkham pī vedanam vediyati adukkhamasukham  
pī vedanam vediyati||

5 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso<sup>1</sup> kīm nānā-  
karanaṁ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā<sup>2</sup> puthujja-  
nenāti||

6 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

7 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya  
puttho samāno socatī kīlamati paridevati uttālikandati  
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikañ ca  
cetasikañ ca||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisam sallena|| vijjhеyyum<sup>3</sup>||  
tam enam<sup>4</sup> dutiyena sallena<sup>5</sup> vijjhеyyum|| evam hi so  
bhikkhave puñiso dve sallena<sup>6</sup> vediyati<sup>7</sup>|| Evam  
eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya  
puttho samāno socatī kīlamati paridevati urattālm kandati  
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikañca  
cetasikañca|| tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya  
puttho samāno<sup>8</sup> patighavā hoti|| tam enam dukkhāya  
vedanāya patighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya patighā-  
nusayo so anuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho  
samāno kāmasukham abhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| na hi<sup>9</sup>  
bhikkhave pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatā kāmasukhā  
dukkhāya vedanāya nissaranam|| tassa kāmasukham<sup>10</sup>  
abhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya iāgānusayo so anuseti||  
so tāsam vedanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assā-  
dañca ādīnavāñca nissaranañca yathābhūtam nappajānāti||  
tassa tāsam vedanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assā-  
dañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam appajānato yo adukkha-  
masukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so anuseti|| So su-  
kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| duk-  
kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| aduk-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adhippāyo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> assutavā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vijjhеyya always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here anuvedham (B<sup>2</sup> odam)

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dvesallenavedanam <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vediyetha, B<sup>1-2</sup> vedayati

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit puttho samāno <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts so

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert ca

khamasukham ce<sup>1</sup> vedanam vediyati saññutto nam  
vediyati<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano<sup>3</sup>  
saññutto jātiyā maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi  
domanassehi upāyāsehi saññutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi<sup>4</sup> ||

9 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya puttho samāno na socatī na kilamatī na paridevatī na uttarālikandatī na sammoham āpajjati<sup>5</sup>|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam<sup>6</sup>|| na cetasikam<sup>7</sup>||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisam sallena vijjheyyum<sup>8</sup>  
na tam enam<sup>9</sup> dutiyena sallena anuvijjheyyum<sup>10</sup>|| Evam  
hi so bhikkhave puriso ekasallena<sup>11</sup> vedanam vediyati<sup>12</sup>||  
Evam eva kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya  
vedanāya phuttho samāno na socatī na kilamatī na paridevatī na  
uiattālikandatī na sammoham āpajjati<sup>13</sup>|| so ekam vedanam  
vediyati kāyikam na cetasikam<sup>14</sup>|| tassā yeva  
kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya patighavā na<sup>15</sup> hoti<sup>16</sup>|| tam  
enam<sup>17</sup> dukkhāya vedanāya apatighavantam yo dukkhāya  
vedanāya patighanusayo so<sup>18</sup> nānuseti<sup>19</sup>|| So dukkhāya  
vedanāya phuttho samāno kāmasukham nābhinandatī<sup>20</sup>  
tam kissa hetu<sup>21</sup>|| pajānāti<sup>22</sup> bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako  
aññatia kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaranam<sup>23</sup>|| tassa  
kāmasukham nābhinandato<sup>24</sup> yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgā-  
nusayo so nānuseti<sup>25</sup>|| So tāsam vedanānam samudayañca  
atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavāñca nissaranañca yathā-  
bhūtam pajānāti<sup>26</sup>, tassa tāsam vedanānam samudayañca  
atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavāñca nissaranañca yathā-  
bhūtam pajānato<sup>27</sup> yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya  
avijjānusayo so nānuseti<sup>28</sup>|| So sukhāya vedanam  
vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati<sup>29</sup> dukkham ce vedanam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put here a line —

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> tamena, S<sup>3</sup> ñametam

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> pativedham vijjheyya, B<sup>2</sup> anuvedham  
vijjheyyum      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekam sallena      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vediyetha

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patighavā (without na), B<sup>1</sup> patighavānam, B<sup>2</sup>  
patighamvā na \*

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eva

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert so

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anabhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajānātino

vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|| adukkhamasukham ce  
vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|| Ayam vuccati  
bhikkhave ariyasāvako viśaññuto jātiyā jarāya<sup>1</sup> maranena  
sokehi pañidevehī dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi visañ-  
ñutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmī||

11 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso idam  
nānākaranam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujja-  
nenā tu||

12 Na vedanam<sup>2</sup> vediyati sapañño  
sukham pi dukkham pi bahussuto pi||  
ayam ca dhirassa<sup>3</sup> puthujjanena||  
mahā<sup>4</sup> viseso kusalassa hoti|| 1 ||

Saṅkhātadhammadassa bahussutassa||  
sampassato<sup>5</sup> lokam imam pārañca||  
itthassa dhammā na mathenti<sup>6</sup> cittam||  
anitthato no patighātam<sup>7</sup> eti|| 2 ||

Tassānurodhā<sup>8</sup> athavā virodhā||  
vidhūpitā athagatā na santī||  
padam<sup>9</sup> ca nātvā virajam asokam||  
sammā pajānāti<sup>10</sup> bhavassa pāragūti||

### 7 (7) Gelañña 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyam viharati Mahāvane  
Kutāgārasālāyam||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā  
vutthito yena gilānasālā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisidū|| nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> jarā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> so (or yo) vedanā; S<sup>1</sup> nacenam, S<sup>3</sup> na venam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pi rassa corrected from virassa                  <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vipassato    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> satenti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> patighānam    <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> onugedhā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vidhūsiupasañkamitā atthangatāsatipadam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sammappajānā (S<sup>3</sup> -na) ti

āmantesi sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya|| ayam vo<sup>1</sup> amhākam anusāsanī<sup>2</sup>||

3 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam|| vedanāsu|| pe|| citte<sup>3</sup> dhammesu<sup>4</sup> dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam||| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

4 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante patikkante sampajānakārī hoti|| ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti|| sam-miñjite<sup>5</sup> pasāuite sampajānakārī hoti|| saṅghāti-pattacī-vai adhāriane sampajānakārī hoti|| asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti|| uccārapassāvakanme sampajānakārī hoti|| gate thite nisinne sutte jāgalite bhāsīte tunhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti||| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno<sup>6</sup> hoti|||

5 Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya ayam kho<sup>7</sup> amhākam anusāsanī<sup>8</sup>||

6 Tassa ce<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa vihārato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evam pajānāti|| Uppannā kho me ayam sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paticca no apaticca|| kim paticca imam eva kāyam paticca|| ayam kho pana kāyo anicco sankhato paticca samuppanno|| aniccam kho pana sankhatam paticca samuppannam kāyam paticca uppānā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatītū|| So kāye ca sukhāya ca<sup>10</sup> vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| patinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca<sup>11</sup> vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato vayānupassino viharato virāgānupassino viharato nirodhānupassino viharato pati-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kho

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> oṣāsanī always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> —cirattā cittā— ; S<sup>3</sup> —citte cittā—    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhamme

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samañchite ; B<sup>2</sup> samañjite    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sampajānakārī

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vo    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anusāsanī    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ce

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ca ; S<sup>3</sup> puts it after vedanāya    <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

nissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca sukhāya ca<sup>1</sup>  
vedanāya rāgānusayo<sup>2</sup> so pahiyati||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajā-  
nassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati  
dukkhā vedanā|| so evam pajānāti|| Uppannā kho  
myāyam dukkhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paticca<sup>3</sup>no apaticca||  
kim paticca imam eva kāyam paticca|| ayam kho pana  
kāyo anicco sankhato paticca samuppanno|| Aniccam kho  
pana sankhatam paticca samuppannam kāyam paticca  
uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī|| So  
kaye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati||  
vayānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhā-  
nupassī viharati|| patinissaggānupassī viharati|| pati-  
nissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca  
vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| la|| patinissaggānu-  
passino viharato yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya pati-  
ghānusayo so pahiyati||

8 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajā-  
nassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati  
adukkhamasukhā vedanā so evam pajānāti|| Uppannā  
kho myāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paticca  
no appaticca kim paticca imam eva kāyam paticca|| ayam  
kho pana kāyo anicco sankhato paticca samuppanno||  
aniccam kho pana sankhatam paticca samuppannam  
kāyam paticca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kuto  
niccā bhavissatī|| So kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca  
vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī|| pe|| virā-  
gānupassī|| nirodhānupassī|| patinissaggānupassī viharati||  
tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya ca<sup>3</sup> aniccā-  
nupassino viharato|| la|| patinissaggānupassino viharato  
yo kaye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca<sup>4</sup> vedanāya avijjānusayo  
so pahiyati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

<sup>2</sup> Instead of rāgānusayo, S<sup>1-3</sup> have virāgānupassī [no]  
viharato yo, [no], missing in S<sup>1</sup>, is superadded between  
the lines of S<sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>, put in S<sup>3</sup> after vedanāya, but erased

9 So sukham ce<sup>1</sup> vedanam vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti||  
 Anajjhositā tī pajānāti|| Anabhimanditā tī pajānāti<sup>2</sup>|||  
 Dukkham ce vedanam vediyati|| pe||| Adukkhamasukham  
 ce vedanam vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti|| Anajjhositā tī  
 pajānāti<sup>3</sup>|| Anabhimanditā tī pajānāti|||

10 So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam  
 vediyati||| Dukkham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto  
 nam vediyati|| adukkhamasukham ce vedanam vediyati  
 visaññutto nam vediyati|||

11 So kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Kāya-  
 pariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| jīvitapari-  
 yantikam vedanam vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikam ve-  
 danam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| kāyassa bhedā uddham jīvi-  
 parityādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhimanditāni<sup>4</sup>  
 sītibhavissantīti pajānāti|||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu telam ca paticca vattim ca tela-  
 padipo jhāye ya<sup>1</sup> tasseva telassa ca vattiyā ca pañiyādānā  
 anāhāro nibbāyeyya||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
 kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikam  
 vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| Jīvitapariyantikam vedanam  
 vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajā-  
 nāti|| kāyassa bhedā uddham jīvitapariyādānā Idheva sab-  
 bavedayitāni anabhimanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti|||

### 8 (8) Gelañña 2<sup>5</sup>

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyam viharatī Mahā-  
 vane kutāgārasālāyam|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam°

3 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hotī°

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca                  <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have —pe— instead of Ana°

<sup>3</sup> This phrase is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhimanditāni here and further on

<sup>5</sup> As this sutta differs from the preceding only by the substitution of *phassa* to *kāya*, I give but the beginning of the identical paragraphs, putting the whole of the differing ones

Vedanāsamayuttassa pathamakasagāthāvaggo <sup>1</sup> ||||  
 Tassuddānam <sup>2</sup> |||  
 Samādhi Sukhāya <sup>3</sup> Pahānena||  
 Pātālam <sup>4</sup> Datthabbena||  
 Sallatthena ca Gelaññām <sup>5</sup>||  
 Anicca <sup>6</sup> Phassamūlakā ti|||

## CHAPTER II RAHOGATAVAGGO DUTIYO

11 (1) *Rahogataha*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamī upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso paññisakkho udapādi||| Tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā||| Vuttam kho panetam Bhagavatā Yam kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhasmin ti|| kīm nu kho etam Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitam Yam kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhasmiñti|||

4 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā vuttā mayā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā tisso vedanā vuttā mayā||| Vuttam kho panetam bhikkhu mayā Yam kiñci vedayitam <sup>7</sup> tam dukkhasmin ti|| tam kho panetam bhikkhu mayā sankhārānam yeva aniccatam sandhāya bhāsitam Yam kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhasmin ti|| tam kho <sup>8</sup> panetam bhikkhu mayā sankhārānam yeva <sup>9</sup> khayadhammatam vayadhammatam vuāga-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sagāthavasaggo sattamo driven back to the end

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānam <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukhapa <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pātallam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sallam gilañño <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anicca; B<sup>2</sup> aniccam

<sup>7</sup> Sabbam is inserted here by S<sup>1-3</sup> (added in S<sup>3</sup> between the lines) <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>9</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

dhammatam nirodhadhammatam vīparināmadhammatam<sup>1</sup>  
sandhāya bhāsitam Yam kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhas-  
min tu|||

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhu mayā anupubbam sankhārā-  
nam nirodho akkhāto|| pathamam jhānam samāpannassa  
vācā niruddhā hoti|| dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitak-  
kavicārā nuuddhā honti|| tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa  
pīti nuuddhā hoti|| catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assā-  
sapassāsā niruddhā honti|| Ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samā-  
pannassa rūpasāññā niruddhā hoti|| viññānañcāyatanaṁ  
samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanaṁsaññā nuuddhā hoti||  
ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanaṁsaññā  
nuuddhā hoti|| nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ samāpannassa  
ākiñcaññāyatanaṁsaññā nuuddhā hoti|| Saññāvedayita-  
nuodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca nuuddhā  
honti|| Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo nuuddho hoti|| doso  
niruddho hoti|| moho nuuddho hoti||

6 Atha kho bhikkhu mayā anupubbasankhārānam<sup>2</sup> vūpa-  
samo akkhāto|| pathamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā  
vūpasantā hoti|| dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavi-  
cārā vūpasantā honti|| la|| saññāvedayitanuodham samāpan-  
nassa saññā ca vedanā cā vūpasantā honti|| Khīnāsa-  
vassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto||  
moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Cha yimā bhikkhu passaddhiyo|| pathamam jhānam  
samāpannassa vācā patippassaddhā hoti|| dutiyam jhānam  
samāpannassa vitakkvicārā patippassaddhā honti|| tatiyam  
jhānam samāpannassa pīti patippassaddhā hoti|| catut-  
tham jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsā patippassaddhā

<sup>1</sup> Instead of this S<sup>1-3</sup> have, (from yeva) khayadhammā-  
nam sandhāya bhāsitam yam kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhas-  
mintrī tam kho panetam bhikkhu mayā saukhārānam  
yeva vayadhammānam sandhāya bhāsitam yam kiñci ve-  
dayitam tam dukkhasmintrī tam kho panetam bhikkhu mayā  
sankharānaññeva vīparināmādhammam (S<sup>1</sup> parināma-)  
sandhāya bhāsitam yam kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhasmintrī

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupubbam

hontū|| saññāvedayitamīodham samāpannassa saññā ca  
vedanā ca patippassaddhā hontū|| Khīnāsavassa bhik-  
khuno rāgo patippassadho hotū|| doso patippassaddho  
hotū|| moho patippassaddho hotū||

## 12 (2) Ākāsam 1

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti||  
puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti|| pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti||  
uttarā pi vātā vāyanti|| dakkhinā pi vātā vāyantiā|| sarajā  
pi vātā vāyanti|| aīajāpi vātā vāyanti|| sītā pi vātā vāyanti||  
uñhā pi vātā vāyanti|| parittā pi vātā vāyanti|| adhimattāpi  
vātā vāyanti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmīm  
kāyasmīm vividhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sukhā<sup>1</sup> pi vedanā  
uppajjanti<sup>2</sup> dukkhā<sup>3</sup> pi vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkham-  
sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti

4 Yathāpi vātā akāse|| vāyanti vividhā puthu||  
puratthimā pacchimā cāpi|| uttarā atha dakkhinā|| 1 ||

Sarajā aīajāvāpi|| sītā unhā ca ekadā||  
adhimattā parittā ca|| puthu<sup>4</sup> vāyanti<sup>5</sup> māluto<sup>6</sup>|| 2 ||

tathēvīmasmīm pi kāyasmīm<sup>7</sup> samuppajjati vedanā||  
sukhadukkhasamūppatti|| adukkhamasukkhā ca yā|| 3 ||

Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi|| sampajañño nirūpadhi<sup>7</sup>||  
tato so<sup>8</sup> vedanā sabbā<sup>9</sup> parijanāti pandito|| 4 ||

So vedanā paññāya ditthe<sup>9</sup> dhamme anāsavo||  
kāyassa bhedā dhammattho|| sankhyam nōpeti<sup>10</sup> ve-  
dagūti|| 5 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhā    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppajjati always    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukhā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> puthū    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pavāyanti    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> māluto

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampajaññam na rñicāti    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> dittheva; S<sup>3</sup> dittha    <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samkham na upeti

### 13 (3) Ākāsam 2

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti pi utthimā pi vātā vāyanti|| pe|| adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti|||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim kāyasmim vividhā veda nā uppajjanti<sup>1</sup>|| sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti<sup>2</sup>||

### 14 (4) Āgāham

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāram|| Tattha pratthimāya disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| pacchimāya disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| uttarāya pi disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| dakkhināya pi disāya vāsam kappenti|| Khattiya pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| bīhmanā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| vessā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| suddā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti<sup>2</sup> || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti||||

4 Sāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjanti|| nirāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjati|| nirāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti|| niūāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjanti<sup>3</sup>||||<sup>3</sup>

### 15 (5) Santakam 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasan-kamī|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup>|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo|| kaṭamo vedanānirodho|| katamā

<sup>1</sup> Br<sup>1-2</sup> uppajjati always

<sup>2</sup> Br<sup>1-2</sup> uppajjati, as before, here and further on

<sup>3</sup> In this paragraph S<sup>1-3</sup> intermingle sāmisā nirāmisā in this manner sāmisā pi sukhāo|| nirāmisā pi sukhāo|| samisā pi dukkhāo|| nirāmisā pi dukkhā etc.

vedanānirodhagāminīpatipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādīnavo|| kūm nissaranantū||

4 Tisso imā Ānanda 'vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassanirodhā vedanānnirodho|| Ayam eva aiyyo atthangiko maggo vedanānnirodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathidam sam-mādīthī|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| Yam vedanam paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā anicca dukkhā viparināmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādīnavo|| Yo vedanāya chandalagavīnayo chandalāgappahānam idam vedanāya nissaranam||

5 Atha kho panānanda mayā anupubbam sankhāīānam <sup>1</sup> nirodho akkhāto|| Pathamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hotī|| pe|| saññāvedayitānirodham <sup>2</sup> samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā hontū|| Khināsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niuddho hotī|| doso niuddho hotī<sup>3</sup> moho niuddho hotī||

6 Atha kho panānanda mayā anupubbam sankhāīānam vūpasamo akkhāto|| Pathamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hotī|| pe|| saññāvedayitānirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā hontū|| Khināsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hotī|| doso vūpasanto<sup>4</sup> moho vūpasanto hotī||

7 Atha kho panānanda mayā anupubbam sankhāīānam passaddhī <sup>5</sup> akkhātā|| Pathamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā patippassaddhā hotī|| la|| ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samāpannassa rūpasanñā patippassaddhā hotī|| viññānañcāyatanaṁ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ sanñā patippassaddhā hotī|| ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanaṁ sanñā patippassaddhā hotī <sup>6</sup>|| neva-saññānāsaññāyatanaṁ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatana-saññā patippassaddhā hotī|| saññāvedayitānirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca patippassaddhā hontū||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupubbam<sup>o</sup> as before and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodha (m̄ being erased in S<sup>3</sup>) here only

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> patippassaddhi    <sup>4</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo patippassaddho hotū॥ doso  
patippassaddho hotū॥ moho patippassaddho hotitū॥

### 16 (6) *Santakam* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasan-  
kamī॥ pe॥॥

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam  
Bhagavā etad avoca॥॥ Katamā nu kho vedanā॥ katamo  
vedanāni odho॥ katamā vedanāni odhagāminī patipadā॥  
ko vedanāya assādo॥ ko ḍādīnavo॥ kīm ḍādīnaranā tī॥

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavan-  
nettikā Bhagavampatisaiānā॥ sādhu bhante Bhagavan-  
taññēva <sup>2</sup> patibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho॥ Bhagavato  
sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī॥॥

Tena hi Ānanda sunohi sādhukam manasī karohi  
bhāsissāmiti॥॥

Evam bhante tī kho āyasmā Ānando paccassosi॥॥

5-8 Bhagavā etad avoca॥॥ Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā॥  
sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā॥  
imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā॥ la॥ phassasamudayo॥ la॥ <sup>3</sup>  
khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo patippassaddho hotū॥ doso  
patippassaddho hotū॥ moho patippassaddho hotitū॥

### 17 (7) *Attīhaka* 1

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasankamīmsu॥ upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisidīmsu॥॥

3 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam  
etad avocum<sup>4</sup>॥ Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā॥ katamo  
vedanāsamudayo<sup>4</sup>॥ katamo vedanāni odho॥ katamā niro-  
dhagāminī patipadā॥ ko vedanāya assādo॥ ko ḍādīnavo॥ kīm  
nissaranā tī॥

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> inseit vedanāya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Bhagavantamyeva

<sup>3</sup> Much more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>, the text is a mere repetition of 4-7 in the preceding sutta

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanāya always; S<sup>1</sup> adds here katamā vedanā samudayagāminī patipadā

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā<sup>1</sup> vedanāsamudayo<sup>2</sup>|| phassanirodhā<sup>1</sup> vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo vedanāni odhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathidam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Yā vedanam paticeca uppajjati sukhām somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā anicca dukkhā<sup>3</sup> viparināmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādīnavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandaīgapaṭhānam|| idam vedanāya nissaranam||

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasankhārānam niuddho akkhāto||

Pathamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| pe|| Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niuddho hoti|| doso niuddho hoti|| moho niuddho hoti||

6 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasankhārānam vūpasamo akkhāto|| pathamajhānam samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| la|| Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto hoti|| moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Chayimā bhikkhave passaddhiyo|| Pathamamjhānam samāpannassa vācā patippassaddhā hoti|| dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkaviciā patippassaddhā honti|| tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti patippassaddhā hoti|| catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsa patippassaddhā honti|| Saññāvedayitani odham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca patippassaddhā honti|| Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo patippassaddho hoti|| doso patippassaddho hoti|| moho patippassaddho hoti||

### 18 (8) *Atthaka 2*

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasan-kamimusu|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samphassa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert tanhā vedanāsamudayagāminī patipadā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -yā instead of dukkhā

3 Ekam antam nisunno <sup>1</sup> kho te <sup>2</sup> bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca||| Katamā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā|| Katamo vedanāsamudayo|| Katamo vēdanānirodho|| Katamā vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā|| Ko vedanāya assādo, Ko adinavo|| Kīm nissaranantu||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la|||

5-8 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|||

Yathā purimasuttante tathā vitthāretabbō||| <sup>3</sup>

### 19 (9) Pañcakango

2 Atha kho Pañcakango thapati yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim abhvādetvā ekam antam nisidi|||

3 Ekam antam nisunno kho Pañcakango thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca||| Katī nu kho bhante Udāyi vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

Tisso kho thapati <sup>4</sup> vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā <sup>5</sup> kho thapati <sup>4</sup> vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

4 Evam vutte Pañcakango thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmīm esā panīte sukhe <sup>6</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

5 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakangam thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati <sup>4</sup> dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā <sup>7</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā ti||| Dutiyam pi kho <sup>8</sup> Pañcakango thapati āyasmantam

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> he

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathāpurimam suttantam evam vitthāretabbam —pe— <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gahapati <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> panītesu

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit imā tisso vedanā

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| 'yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmīm esā panīte sukhe<sup>1</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā ti||||

6 Tatiyam pī kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakangam thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati<sup>2</sup> dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||| Tatiyam pī kho Pañcakango thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavata|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmīm esā panīte sukhe vuttā Bhagavata ti|||| Neva kho asakkhi<sup>3</sup> āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakangam thapatim saññāpetum|| na panāsakkhi<sup>4</sup> Pañcakango thapati āyasmantam Udāyim saññāpetum||||

7 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakangena thapatinā saddhim imam kathāsallāpam||||

8 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī upasankamitvā ekam antam nisidi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakangena thapatinā saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo<sup>5</sup> tam pī sabbam Bhagavato diocesi||||

9 Santam eva<sup>6</sup> kho Ānanda paryāyam Pañcakango thapati Udāyissa bhikkhuno nābbhanumodū santam ca panānanda pañiyāyam Udāyī bhikkhu Pañcakangassa thapatino nābbhanumodū|| Dve pī mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pañiyāyena|| tisso pī mayā vedanā vuttā pañiyāyena|| pañca pī mayā vedanā vuttā pañiyāyena|| cha pī mayā vedanā vuttā pañiyāyena|| atthaīasā pī mayā vedanā vuttā pañiyāyena|| chattimsā pī mayā vedanā vuttā pañiyāyena||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> panitesu kho here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gahapati      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> neva asakkhi , B<sup>2</sup> nevasakkhi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana asakkhi      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kathā allāpo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> santamyeva

atthasatam pī mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena<sup>1</sup> Evam pariyāyadesito Ānanda mayā dhammo<sup>2</sup>

10 Evam pariyāyadesite<sup>3</sup> kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitam sulapitam na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pātikankham bhandanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattihī vitudantā viharissanti|| Evam pariyāyadesito<sup>4</sup> mayā dhammo evam pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitam sulapitam samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pātikankham samaggā sammadamānā avivadamānā khūodakibhūtā<sup>5</sup> aññamaññam piyacak-khūhi sampassantā viharissanti||

11 Pañcime Ānanda kāmagunā|| Katamā pañca|| Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū-pasamhitā rājanīya|| la|| Kāyavuññeyyā potthabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rājanīyā|| ime kho Ānanda pañcakāmagunā|| Yam kho Ānanda ime pañca kāmagune paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam|| idam vuccati kāmasukham||

12 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam parāmam sattā<sup>6</sup> sukham somanassam patisamvedentī ti|| idam nesāham nānūjānāmī tam kissa hetu|| Atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca<sup>7</sup> panitatarāñca|| katamam<sup>8</sup> cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panitatarāñca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicālam vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panitataram ca||

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>1-3</sup> atthasatam pī mayā vedanāsatam vuttam pariyāyena

<sup>2</sup> This phrase is omitted by S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> has instead of it : tisso pī mayā vedanā vuttā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariyāyenadesite

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert kho Ānanda

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khūodanī

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> santam always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oceva instead of ca

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

13 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paīamam sattā sukhā somanassam patisamvedentī|| idam nesāham nānujānāmī|| tam kissa hetu|| Atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukhā abhikkantataram ca panītatarañca|| katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukhā abhikkantataram ca panītatarañca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso eko-dibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukhā abhikkantataram ca panītataram ca||

- 14 Ye kho Ananda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paīamam sattā sukhā somanassam patisamvedentī tu|| idam nesāham nānujānāmī|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukhā abhikkantataram ca panītatarañca|| katamam cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukhā abhikkantatarañca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhām ca kāyena patisamvedetī<sup>1</sup> || yantam ariyā acik-khanti upekhako satimā sukhavihāriti|| tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukhā abhikkantatarañca||

15 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paīamam sattā sukhā somanassam patisamvedentī|| idam nesāham nānujānāmī|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukhā abhikkantatarañca|| katamāñ<sup>2</sup> cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukhā abhikkantatarañca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sulhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānām atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipāñcuddhīm catutthām jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukhā abhikkantatarañca||

16 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramam sattā sukhā somanassam patisamvedentī idam nesāham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> patisamvedi; S<sup>3</sup> ovediyati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> inserts here -pe-

nānūjānāmī|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatalam ca panītatarām ca|| kata-mam<sup>1</sup> cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkanta-tarām ca panītatarām ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikarā Anatto<sup>2</sup> ākāso tū ākāsānañ-cāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā|| pe||

17 Ye ca kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramam sattā sukhā somanassam patisamvedentīti|| idam<sup>3</sup> nesā-ham nānūjānāmī|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā|| pe|| katamañ<sup>4</sup> cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam su-kham|| pe|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam<sup>5</sup> viññānanti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā|| pe||

18 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paīamam sattā sukhā somanassam patisamvedentīti|| idam nesā-ham nānūjānāmī|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā|| pe|| katamam cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam su-kham|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukhā abhikkantatalam ca panītatalañca||

19 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paīamam<sup>6</sup> sattā sukhā somanassam patisamvedentīti|| idam nesā-ham nānūjānāmī|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā|| pe|| katamam<sup>7</sup> cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukhā abhikkantatarām ca panītatarām ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma neva-saññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ananto; S<sup>1-3</sup> anatto (which might be ananto, but seems rather to be anatto) <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anantam (see note 2)

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etaparamā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> katamā; S<sup>1</sup> katama

Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panitataram ca|||

20 Ye ca kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramam sattā sukham sōmanassam patisamvedentītī|| idam nesāham nānūjānāmī|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panitatarañ ca||| Katamam<sup>1</sup> cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataīam ca panitatāīam ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā-vedayitanū odham upasampajja vihāratī|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca panitaīam ca|||

21 Thānam kho panetam Ānanda vijjati yam aññatit-thiyā paībbājakā evam vadeyyum|| Saññāvedayitanirodham Samano Gotamo āha|| tam ca sukhasmīm<sup>2</sup> paññāpetī<sup>3</sup> tayidam kimsu tayidam kathamsūtī||| Evam vādino Ānanda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu<sup>4</sup> vacanīyā|| Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhāññeva vedanam sandhāya sukhasmīm paññāpetī|| yattha yatthāvuso sukhām upalab-bhatī|| yamhī yamhī<sup>5</sup> sukhām tam tam<sup>6</sup> tathāgato su-khasmīm paññāpetītī|||

## 20 (10) *Bhikkhunā*

3 Dve pi<sup>7</sup> mayā bhikkhave vedanā vuttā pariyyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyāyena|| atthārasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyāyena|| chat-timsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyāyena|| atthasatam pi<sup>7</sup> mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyāyena|||

4 Evam pariyyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evam pariyyāyadesite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamañ-niassa subhāsitam sulapitam na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāti-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sukhasmīnti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paññāyatī

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yahim yahim

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam once

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

kankham<sup>1</sup> bhandanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam<sup>2</sup> mukhasattihī vitudantā viharissanti||| Evam pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evam pañiyāyadesite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye, aññamaññassa subhāsitam sulapitam samanumaññissanti samanujānisanti samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pātikankham samaggā samodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā<sup>3</sup> aññamaññam piyacakkhū sampassantā<sup>4</sup> viharissanti|||

5-14 Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagunā|| la|| 5

15 Thānam kho panetam bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> vijjati yam aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyum|| Saññāvedayitanirodham Samano Gotamo āha|| tam ca sukhasmīm paññāpeti<sup>7</sup> tayidam kimsu tayidam kathamsū ti||| Evam vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacaniyā|| Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva<sup>7</sup> vedanam sandhāya sukhasmīm paññāpeti| Yattha yattha āvuso sukham upalabhati|| yamhi yamhi<sup>8</sup> tam tam<sup>9</sup> tathāgato sukhasmīm paññāpetiti|||

Rahogatavaggo dutiyo<sup>10</sup>||  
 Tassuddānam|||  
 Rahogatam dve<sup>11</sup> Ākāsam||  
 Agāiam dve ca Santakam||  
 Atthakena ca<sup>12</sup> dve vuttā||  
 Pañcakango ca<sup>13</sup> Bhikkhunā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pātikankhā here and further on    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oaññassa

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> khīrodati                                  <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampassamānā

<sup>5</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> (see the preceding sutta 11-20)

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>                                  <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukham yeva

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yahim yahim                                  <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tam once, S<sup>3</sup> nam nam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sattamo, the whole being drawn back to the end

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> iahogata dveva

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> atthagānam ca<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> atthalakam nava

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tha, B<sup>2</sup> dha

### CHAPTER III ATTHASATAPARIYĀYA-VAGGO TATIYO

21 (1) *Sukako*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane  
Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Moliya-Sivako<sup>1</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī<sup>2</sup> upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodī sammodanīyam katham sālāniyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nūsidī<sup>3</sup> ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Moliya-Sivako pañabbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Santi<sup>2</sup> bho Gotama eke samanabīhmanā evamvādino evamditthino|| Yam kūñicāyam purisapuggalo patisamvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| sabbantam pubbe katahetūti|| Idha pana<sup>3</sup> bhavam Gotamo kim āhāti||

4 Pittasamutthānāni pi kho Sivaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmam pi kho etam Sivaka<sup>4</sup> veditabbam yathā pittasamutthānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etam Sivaka saccasammataṁ yathā pittasamutthānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| Tatra Sivaka ye te samanabībhāmanā evamvādino evamditthino Yam kīñcāyam pulisapuggalo patisamvedeti su-kham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbantam tam pubbe katahetūti|| yam ca sāmam nātām<sup>5</sup> tam ca atidhāvantū<sup>6</sup>|| yam ca<sup>7</sup> loke saccasammataṁ tam ca atidhāvantū|| Tasmā tesam samanabrahmānam micchāti vadāmi||

5 Semhasamutthānāni pī kho Sīvaka|| pe||

6 Vātasamutthānāni pī kho Sīyaka॥ 1॥

7 Sannipātikāni pi kho Sīvaka॥ ja॥

8 Utuparināmajāmī pī kho Sīvaka|| Ja||

9 Visamapauihātājāni pi kho Sīvakall ja

10 Opakkamikāṇi pi kho Sīvaka॥ ja॥

—spannham prie Sivana|| 12||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Sivako always   <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hi   <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

#### <sup>4</sup> B<sub>1-2</sub> insert evam

<sup>5</sup> S<sub>1-3</sub> sāmaññātām

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> atidhāyati always

7 Bi-2 onit ca

11 Kammavipākajāni pi kho Sīvaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmam pi kho etam<sup>1</sup> Sīvaka<sup>2</sup> veditabbam yathā kammavipākajāni pi<sup>3</sup> idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etam Sīvaka saccasammataṁ yathākammavipākajāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti||| Tatra Sīvaka ye te samanabrahmānaṁ evamvādino evamditthino Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo patisamvedeti su-kham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| sabban tam pubbe katahetū ti|| Yam ca sāmam nātām tam ca atidhā-vanti yam ca loke saccasammattam tam ca atidhāvanti|| tasmā tesam samanabrahmānam micchāti vadāmiti|||

12 Evam vutte Molīya-Sīvako paññabbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bho Gotama —pe— upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatan ti|||

13 Pittam semham ca vāto ca||  
sannipātā utūni ca||  
visamam opakkamikam<sup>4</sup>||  
kammavipākena atthamī ti<sup>5</sup>|||

## 22 (2) *Atthasata*

2 Atthasatapariyāyam vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desissāmi tam sunātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave atthasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo||| Dve pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyayena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyayena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyayena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyayena , attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyayena|| chattimsa pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyayena|| atthasatam pi mayā vedanā<sup>6</sup> vuttā pariyyayena|||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave dve vedanā|| Kāyikā ca cetasikā ca|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave dve vedanā|||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by B<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert evam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho sīvaka

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opakkamiko ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atthami ; B<sup>2</sup> atthamīti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here satam pi (compare p 225 note 1)

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave tisso vedanā|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave tisso vedanā||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave pañcavedanā|| Sukhindriyam dukkhindriyam somanassindriyam domanassindriyam upekkhindriyam imā vuccanti bhikkhave pañcavedanā||

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave cha vedanā|| cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| pa|| manosamphassajā vedanā|| imā vuccanti cha vedanā||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave atthārasā vedanā|| cha somanas-supavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekkhupavicārā<sup>1</sup>|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave atthārasā vedanā||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā|| cha gehasitāni somanassāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni<sup>2</sup> cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni cha gehasitā upekkhā cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā<sup>3</sup>||

10 Katamā<sup>4</sup> ca bhikkhave atthasatavedanā<sup>5</sup>|| Atītā chattimsa vedanā|| anāgatā chattimsavedanā|| pacuppannā chattimsavedanā<sup>6</sup>|| imā vuccanti<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave atthasatavedanā<sup>7</sup>|| ayam bhikkhave atthasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti||

### 23 (3) Bhikkhu

2 Atha kho ajiñatao bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasan-kamī|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī patipadā|| katamo<sup>8</sup> vedanā<sup>9</sup>- nirodho katamā vedanānūodhagāminī patipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kīm nissaiyananti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upekhorā, S<sup>3</sup> upekhāupavicārā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> —pe— instead of cha geha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has only chata and a blank instead of bhikkhave vedanā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> katamañca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> atthasatam<sup>o</sup> always      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idam vuccati . . .

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthasatavedanāsatam      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> which is here disturbed

4 Tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā<sup>1</sup> sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā<sup>2</sup> imā vuccanti bhikkhu tisso vedanā<sup>3</sup> Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo<sup>4</sup> tanhā vedanāsamudayagamini patipadā<sup>5</sup> phassamodhā vedanānirodho<sup>6</sup> ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo vedanānīmodhagamini patipadā seyyathidam sammāditthi<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>9</sup> Yam vedanam paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo<sup>10</sup> yā<sup>11</sup> vedanā<sup>12</sup> aniccā dukkhā viparināmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādinavo<sup>13</sup> yo vedanāya chandaīāgavīnayo chandarāgapahānam idam vedanāya nissaranantī<sup>14</sup>

#### 24 (4) *Pubbeñānam*

2 Pubbe<sup>1</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi<sup>2</sup> Katamā nu kho vedanā<sup>3</sup> katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagamini patipadā<sup>4</sup> katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānīmodhagamini patipadā<sup>5</sup> ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kūm nissaranantī<sup>6</sup>

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi<sup>7</sup> Tisso imā vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā<sup>8</sup> imā vuccanti vedanā<sup>9</sup> Phassamudayā vedanāsamudayo<sup>10</sup> tanhā vedanāsamudayagamini patipadā<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>12</sup> Yo vedanāya chandaīāgavīnayo chandarāgapahānam idam vedanāya nissaranantī<sup>13</sup>

4 Imā vedanā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādī<sup>14</sup> īñānam udapādī<sup>15</sup> paññā udapādī<sup>16</sup> vijjā udapādī<sup>17</sup> āloko udapādī<sup>18</sup>

5 Ayam vedanāsamudayoti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādī<sup>19</sup> la<sup>20</sup>

6 Ayam vedanāsamudayagamini patipadāti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādī<sup>21</sup> la<sup>22</sup>

7 Ayam vedanānīrodho ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādī<sup>23</sup> la<sup>24</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedanāya

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pubbeva

8 Ayam vedanānirodhagamini patipadā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

9 Ayam vedanāya assādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la||

10 Ayam vedanāya ādīnavo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la||

11 Idam vedanāya <sup>1</sup> nissaranān ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| ñānam udapādi|| paññā udapādi|| vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapāditū||

### 25 (5) Bhikkhunā

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te blukkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī patipadā|| katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kim nissarananti||

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhū ve vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| tanhā vedanāsamudayagāminī patipadā|| phassanirodhā <sup>2</sup>|| pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavīnayo chandarāgapahānam idam vedanāya nissarananti||

### 26 (6) Samanabrahmanā 1

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brihmanā vā imāsam tissannam vedanānam samudayam ca atthagamam ca assādam ca ādīnavam ca nissaranam ca yathābhūtam nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantītī <sup>3</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> Br kho instead of vedanāya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> onnirodho

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, complete in Br<sup>1-2</sup>,—See, in the Nidānavaggo, the several so-called Samanabrahmanā suttas

**27 (7) Samana-brāhmaṇā 2**

2 Tisso īmā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā vedanā|| dukkhā vedanā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā īmāsam tissannam vedanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam nappajānanti|| pe|||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiti|||

**28 (8) Samanābī āhmanā 3**

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā bīāhmanā vā vedanānam nappajānanti vedanā samudayam nappajānanti vedanāsamudayam nappajānanti vedanānuodham nappajānanti vedanānuodhagāminim patipadam nappajānanti|| pe|||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchukatvā upasampajja viharantiti|||

**29 (9) Suddhikam nu āmisam**

2 Tisso īmā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| īmā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti|||

3 Atthi bhikkhave sāmisā pīti atthi nu āmisā pīti|| atthi nu āmisā nu āmisatarā pīti||| Atthi sāmisam sukham atthi nu āmisam sukham atthi nirāmisā nu āmisataram sukham||| Atthi sāmisā upekhā atthi nirāmisā upekhā atthi nu āmisā nu āmisatarā upekhā||| Atthi sāmiso vimokkho atthi nirāmiso vimokkho atthi nu āmisā nirāmisatao vimokkho|||

4 Katamā ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sāmisā pīti||| Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagunā|| katame pañca|| cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpassamhitā rājanīyā|| pe|| kāyavīññeyyā potthabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rājanīyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmagunā|| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmagune paticca uppajjati pīti|| ayam vuuccati bhikkhave sāmisā pīti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts sa , S<sup>3</sup> sā

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampaśādanam cetaso ekodhibhāvam avitakkam avicaram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nūāmisataīā pīti|| Yā kho bhikkhave khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgācittam vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato mohā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati pīti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti||

7 Katamañca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sāmisam sukham|| Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagunā|| katamā pañcea|| Cakkhuvīñneyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| pe|| kāyavīñneyyā photthabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmagunā|| yam kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmagune paticeca uppajjati sukham somanassam|| idam vuccati bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> sāmisam sukham||

8 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisam sukham|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicālam vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampaśādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicālam samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam<sup>3</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharati|| pītiyā ca virāgā ūpekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena patisamvedeti|| yantam ariyā ācikkhanti ūpekkhako satimā sukhavīhāriti tatiyam<sup>4</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharati|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisam sukham||

9 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarām sukham|| Yam kho bhikkhave khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgācittam vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittam vimuttam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamāca

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dutiya

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiya

paccavekkhato mohā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati sukhā somanassam|||. Idam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataīam sukhā|||

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave sāmisā upekkhā||| Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagunā|| katame pañcā||| Cakkhuvinñeyyā iūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā iajaniyā|| pe|| kāyaviniñeyyā potthabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| īme kho bhikkhave pañcakāmagunā||| Yā kho bhikkhave īme pañcakāmagune paticca uppajjati upekkhā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāmisā upekkhā|||

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave nūāmisā<sup>1</sup> upekkhā||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekkhā satipalissuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharatī|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave nūāmisā upekkhā|||

12 Katamā ca bhikkhave nūāmisā nirāmisatarā upekkhā||| Yā<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave khīnasavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato mohā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati upekkhā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekkhā|||

13-14 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmiso vimokkho||| Rūpa-patisamyutto vimokkho sāmiso|| pe|| Arūpapatisamyutto vimokkho nirāmiso|||

15 Katamo ca bhikkhave nirāmisā<sup>3</sup> nirāmisataro vimokkho||| Yo kho bhikkhave khīnasavassa bhikkhuno iāgā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato|| pe|| mohā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati vimokkho|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataro<sup>4</sup> vimokkho tu||

Atthasatapariyāyavaggo tatiyo|||<sup>5</sup>  
Tassuddānam<sup>6</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirāmiso

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> otarā

<sup>5</sup> Put in S<sup>1-3</sup> after the verse

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatruddānam

Sīvaka<sup>1</sup> Atthasata<sup>1</sup> Bhikkhu||  
 Pubbeñānañca Bhikkhunā<sup>2</sup>||  
 Samanabrahmanā tīni||  
 Suddhikañca<sup>3</sup> nirāmisan ti||||  
 Vedanāsamayuttam nītthitam||||

## BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA SAMYUTTAM

## CHAPTER I PEYYĀLA-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Manāpā amanāpā*

/2 Pañcahi bhikkhave angehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanañpo hoti purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi|||| Na ca<sup>4</sup> rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca silavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti || pajañcassa<sup>5</sup> na labhati|||| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi angehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanañpo<sup>6</sup> hoti purisassa||||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> angehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti-purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi|||| Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| silavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pajañcassa labhati|||| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi angehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti purisassa||||

2 (2) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave angehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanañpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi|||| Na ca rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca silavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti|| pajañcassa na labhati|||| Imehi kho bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Sivakam Atthasatam , S<sup>1-3</sup> Sivakatthasatam<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhuno      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddhakañca      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> neva<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pañjavassa (further on pañjacassa) · S<sup>3</sup> pañcavassa<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekantamanāpo here and further on      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ca

pañcahi angehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanañpo hoti  
mātugāmassa|||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave angehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-  
manāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi<sup>1</sup> || Rūpavā-  
ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| silavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti  
analaso|| pajañcassa<sup>2</sup> labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave  
pañcahi angehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti  
mātugāmassāti|||

### 3 (3) Āvenikā

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa āvenikāni duk-  
khāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi||  
katamāni pañca|||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo daharo<sup>3</sup> va<sup>4</sup> samāno  
patikulam gacchatīñātakehi vīnā hoti|| idam bhikkhave  
mātugāmāssa pathamam āvenikam dukkham|| yam mātu-  
gāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo utuni<sup>5</sup> hoti|| idam  
bhikkhave mātugāmassa dutiyam āvenikam dukkham yam  
mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo gabbhī hoti||  
idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa tatiyam āvenikam dukkham  
yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo vijāyāti|| idam  
bhikkhave mātugāmassa catuttham āvenikam dukkham  
yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

7 Puna ca pañam bhikkhave mātugāmo purisassa pāri-  
cariyam upeti|| idam kho bhikkhave mātugāmassa pañca-  
mam āvenikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti  
aññatreva purisehitī|||

8 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa āvenikāni  
dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purise-  
hitī|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>r</sup> pañcamehi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>r-3</sup> pañjassa here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>r</sup> dahāro , B<sup>r</sup> bhoge instead of daharo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>r-3</sup> ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>r-2</sup> utuni

4 (4) *Tīhi*

2 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedhā param marana apāyam duggatim vinipātam nuayam upapajjati<sup>1</sup>|| katamehi tīhi||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pubbanhasamayam maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāram<sup>2</sup> ajjhāvasati|| Majjhantikasamayam<sup>3</sup> issāpariyutthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati|| Sāyanhasamayam kāmarāgapaiyyutthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati||

4 Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedā param maianā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tu|| )

(ANURUDDHO I KANHAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Idhāham bhante mātugāmam pasāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena kāyassa bhedā pañam maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjantam|| Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā pañam maianā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nuayam upapajjati tu||

5 (1) *Kodhano*

4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parām maianā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hotū|| ahiriko ca hotū|| anottāpi ca hotū|| kodhano ca hotū|| duppañño ca hotū||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uppajjati

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āgāram always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> majjhantikam°

gato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam  
duggatim viniptātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>i</sup>|||

### 6 (2) *Upanāhī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>2</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim viniptātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>j</sup> katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti upanāhī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|||

6 Imehi Anuruddha<sup>3</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā pañam maranā apāyam duggatim viniptātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>k</sup> ti|||

### 7 (3) *Issukī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>4</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāvassa bhedā pañam maranā apāyam duggatim viniptātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>l</sup> katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti issukī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim viniptātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>m</sup> ti|||

### 8 (4) *Maccharena*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim viniptātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>n</sup> katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti maccharī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo<sup>o</sup> la<sup>p</sup> apāyam duggatim viniptātam nirayam upapajjati|||

<sup>i</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat this sutta (the kodhano) by substituting bhikkhave to Anuruddha

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho bhikkhave

<sup>4</sup> As in the preceding suttas, in this and in the following ones, S<sup>1-3</sup> put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

**9 (5) Aticārī**

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti aticālī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| upapajjati tū||

**10 (6) Dussūlam**

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti dussilo ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati tū||

**11 (7) Appassuto**

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti appassuto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati tū||

**12 (8) Kusīto**

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti kusīto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tū||

**13 (9) Mutthassati**

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hotī ahiriko ca hotī anottāpī ca hotī mutthassati ca hotī duppañño ca hotī|||

6 Imehī kho Anuruddha pañcahī dhammehī samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti|||

#### 14 (10) *Pañcaveraṁ*

4 Pañcahī Anuruddha dhammehī samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehī pañcahī|||

5 Pānātipātī ca hotī adinnādāyī ca hotī kāmesu micchācārī ca hotī musāvādī ca hotī surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī ca hotī|||

6 Imehī kho Anuruddha pañcahī dhammehī samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyan-duggatim vinipātam niyayam upapajjati ti|||

### CHAPTER II PEYYĀLA-VAGGO DUTIYO

#### (ANURUDDHO II SUKKAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa sankamī|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho ayasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Idhāham bhante mātugāmam passāmī dibbenā cakkhunā visuddhenā abhikkantamānusakenā kāyassa bhedā pañam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantam||| Katīnu kho bhante dhammehī samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā pañam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati ti|||

#### 15 (1) *Akodhano*

4 Pañcahī kho Anuruddha dhammehī samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā pañam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehī pañcahī|||

5 Saddho ca hotī hūimā ca hotī ottāpī ca hotī akodhano ca hotī paññavā ca hotī|||

6 Imehī kho Anuruddha pañcahī dhammehī samannāgato

mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā sugatim saggam  
lokam upapajjati ti|||<sup>1</sup>.

### **16 (2) *Anupanāhī***

4 Pañcahī Anuruddha dhammehī samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehī pañcahī|||

5 Saddho ca hotī hirimā ca hotī ottāpī ca hotī anupanāhī ca hotī paññavā ca hotī|||

6 Imehī kho Anuruddha pañcahī dhammehī samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati ti|||

### **17 (3) *Anissukī***

4 Pañcahī Anuruddha dhammehī samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehī pañcahī|||

5-6 Saddho ca hotī hirimā ca hotī ottāpī ca hotī anissukī ca hotī paññavā ca hotī|| la|||

### **18 (4) *Amacchārī***

5-6 amacchārī ca hotī paññavā ca hotī|| la|||

### **19 (5) *Anaticārī***

5-6 anaticārī ca hotī paññavā ca hotī|| la|||

### **20 (6) *Silavā***

5-6 silavā ca hotī paññavā ca hotī|| la|||

### **21 (7) *Bahussuto***

5-6 bahussuto ca hotī paññavā ca hotī|| la|||

### **22 (8) *Vivya***

5-6 āiaddhavirīyo ca hotī paññavā ca hotī|| la|||

<sup>1</sup> As before (in the kanhapakkho) S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat this sutta as applied to the bhikkhus, not to Anuruddha; and, in the following ones, they put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha.

**23 (9) Sati**

5 upatthitasati ca hoti paññavā ca hoti||  
 6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati|||

Ime atthasuttanta-sankhepā <sup>1</sup> |||

**24 (10) Pañcasīla**

5 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||| Pānātipātā pativinato hoti|| adinnādānā pativinato ca hoti|| kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti|| musāvādā pativinato hoti|| surāmeiyayama-japamādatthānā pativirato ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati <sup>ti</sup>|||

Peyyāla-vaggā dve <sup>2</sup>|||  
 Tatruddānam <sup>3</sup> |||

Dve Manāpā-<sup>4</sup> amanāpā ca|| Avenikā Tihī <sup>5</sup> Anuruddho||  
 Kodhano Upanāhī ca|| <sup>6</sup> Issukī Maccharena ca|||  
 Aticārī ca Dussilo <sup>7</sup> || Appassuto <sup>8</sup> ca Kusito <sup>9</sup> ||  
 Mutthassati ca Pañcaveram|| kanhapakkhe pakāsito <sup>10</sup> |||  
 Anuruddho Akodhano|| Anupanāhī Anissuki <sup>11</sup> ||  
 Amaccharī Anaticārī|| Silavā ca Bahussuto||  
 Viriya-Sati-Pañcasīla ca|| <sup>12</sup> sukkapakkhe pakāsito <sup>ti</sup> <sup>13</sup> |||

<sup>1</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only , B<sup>2</sup> has sankhepi|| la||

<sup>2</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only ; B<sup>1</sup> has vaggo <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tassudo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manāpa <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avenikānhi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upamehi <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dussilam ; B<sup>2</sup> olyam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> appassutā and put ca after kusito <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kusito

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakāsita <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anussaki

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Viriyam satiñca pañcasīloca <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ti

## CHAPTER III VAGGO TATIYO

25 (1) *Visāradā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam nātibalam puttabalam silabalam|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||<sup>1</sup>

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo visāvado agāram ajjhāvasatī ti||

26 (2) *Pasayhā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam nātibalam puttabalam silabalam|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam<sup>2</sup> pasayha agāram ajjhāvasatī ti||

27 (3) *Abhibhūyya*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam nātibalam puttabalam silabalam|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam abhibhūyya vattati||

28 (4) *Eka*

2 Ekena ca kho bhikkhave balena samannāgato puriso mātugāmam abhibhūyya vattati|| katamena ekena balena|| Issariyabalena||<sup>3</sup>

3 Issariyabalena abhibhūtam bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> mātugāmam neva rūpabalam tāyatī na bhogabalam<sup>5</sup> tāyatī na nātibalam tāyatī na puttabalam tāyatī na silabalam tāyatīti||

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is put before this text as a single sutta in S<sup>1-3</sup>, ending by balāni<sup>1</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has only katamena ekena

<sup>4</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gottabalam

**29 (5) *Anga***

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam|||

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalenā|| evam so tenangena<sup>2</sup> aparipūro hoti|| yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti bhogabalenā ca|| evam so tenangena<sup>3</sup> paripūro hoti|||

4 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalenā ca na ca<sup>5</sup> ñātibalena|| evam so tenangena aparipūro hoti||| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena samannāgato hoti bhogabalenā ca ñātibalena ca evam so tenangena paripūro hoti|||

5 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalenā ca ñātibalena ca|| na ca puttabalenā<sup>6</sup>|| evam so tenangena aparipūro hoti||| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalenā ñātibalena ca puttabalenā ca|| evam so tenangena paripūro hoti|||

6 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhu mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalenā ca ñātibalena puttabalenā ca|| na ca<sup>7</sup> sīlabalenā|| evam so tenangena aparipūro hoti||| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalenā ñātibalena ca puttabalenā ca sīlabalenā|| evam so tenangena paripūro hoti|||

7 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni|||

**30 (6) *Nāsentī***

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tena angena always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na, drawing back ca after ñātibalena; and do the same in the numbers 5, 6

<sup>6</sup> S. note 5

<sup>7</sup> S note 5

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugamo samannāgato na  
ca silabalena|| nāsenteva <sup>1</sup> nam kule na vāsentī|| Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabala-  
lena ca na ca <sup>2</sup> silabalena|| <sup>3</sup> nāsenteva <sup>4</sup> nam kule na  
vāsentī|| Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugamo samannā-  
gato hoti bhogabalena ca nātibalena ca <sup>5</sup> na ca silabalena||  
nāsenteva nam kule na vāsentī|| Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave  
mātugamo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca nātiba-  
lena ca puttabalena ca <sup>6</sup> na ca silabalena|| nāsenteva <sup>7</sup> nam  
kule na vāsentī||

4 Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti  
na ca rūpabalena <sup>8</sup> || vāsenteva <sup>9</sup> nam kule na nāsentī <sup>10</sup> |||  
Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na  
ca bhogabalena|| vāsenteva nam kule na nāsentī||| Silabala-  
lena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca nātiba-  
lena|| vāsenteva nam kule <sup>11</sup> na nāsentī||| Silabalena ca  
bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca puttabalena||  
vāsenteva nam kule na nāsentī|||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti|||

### 31 (7) Hetu

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni  
pañca||| Rūpalam bhogalam nātibalam puttalam  
silalam|||

3 Na bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpalahetu vā bhogabala-  
hetu vā nātibalahetu vā puttalahetu vā kāyassa bhedā  
param maiānā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati <sup>12</sup> |||

4 Silalahetu kho bhikkhave mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā  
param maiānā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati|||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāsantova

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na ca

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nāsanteva, S<sup>1</sup> santeva

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put —pe— instead of nātibalena ca

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put —pe— instead of puttabalena ca

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāsanteva <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāsentī va

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vāsentī <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts vā <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajjatī

32 (8) *Thānam*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave thānāni dullabhāni akatapuññena mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca||

3 Patūpe<sup>1</sup> kule<sup>2</sup> jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamam thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugamena||| Patūpe kule jāyitvā patūpam kulam gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyam thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena||| Patūpe kule jāyitvā patūpam kulam gantvā asapatti<sup>3</sup> agāram ajjhāvaseyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyam thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena||| Patūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpam kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasanti<sup>4</sup> puttavatī<sup>5</sup> assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catuttham thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena||| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpam kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasanti puttavatī samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti|| idam bhikkhave pañcamam thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena|||

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatthānāni dullabhāni akatapuññena mātugāmena||

4 Pañcimañi bhikkhave thānāni sulabhāni katapuññena mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca||

Patirūpe kule jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamam thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena||| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpam kulam<sup>6</sup> gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyam thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena||| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpam kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāveseyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyam thanam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena||| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpam kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasanti puttavatī assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catutham thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena||| Patirūpe

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patirūpa<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kulena

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> asapatti always, S<sup>3</sup> asapati here only, further on asapatti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> and S<sup>3</sup> ajjhavasanti always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puttapatī, further on puttavatī <sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

kule jāyitvā patirūpam kulam gantvā asapatti agāram  
ajjhāvasanti puttavati samānā sāmikam abhibhuuya vattey-  
yanti|| idam bhikkhave pañcamam tħānam sulabham  
katapuññena mātugāmena||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatthānāni sulabħāni kata-  
puññena mātugāmenati||

### 33 (9) Visārado

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Pānātipātā pativirato ca hoti|| adinnādānā pativirato  
ca hoti|| kāmesu micchācārā pativirato ca hoti|| musāvādā  
pativirato ca hoti|| suiāmerayamajjapaṁdatthānā pati-  
virato ca hoti||

4 Imehi kho pana bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi sa-  
mannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati ti||

### 34 (10) Vaddhi

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave vaddhihi vaddhamānā ariyasāvikkā  
ariyāya vaddhiyā<sup>1</sup> vaddhati sārādāyinī<sup>2</sup> ca hoti varādāyinī<sup>3</sup>  
ca kāyassa|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Saddhāya vaddhati sileña vaddhati sutena vaddhati  
cāgena vaddhati paññāya vaddhati|| imehi kho bhikkhave  
pañcahi vaddhihi vaddhamānā ariyasāvikkā ariyāya vad-  
dhīyā vaddhati|| sārādāyinī ca hoti varādāyinī ca kayassā  
ti||

Saddhāya sileña ca yidha<sup>4</sup> vaddhati||  
paññāya cāgena<sup>5</sup> sutena cūbhayam||  
Sā tādisi sīlavatī īpāsikā  
ādiyatī sālam idheva attano ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> sāra<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vara<sup>o</sup> always, S<sup>1</sup> parādāyinī here only

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> has dāyica instead of ca yidha, B<sup>1</sup> and S<sup>1</sup>  
have nothing

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cano

Mātugāmasamyuttam vaggā<sup>1</sup> tīni||  
 Tassuddānam<sup>2</sup>|||  
 Visāradā<sup>3</sup> Pasayha<sup>4</sup> Abhibhuyya||  
 Eka Angena<sup>5</sup> pañcamam|||  
 Nāsentī<sup>6</sup> Hetu Thānam ca<sup>7</sup>||  
 Visāradā Vaddhīnā te<sup>8</sup> dasā tī||

---

## BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA SAMYUTTAM

1 *Nibbānam*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati  
 Nālakagāmake<sup>9</sup>||

2 Atha kho Jambukhādako paribbājako yenāyasmā  
 Sāriputto tenupasankami<sup>10</sup> upasankamitvā āyasmatā Sāri-  
 puttena saddhīm sammoti<sup>11</sup> sammadanīyam katham sārā-  
 niyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidi<sup>12</sup>||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Jambukhādako paibbājako  
 āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca<sup>13</sup>|| Nibbānam nibbā-  
 nanti āvuso Sāriputta vuucati<sup>14</sup>|| katamam nu kho āvuso  
 nibbānanti<sup>15</sup>||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam .  
 vuucati nibbānanti<sup>16</sup>||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa nibbā-  
 nassa sacchikiriyāyātī<sup>17</sup>||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa nibbānassa  
 sacchikiriyāyātī<sup>18</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> has vaggo, S<sup>1-3</sup> put samattam instead of  
 vaggā (or vaggo) tīni and reject this mention to the end

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tassudānam

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1-3</sup> put suddhā, B<sup>2</sup> saddhā before visāradā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pasayhā, B<sup>2</sup> paññā

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> only, B<sup>2</sup> omits eka, S<sup>1-3</sup> have anapaccanga  
 instead of eka angena                           <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nāsayitaabbam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit te

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nālagāmake, B<sup>2</sup> nalaka<sup>o</sup>

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyātī||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthangiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikūṇiyāyātī||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikūṇiyāya|| alañca panāvuso appamādāyātī||

## 2 Arahattam

3 Arahattam arahattanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| lata-mam nu kho āvuso arahattanti||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam vuccati arahattanti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyātī||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyātī||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikūṇiyāyātī||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthangiko maggo etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikūṇiyāyātī||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyātī||

## 3 Dhammarādī

3 Ke<sup>1</sup> nu kho āvuso Sāriputta loke dhammānuvādino|| ke loke suppatipannā|| ke loke sugatā ti||

4 Ye kho āvuso loke rāgappahānāya dhammām desenti

<sup>1</sup> Si-3 ko

dosappahānāya dhammam desenti mohappahānāya<sup>1</sup>  
dhammam desenti te loke dhamma vādino||||

5 Ye kho āvuso rāgassa pahānāya patipannā|| dosassa||  
pe|| mohassa pahānāya patipannā|| te loke suppatipannā||||

6 Yesam kho āvuso rāgo pahīno uechinnamūlo tālāvat-  
thukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| doso  
pahīno uechinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim  
anuppādadhammo|| moho pahīno uechinnamūlo tālāvatthu-  
kato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| te loke  
sugatā ti||||

7 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa rāgassa  
dosassa mohassa pahānāyātī||||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa rāgassa  
dosassa mohassa pahānāyātī||||

8 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyātī||||

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo atthangiko maggo etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| seyyathidam sammā-  
ditthī|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|||| Ayam kho āvuso maggo  
ayam patipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānā-  
yātī||||

9 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| alañca panāvuso  
Sāriputta appamādāyātī||||

#### 4 Kimatthi

3 Kim atthi yam āvuso Sāriputta samane Gotame  
brahmacariyam vussatītī||

Dukkhassa kho āvuso paññattham Bhagavatī brahma-  
cariyam vussatītī||||

3 Atthi panāvuso maggo aññī patipadā etassa dukkhassa  
pariññāyātī||||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa dukkhassa  
pariññāyātī||||

4 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etassa  
dukkhassa pariññāyātī||||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rāgassa      dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthangiko maggo etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññayātū||

5 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> appamādāyātū||

### 5 Assāso

3 Assāsapatto assāsapatto ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho avuso assāsapatto hotī ti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam samudayañica atthagamañ ca assādañica ādīnavāñica nissaranañica yathābhūtam pajānātū|| ettāvatā kho āvuso assāsapatto hotī ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyātū||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyātū||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikuiyāyātū||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthangiko maggo etassa assāsassa sacchikuiyāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyātū||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo|| bhaddikā patipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikuiyāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyātū||

### 6 Paramassāso

3 Pañamassāsapatto paramassāsapatto<sup>2</sup> ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hotī ti||

Yato kho āvuso<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pārīma<sup>o</sup>, and S<sup>1</sup> has <sup>o</sup>assāpatto twice

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

samudayañca atthagamañ ca assādañca ādīnavañca nissāvanañca yathābhūtam viditvā ,anupādā vimutto hoti  
ettāvatā kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa pañamas-  
sasassa sacchikūlyāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso atthi patipadā etassa paramassāsassa  
sacchikūlyāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etassa  
paramassāsassa sacchikūlyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo atthangiko maggo etassa  
paramassāsassa sacchikūlyāya|| seyyathidam|| sammā-  
ditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam eva kho āvuso maggo  
ayam patipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikūlyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etassa  
pañamasasassa sacchikūlyāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta  
appamādāyāti|||

### 7 Vedanā

3 Vedanā vedanā ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu  
kho āvuso vedanā ti||

Tisso imā āvuso vedanā<sup>1</sup>|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā  
adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho āvuso vedanā ti|| |

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etāsam<sup>2</sup> vedanā-  
nam pariññāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etāsam<sup>2</sup> vedanānam  
pariññāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etāsam  
vedanānam pariññāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo atthangiko maggo etāsam  
vedanānam pariññāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe||  
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā  
etāsam vedanānam pariññāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddakā patipadā etāsam  
vedanānam pariññāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-  
dāyāti|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here katamā tisso

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add always tissannam after etāsam

8 *Asavā*

3 Āsavō āsavotī āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu  
kho āvuso āsavotī||

Tayo me āvuso āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo||  
ime kho āvuso tayo āsavātī||

4 Atthī panāvuso maggo atthī patipadā etesam āsavānam  
pahānāyātī||

Atthī kho <sup>1</sup> āvuso maggo atthī patipadā etesam āsavā-  
nānam pahānāyātī||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etesam  
āsavānam pahānāyātī||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthangiko maggo etesam  
āsavānam pahānāya|| seyyathidam sammāditthī|| pe||  
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā  
etesam āsavānam pahānāyātī||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etesam  
āsavānam pahānāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-  
dāyātī||

9 *Avijjā*

3 Avijjā avijjātī āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho  
āvuso avijjātī||

Yam kho āvuso dukkhe aññānam dukkhasamudaye  
aññānam dukkhanirodhe aññānam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā  
patipadāya aññānam|| ayam vuccatāvuso avijjātī||

4 Atthī panāvuso maggo atthī patipadā etissā avijjāya  
pahānāyātī||

Atthī kho āvuso <sup>2</sup> maggo atthī patipadā etissā avijjāya  
pahānāyātī||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etissā  
avijjāya pahānāyātī||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthangiko maggo etissā  
avijjāya pahānāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthī|| pe|| sam-  
māsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etissā  
avijjāya pahānāyātī||

6 Bhaddhako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etissā

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> atthāvuso

avijjāya pahānāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti|||

### 10 *Tanhā*

3 Tanhā tanhāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati<sup>1</sup> katamā nu kho āvuso tanhāti<sup>2</sup> |||

Tisso imā āvuso<sup>3</sup> tanhā|| kāmatanhā bhavatanhā vibhavatanhā|| imā kho āvuso tisso tanhāti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etāsam tanhānam pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etāsam tanhānam pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etāsam tanhānam pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo atthangiko maggo etāsam tanhānam pahānāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etāsam tanhānam pahānāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etāsam tanhānam pahānāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti|||

### 11 *Ogha*

3 Ogho oghoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso oghoti|||

Cattāro me āvuso oghā|| kāmogho bhavogho ditthogho avijjogho|| ime kho āvuso cattāro oghāti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etesam oghānam pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho<sup>4</sup> āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etesam oghānam pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etesam oghānam pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo atthangiko maggo etesam oghānam pahānāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uccati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tanhā hotīti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>x</sup> tisso imāvuso pana

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

sammāsamādhī॥ ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etesam oghānam pahānāyātī॥

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etesam oghānam pahānāya॥ alañca panāvuso <sup>1</sup> Sāriputta appamādāyātī॥

### 12 Upādānam

3 Upādānam upādānantī āvuso <sup>2</sup> Sāriputta vuccati|| katamām kho āvuso upādānantī||

Cattārimānī āvuso upādānāmī|| kāmupādānam dīthupādānam sīlabbatupādānam attavādupādānam|| imānī kho āvuso cattārī upādānātī||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyātī||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyātī||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyātī||

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo atthangiko maggo etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthī|| pell|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyātī||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāya॥ alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyātī||

### 13 Bhavo

3 Bhavo bhavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati katamo nu kho āvuso bhavoti||

Tayo me āvuso bhavā॥ kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo॥ ime kho āvuso tayo bhavātī||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyātī||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyātī||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyātī||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvuso

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> panāvuso

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo atthangiko maggo etesam bhavānam pariññāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etesam bhavānam pariññayāti||

6 Bhaddako avuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti||

#### 14 Dukkham

3 Dukkham dukkhanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamam nu kho āvuso dukkhanti||

Tisso imāvuso<sup>1</sup> dukkhata|| dukkhadukkhatā sankhāi adukkhatā<sup>2</sup> viपानामदुक्खता|| imā kho avuso<sup>3</sup> dukkhatā tu||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etāsam<sup>4</sup> dukkhatānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etāsam dukkhatānam<sup>5</sup> pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo<sup>6</sup> panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etāsam dukkhatānam<sup>7</sup> pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo atthangiko maggo etāsam dukkhatānam<sup>8</sup> pariññāya|| seyyathidam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etāsam dukkhatānam<sup>8</sup> pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etāsam<sup>9</sup> dukkhatānam pariññāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti||

#### 15 Sakkayo

3 Sakkayo sakkayo ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso sakkayo tu||

Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā sakkayo vutto Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam|| iūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho sankhālūpādānakkhandho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imā āvuso   <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samsāra<sup>o</sup>   <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert tisso

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etesam   <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etesam (S<sup>1</sup> -etāsam) dukkhānam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhaddikā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etesam dukkhānam (S<sup>1</sup> dukkhatānam)

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkhānam

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etesam

viññānūpādānakkhandho|| īme kho āvuso pañcupādānak-khandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatātī||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa sakkāyassa parinīñāyātī||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa sakkāyassa parinīñāyātī||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etassa sak-kāyassa parinīñāyātī||

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo atthangiko maggo etassa sakkāyassa parinīñāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etassa sakkāyassa parinīñāyātī||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etassa sakkāyassa parinīñāya<sup>1</sup>|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appa-mādāyātī||

### 16 Dukkarām

3 Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmim dhammavinaye dukkaianti||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmim <sup>2</sup> dhammavinaye duk-karanti||

4 Pabbajjitenā <sup>3</sup> panāvuso kim dukkaianti||

Pabbajjitenā <sup>3</sup> kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso Sāriputta kim dukkaianti||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānuḍhammapatipatti duk-karāti||

6 Kim va cūam panāvuso dhammānuḍhammapatipanno bhikkhu araham assāti||

Na ciram āvusoti||

Jambukhādaka-samyuttam||<sup>4</sup>

Tassuddānam<sup>5</sup>

Nibbānam Arahattañca<sup>6</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> parinīñāyātī

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pabbajjitenā, further on B<sup>1</sup> pabbajitenā

<sup>4</sup> Put at the end in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Tatruddānam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> add sacchikiriyāyate ubho

Dhammavādi Kimatthiyam<sup>1</sup>

Assāso Paramassāso<sup>2</sup>,  
Vedanā Āsavāvijjā<sup>3</sup>||  
Tanhā Oghā<sup>4</sup> Upādānam<sup>5</sup>||  
Bhavo<sup>6</sup> Dukkhañca<sup>7</sup> Sakkāyo||  
Imasmīm dhammadvinayē Dukkañcanti<sup>8</sup>||

BOOK V SĀMANDAKA SAMYUTTAM

1 *Nibbānam*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Vajjīsu viharati  
Ukkavelāyam<sup>9</sup> Gangāya nadīyā tīre||

2 Atha kho Sāmandako<sup>10</sup> paññabbājako yenāyasmā Sāri-  
putto tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā āyasmatā Sāriput-  
tena saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyam katham sāriñiyam  
vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Sāmandako paññabbājako  
āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Nibbānam nib-  
bānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamam nu kho āvuso  
nibbānanti||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam  
vuccati nibbānanti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa nibbānassa  
sacchikiriyāyātī||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etassa nibbanassa  
sacchikiriyāyātī||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> dhammavādipahānāya paññāyā (B<sup>2</sup> omits ya) dukkhavatthukā (B<sup>2</sup> kam)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> add punasacchikiriyāya te ubho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āsavo avijjā, B<sup>2</sup> āsavena ca|| avijjā + B<sup>2</sup> adds ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upādānañca pañcamam pahānatthāyakathitā Sāri-  
puttena jantunā (S<sup>3</sup> jantanā)

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhāvo, B<sup>2</sup> bhavena ca      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts vutto

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paññātīni vuccati instead of imasmīm  
dukkaranti

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Ukkacelayam                          <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāmañcakāni

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikūiyāyātī|||,

Ayam eva kho āvuso arīyo atthangiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya seyyathidam|| sammādītthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyātī|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikūiyāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyātī|||

2-15

‘pe||’

16 *Dukkharām*

3 Kim nu āvuso Sāriputta imasmim dhammavīnaye dukkaranti|||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmim dhammavīnaye dukkaranti|||

4 Pabbajitena panāvuso kim dukkaranti|||

Pabbajitena kho āvuso abhūatī dukkarati|||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso kim dukkaranti|||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapatipatti dukkarati|||

6 Kim va cīram panāvuso dhammānudhammapatipanno bhikkhu araham assāti|||

Na cīram āvuso ti|||

Sāmandaka-samyuttam <sup>2</sup> samattam|||Pūrimakasadisam <sup>3</sup> eva uddānam|||

## BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA SAMYUTTAM

1 *Saritakka*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyam vilāratī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> dukkaranti<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāmañcaka°<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> overturn the order of these two mentions

2 Tatā kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>1</sup>  
Āvuso bhikkhavo tī<sup>2</sup>||

Āvuso tī kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Maha-Moggalānassa  
paccassosum||

3 Ayasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Idha mayham  
āvuso rahogatassa patisallinassa evam<sup>2</sup> cetaso paññitakkō  
udapādū|| Pathamam jhānam pathamam jhānantī vuccati||  
katamam nu kho pathamam jhānantī||

4 Tassa<sup>3</sup> mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu  
vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam  
savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upa-  
sampajja viharati|| idam vuccati pathamam jhānantī||

5 So khvāham āvuso vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi  
dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham  
pathamam jhānam upasampajja vihaiāmi|| tassa mayham  
āvuso iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññā mana-  
sikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhīyā upasankamitvā  
etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā<sup>4</sup> bīāhmaṇa  
pathamam jhānam pāmādo pathame jhāne cittam santha-  
pehi pathame jhāne cittam ekodikarohi<sup>5</sup> pathame jhāne  
cittam samādāhāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vivicceva  
kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savi-  
cāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upa-  
sampajja vihāsim||

8 Yam hī tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| Sat-  
thānuggahito sāvako mahābhūñnatam pattoti|| mamam  
tam sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthānuggahito sāvako  
mahābhūñnatam patto tī||

## 2 Aññatāka

3 Dutiyam jhānam dutiyam jhānantī vuccati|| katamam  
nu kho dutiyam jhānantī||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu vitak-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eva

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> etassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā here only

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ekodim<sup>o</sup> always

kavieārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati||| idam vuccati dutiyam jhānan ti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkaavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmī|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā biāhmana dutiyam jhānam pamādo dutiye jhāne cittam santhapehi dutiye jhāne cittam ekodikarohi dutiye jhāne cittam samādahāti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkaavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthāranuggahito sāvako mahābhīññatam patto ti||| mamam tam sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthāñnuggahito sāvako mahābhīññatam patto ti|||

### 3 Sulhena

3 Tatiyam jhānam tatiyam jhānanti vuccati|| katamam nu kho tatiyam jhānanti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu pītiyā ca vñāgā upekkhako ca viharati|| sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisamvedeti|| Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhasvihāriti|| tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati tatiyam jhānan ti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso pītiyā ca vñāgā upekkhako ca viharāmī sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisamvedemī|| Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhasvihāriti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmī|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaianti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasan-kamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā bīāh-mana tatiyam jhānam pamādo tatiye jhāne cittam santha-pehi tatiye jhāne cittam ekodikarohi tatiye jhāne cittam samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso apaiena samayena pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisamvedesim<sup>1</sup>|| yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihāriti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yam hī tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| peh mahābhūññatam pattoti||

#### 4 Upekkhako

3 Catuttham jhānam catuttham jhānanti vuccati|| katum nu kho catuttham jhānanti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā ca adukkham asukham upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati catuttham jhānanti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhā-sati-parisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā<sup>2</sup> vihārena viharato sukhassahagatā<sup>3</sup> saññā manasi-kārā samudācarantu||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā iddhiyā upasan-kamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā bīāh-mana catuttham jhānam pamādo catutthe jhāne cittam santhapehi catutthe jhāne cittam ekodikarohi catutthe jhāne cittam samādahāti||

7 So kho aham<sup>4</sup> apaiena samayena sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-doma-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> viharāmī patisamvedemī

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inseits miyāmena <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upekkhāsaṅghatā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvuso mam <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> so khāham ; S<sup>1-2</sup> soham

nassānam atthagamā adukkham<sup>1</sup> asukham upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yam hī tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pell mahābhīññatam pattoti|||

### 5 Ākāsam

3 Ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatananti vuccati|| katamam nu kho ākāsānañcāyatananti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> patighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā Anatto<sup>3</sup> ākāso tī ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihāratī|| idam vuccati ākāsānañcāyatananti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> patighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā Anatto ākāso tī ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmī|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññā<sup>4</sup> manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā biālmana ākāsānañcāyatanam pamādo ākāsānañcāyatanē cittam santha-pehi ākāsānañcāyatanē cittam ekodikarohi ākāsānañcāyatanē cittam samādahātī|||

7 So khvāham āvuso apārena samayena sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> patighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā Anatto ākāsotī akāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yam hī tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pell mahābhīññatam patto tī|||

### 6 Viññānam

3 Viññānañcāyatanam viññānañcāyatananti vuccati|| katamam nu kho viññānañcāyatananti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthagamādukkham

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samatikkamma

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ananto always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpasaññā

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam<sup>1</sup> viññānananti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati viññānañcāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viññānananti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa viññānañcāyatanam pamādo viññānañcāyatane cittam santhapehi viññānañcāyatane cittam ekodikaṇohi vinnanañcāyatane cittam samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso apārena samayena sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viññānananti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pe|| mahabhimūnatam patto ti||

### 7 Akūñcaññā

3 Ākūñcaññāyatanam ākūñcaññāyatananti vuccati|| katumam nu kho ākūñcaññāyatananti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākūñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati ākūñcaññāyatanan ti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākūñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato viññānañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākūñcaññāyatanam pamādo ākūñcaññāyatane cittam santhapehi

<sup>1</sup> Br-<sup>2</sup> anantam always

ākiñcaññāyatane cittam ekodikaiohi ākiñcaññāyatane cittam samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatana upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhūññatam patto ti||

### 8 Nevasaññā

3 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana nevasaññānāsaññāyata-nanti vuccati|| katamam nu kho nevasaññānāsaññāyata-nanti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatana samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatana upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati neva-saññānāsaññāyatana nanti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatana samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatana upasampajja viha-rāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena vihaiato ākiñcaññāyatana sahagatā saññā manasikārā samudāca-ianti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhīyā upasan-kamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa nevasaññānāsaññāyatana pamādo nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam santhapehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanae cittam ekodikaiohi nevasaññānāsaññāyatana upasampajja cittam samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso apaiena samayena sabbaso ākiñ-caññāyatana samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatana upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhūññatam patto ti||

### 9 Anumitto

3 Anumitto cetosamādhī anumitto cetosamādhītī vuccati|| Katamo nu kho anumitto cetosamādhītī||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu

sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhīm upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati animitto cetosamādhīti||

5 So kho ham<sup>1</sup> āvuso sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhīm upasampajja vihaiāmī|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena vihaiato nīmittānusaiivīññānam<sup>2</sup> hoti||

6 Atha kho mam Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamitvā etad avoca||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā bīāhmana animittam cetosamādhīm pamādo animitte cetosamādhīsmim cittam santhapehī animitte cetosamādhīsmim cittam ekodikālohi animitte cetosamādhīsmim cittam samādahā ti 3<sup>3</sup>||

7 So khvāham<sup>4</sup> āvuso<sup>5</sup> aparena samayena sabbani-  
mittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhīm upasam-  
pajja vihāsim||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| Satthāiānuggahito sāvako mahābhīññatam pattro|| mamam tam sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthāiānuggahito sāvako mahābhīññatam patto ti||

### 10 Sakko

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthi-  
yam vihaiati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ālāme||<sup>6</sup>

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma  
balavā puiso sammīñjitatam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam  
vā bāham sammīñjeyya<sup>7</sup> || evam eva Jetavane antarāhito  
devesu Tāvatimsesu pātui ahosi||

### I

3 Atha kho Sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehī  
saddhīm yenāyasmā Mahā - Moggalāno tenupasankamī

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> so khvāham

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> oānusālīo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajahāti, S<sup>3</sup> padahāti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> khohām

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samīñjitatam  
samañcheyya

samīñjeyya, B<sup>1</sup> samañchitam

upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhvādetvā ekam antam attħāsi||

4 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā - Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaranagamanam<sup>1</sup> hoti|| buddhasai anagamanahetu<sup>1</sup> kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||<sup>2</sup> Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaranagamanam hoti|| dhammasai anagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda sanghasaranagamanam hoti|| sanghasai anagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||

5 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaranagamanam hoti|| buddhasai anagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasai anagamanam hoti|| dhammasaranagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna sangha|| la|| sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||

6, 7, 8 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

9, 10, 11 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

12, 13, 14 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atthahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

15 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsatehi<sup>3</sup> saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā - Moggalāno tenupasankamī<sup>4</sup> upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhvādetvā ekam antam attħāsi||

16 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> buddham<sup>o</sup> further on dhammam<sup>o</sup> sangham always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajjanti always      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> devatāsahassehi

āyasmā Mahā Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaiānagamanam hoti|| buddhasaranagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaranagamanam hoti|| pe|| kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda sanghasaiānagamanam hoti|| sanghasaiānagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti tu||

17 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaiānagamanam hoti|| buddhasaiānagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedāpaīam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaiānagamanam hoti|| pe|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna sanghasaiānagamanam hoti|| sanghasaranagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāvassa bhedā paīam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti tu||

## II

18 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhūm yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

19 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe avecca pasādena<sup>1</sup> samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarana-sampanno sugato lokavīdū arputtaio purisadhammasārathī satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhya-

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> oppasādena always

to<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhiti<sup>2</sup> dhamme avec-capasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maīanā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti<sup>3</sup>. Sādhu kho devānam inda sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti<sup>4</sup> supatippanno Bhagavato sāvakāsangho ujupatipanno Bhagavato sāvakāsangho nāyapatipanno Bhagavato sāvakāsangho sāmīcipatipanno<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato sāvakāsangho yadidam cat-tāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakāsangho āhuneyyo pākhuneyyo dakkhineyyo aījalikarāniyo anuttaram puññakhattam lokassāti<sup>6</sup> saughe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maīanā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti<sup>7</sup>. Sādhukho devānam inda aīiyakantehi silehi avecca samannāgamanam hoti akhandehi<sup>8</sup> acchiddehi<sup>9</sup> asabalehi akammāsehi bhuñjisseehi<sup>10</sup> viññūpasatthehi<sup>11</sup> apaiāmatthehi samādhisamvattanikehi<sup>12</sup> aīiyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maīanā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti<sup>13</sup>.

20 Sādhu kho māisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti<sup>14</sup> itipi so Bhagavā<sup>15</sup> pe<sup>16</sup> buddho bhagavā<sup>17</sup> buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho māisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maīanā sugatim lokam upapajjanti<sup>18</sup>. Sādhu kho māisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti<sup>19</sup> svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo<sup>20</sup> pe<sup>21</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhiti<sup>22</sup> dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho māisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maīanā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti<sup>23</sup>. Sādhu kho māisa Moggalāna sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti<sup>24</sup> supatippanno Bhagavato sāvakāsangho<sup>25</sup> pe<sup>26</sup> anuttaram

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svākkhāto always      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sāmici; S<sup>1</sup> samīci

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adandehi      <sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhūjissehi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °satthehi

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti

puññakhettam lokassāti|| sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā pañam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna aiyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhandehi|| pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi|| aiyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti tu||

21–23 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahī devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

24–26 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahī devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

27–29 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atthahī devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

30 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo āśitīyā<sup>1</sup> devatāsatehi<sup>2</sup> saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā āyasmantām Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

31 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pī so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā pañam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassāti|| sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> asiti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Br<sup>1–2</sup> o sahassehi as before

upapajjantīti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samaunnāgamanam hoti akhandehi<sup>1</sup> || pe|| samādhisamvattanikeli|| ariyakantehi silehi samaunnāgamanahetu kho devānam inda idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantī ti||

32 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantī|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svālhyāto Bhagavatā dhammō|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhitī|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantī|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho|| pe|| anuttarām puññakkhettam lokassātī|| sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantī|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhandehi<sup>1</sup> pe|| samādhisamvattanikeli|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā sugatim lokam upapajjantī ti||

### III

33 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasankami|| la||

34 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaranagamanam hoti|| buddhasaranagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adanđehi

bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahī thānehi adhiganhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehī rūpehi dibbehī saddehi dibbehī gandhehi dibbehī rasehi dibbehī photthabbehī||| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasai anagamanam hoti|| dhammasaranagawanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maīanā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahī thānehi adhiganhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehī rūpehi dibbehī saddehi dibbehī gandhehi dibbehī rasehi dibbehī potthabbehī||| Sādhu kho devānam inda sanghasai anagamanam hoti|| sanghasai anagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahī thānehi adhiganhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehī rūpehi dibbehī saddehi dibbehī gandhehi dibbehī rasehi dibbehī potthabbehī tū|||

35 Sādhu kho māisa Moggalāna buddhasai anagamanam hoti|| buddhasaranagamanahetu kho māisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maīanā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahī thānehi adhiganhanti dibbena āyunā pe|| dibbehī photthabbehī||| Sādhu kho māisa Moggalāna dhammasaranagamanam hoti|| pe|| Sādhu kho māisa Moggalāna sanghasai anagamanam hoti|| sanghasaranagamanahetu kho māisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce kāyassa bhedā param maīanā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahī thānehi adhiganhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehī rūpehi dibbehī saddehi dibbehī gandhehi dibbehī rasehi dibbehī potthabbehī tū|||

36–38 Atha klo Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

39–41 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

42-44 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atthahī devatā-satehī saddhim|| pe|| |

45 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsa-hassehī saddhim yenāyasmā Maha-Moggalāno tenupasankamī upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivā-detvā ekam antam atthāsi|| |

46 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| | Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaranagamanam hotī|| buddhasaranaga-mana-hetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maīanā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aīñe deve dasahi thānchi adhiganhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi photthabbehi|| | Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasarānagamanam hotī|| pe|| | Sādhu klio devānam inda sanghasaranagamanam hotī|| sanghasaranagama-nahu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maīanā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aīñe deve dasahi thānchi adhiganhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi photthabbehi ti|| |

47 Sādhu kho māīisa Moggalāna buddhasaranagamanam hotī|| pe|| | Sādhu kho māīisa Moggalāna dhammasarānagamanam hotī|| pe|| | Sādhu klio māīisa Moggalāna sanghasaranagamanam hotī|| sanghasaranagama-hetu kho māīisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maīanā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aīñe deve dasahi thānchi adhiganhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi photthabbehi ti|| |

#### IV

48 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasankamī upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi|| |

49 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hotī|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā pañam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhiganhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehī photthabbehī||| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hotī|| pe||<sup>1</sup> Sādhu kho devānam inda sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hotī|| pe||<sup>1</sup> Sādhu kho devānam inda añiyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hotī|| akhandehi|| pe||<sup>1</sup> samādhisamvattamikeli|| añiyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahī thānehi adhiganhanti dibbena āyunā|| la|| dibbehī photthabbehī ti|||

50 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hotī|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samaunāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahī thānehi adhiganhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe dibbelī photthabbehī||| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hotī|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā pañam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahī thānehi adhiganhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehī photthabbehī||| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hotī|| supatipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-sangho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassātu|| sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Mogga-

---

<sup>1</sup> Less abridged in B<sup>r-2</sup>

lāna evam idhekarce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehī adhīghanhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehī potthab-behi||<sup>1</sup> Sādhu kho māisa Moggalāna aūyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhandehi|| pe|| samādhisamvat-tamkehi|| aūyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho māisa Moggalāna evam idhekarce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehī adhīghanhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| la|| dibbehī photthabbehi||

51–53 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

54–56 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahī devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

57–60 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atthahī devatāsatehi saddhim|| la<sup>2</sup>||

61 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asitiyā devatāsahassehi saddhim yenāyasmā Moggalāno tenupasankamī upasanka-mitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

62 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijācajanasam-panno sugato lokavidū anuttarō purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe avecca-pasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekarce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve chahi thānehī adhīghanhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehī rūpehi dibbehī saddehi dibbehī gandhehi dibbehī rasehi dibbehī photthabbehi|| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bha-

<sup>1</sup> This phrase (from te aññe) is missing in B<sup>r</sup>

<sup>2</sup> The corresponding Singhalese —pe— is missing in S<sup>1</sup>, present, but erased, in S<sup>3</sup>

gavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhitū|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maīanā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhiganhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi potthabbehīti||| Sādhu kho devānam inda sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hotī|| suppatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho ujupatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho nāyapatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho sāmīcipatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho yadidam cattā i puiisayugāni atthapuīsapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasangho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaranīyo anuttarām puññakkhettam lokassā ti|| sanghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maīanā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhiganhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi photthabbehī||| Sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakantelū silehi samannāgamanam hotī|| akhanlehi acchiddelhi asabalehi akamināsehi bhuñjissehi viññūppasatthehi apaiāmatthehi samādhīsam-vattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maīanā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhiganhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi potthabbehīti|||

63 Sādhu kho māisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hotī|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho māisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maīanā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhiganhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi photthabbehī||| Sādhu kho māisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hotī|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhitū|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho māisa Moggalāna evam

idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā sugatim  
saggam lokam upapajjānti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi  
adhiganhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi photthabbehī||  
Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna sanghe aveccapasādena  
samannāgamanam hoti|| supatippanno Bhagavato sāvaka-  
sangho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassati|| sanghe  
aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho māisa Moggalāna  
evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā  
sugatim saggam lokam upapajjānti|| te aññe deve dasahi  
thānehi adhiganhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phot-  
thabbehī|| Sādhu kho māisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi  
silehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhandehi|| pe|| samādhī-  
samvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu  
kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa  
bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjānti||  
te aññe deve dasahi thānchi adhiganhanti|| dibbena āyunā  
dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena  
adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-  
dhehi dibbelu rasehi dibbehi photthabbehī ti||

11 Candano<sup>1</sup>

- 1-63 Atha kho Candano devaputto|| la,  
                   [Suyāmo]<sup>ii</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Suyāmo devaputto||  
                   [Santusito]<sup>iii</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Santusito devaputto||  
                   [Sunimmito]<sup>iv</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Sunimmito devaputto||  
                   [Vasai ai atti]<sup>v</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Vasavatti devaputto||  
  Ime pañcapeyyälä yathä \*Sakko devānam indo tathā  
  vittharetabbānītu||<sup>x</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vitthāretabboti For this number (11), S<sup>1-3</sup> have only atha kho Candano (S<sup>3</sup> Sunandano) devaputto yathā Sakkena devānam indena tathā vitthāretabboti—Suyāmo ca Santusito ca—Sunimmito ca Vasavatthena pañcamam—yathā sakko devānam indo tathā (S<sup>1</sup> tattha) vitthāretabbanti—

Moggalāna samyuttam|||^<sup>1</sup>  
 Tassuddānam|||  
 Savitakkā Vitakkañca|||  
 Sukhena Upekkhako|||  
 Ākāsañceva Viñññānam|||  
 Ākiñca-Nevasaññinā||^<sup>2</sup>  
 Animitto ca Sakko ca|||  
 Candanekādasena cāti|||

---

## BOOK VII CITTA SAMYUTTAM

1 *Saññojana*

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-sande<sup>3</sup> vihaṇanti Ambātakavane|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānam therānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhāttam pūḍapātapatikkantānam mandalamāle<sup>4</sup> sannisinnānam sannipatītānam ayam antarākathā udapādi||| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā tī vā ime dhammā nānatthā<sup>5</sup> nānavyañjanā<sup>6</sup> udāhu ekatthā<sup>5</sup> vyāñjanam eva nānanti|||

3 Tatrekaccehi therehī bhikkhūhi evam vyākatam hoti||| Saññojanan tī vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā tī vā ime dhammā nānatthāceva nānavyañjanā cāti||| ekaccehi therehī bhikkhūhi evam vyākatam hoti||| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā tī vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyāñjameva nānanti|||

4 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati Migapathakam<sup>7</sup> anuppatto hoti kenaci eva karaniyena|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add samattam, putting, as usual, this mention at the end

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ākiñcaññevasaññinā, S<sup>3</sup> ākiñcaññinevasaññinam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pacchikāo

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mandalamāle, S<sup>1</sup> mandalamāle, S<sup>3</sup> mandalamāle, further on mandalamāle

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nānatthā ekatthā always

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nānāo always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> patam (patham?)

5 Assosī kho Citto gahapati sambahulānam kua therānam bhikkhūnam paccābhāttam pindapātapatikkantānam mandalamāle sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādī॥ Saññōjananti vā āvuso saññōjaniyā dhammāti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti॥ ekaccehi<sup>1</sup> theieli bhikkhūhi evam vyākatam Saññōjananti vā āvuso saññōjaniyā dhammāti vā ime dhamma nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti॥ ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākatam Saññōjananti vā āvuso saññōjaniyā dhammāti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti॥

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasākamī॥ upasankamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi॥

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati thei bhikkhū etad avoca॥ Sutam etam bhante sambahulānam<sup>2</sup> kira therānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhāttam pindapātapatikkantānam mandalamāle<sup>3</sup> sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādī॥ Saññōjananti vā āvuso saññōjaniyā dhammāti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti<sup>4</sup> ekaccehi theieli bhikkhūhi evam vyākatam Saññōjananti vā āvuso saññōjaniyā dhammāti vā ime dhamme nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti॥ ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākatam Saññōjananti vā āvuso Saññōjaniyā dhammāti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti॥

Evam gahapatiti॥

8 Saññōjananti vā bhante saññōjaniyā dhammāti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca॥ tena hi bhante upamam vo<sup>4</sup> karissāmī॥ upamāya pidhekacce<sup>5</sup> viññū puvisā bhāsitassā attham ājānanti॥

9 Seyyathāpi bhante kālo ca<sup>6</sup> balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena damena vā yottena vā saññutto assu॥ yo nu kho evam vadeyya Kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa

<sup>1</sup> Br īatrekaccehi <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambahulā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mandalamāle

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upamāyamidhe<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>, put after balivaddo by S<sup>3</sup>

saññōjanam odāto ca<sup>1</sup> balivaddo<sup>2</sup> kālassa balivaddassa  
saññōjanantī|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā ti||||

No hetam gahapati|| Na kho gahapati kālo balivaddo  
odātassa balivaddassa saññōjanam|| na pi odāto balivaddo  
kālassa balivaddassa saññōjanam|| Yena kho te ekena  
dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā<sup>3</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> tattha saññō-  
janantī||

10 Evam eva kho bhante na cakkhu rūpānam sañ-  
ñōjanam na rūpā cakkhusa saññōjanam|| yañca tattha  
tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandaīāgo tam<sup>5</sup> tattha  
saññōjanam|| Na sotam saddānam|| Na ghānam gandhā-  
nam|| Na jivhā icasānam|| na icasā jivhāya saññōjanam|| yañ  
ca tattha tadubhayam paticca uppajjati chandaīāgo tam  
tattha saññōjanam<sup>6</sup>|| pe|| Na mano dhammānam sañ-  
ñōjanam na dhammā manassa saññōjanam|| yañ ca tattha  
tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha  
saññōjanan ti||||

11 Lābhā ti gahapati|| suladdham te gahapati yassa te  
gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamatīti||||

## 2 Isidatta (1)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-  
sande<sup>7</sup> vihaīanti Ambātakavane||||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-  
sankamī|| upasankamitvā therē bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi||||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati therē bhikk-  
hū etad avoca|| Adhvāsentu me bhante therā svātanaya  
bhattantī||||

Adhvāsesun kho therā bhikkhū tunhibhāvena||||

<sup>1</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert va (ca ?) and B<sup>1</sup> has balivaddho      bali-  
vaddhassa here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññutto    <sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Instead of jivhā B<sup>1-2</sup> insist upon kāyo

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pacchima; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā

4 Atha kho Cittō gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhi-vāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā iattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā paticcīvātam ādāya yena Cittassa gahapatino<sup>1</sup> nivesanam tenupasankamīmsu|| upasankamītvā paññatte āsane nisidīmsu<sup>2</sup>||

6 Atha kho Cittō gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenu-pasankamī|| upasankamītvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi<sup>3</sup>||

7 Ekam antam nisunno kho Cittō gahapati āyasmantam Theram etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam dhātunānattan ti bhante Thera vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatā ti<sup>4</sup>||

Evam vutte āyasmā Therō tunhi ahosi<sup>5</sup>||

8 Dutiyam pī kho Cittō gahapati āyasmantam Theram etad avoca<sup>6</sup> Dhātunānattam Dhātunānattanti bhante Thera vuccati<sup>7</sup> kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti<sup>8</sup>||

Dutiyam pī kho āyasmā Therō tunhi ahosi<sup>9</sup>||

9 Tatiyam pī kho Cittō gahapati āyasmantam Theram etad avoca<sup>10</sup> Dhātunānattam dhātunānattam bhante Thera vuccati<sup>11</sup> kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatā ti<sup>12</sup>||

Tatiyam pī kho āyasmā Therō tunhi ahosi<sup>13</sup>||

10 Tena kho pana samavēna āyasmā Isidatto tasmim bhikkhusanghe sabbanavako<sup>14</sup> hoti<sup>15</sup>||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantam Theram etad avoca<sup>16</sup> Vyākaromaham bhante thera Cittassa gahapatino etam paññanti<sup>17</sup>||

Vyākaiohi tvam<sup>18</sup> Isidatta<sup>19</sup> Cittassa gahapatino etam paññanti<sup>20</sup>||

12 Evam hī tvam gahapati puechasi Dhātunānattam dhātunānattanti bhante Therā vuccati<sup>21</sup> kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam<sup>22</sup> vuttam Bhagavatā ti<sup>23</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gahapatissa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbanavo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert āvuso

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> onattanti

Evam bhante' ||

Idam kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatā||  
Cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññānadhātu|| la|| Mano-  
dhātu dhammadhātu manoviññānadhātu|| ettāvatā nu kho  
gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatātī||

13 Atha kho Cittō gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-  
tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū panitenā  
khādiyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampā-  
vāiesi||

14 Atha kho theīā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapānimo  
utthāyāsanā pakkamīsu||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad  
avoca|| Sādhu kho tvam āvuso Isidatta eso pañho pati-  
bhāsi<sup>1</sup> neso pañho mam patibhāsi<sup>2</sup> tena hāvuso<sup>3</sup> Isidatta  
yadā aññadā pi evarūpo pañho āgaccheyya|| taññevettha<sup>4</sup>  
patibhāseyyāti<sup>4</sup>||

### 3 Isidatto (2)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-  
sande<sup>5</sup> vihaṇanti Ambātakavane||

2 Atha kho Cittō galapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-  
sankamī|| upasankamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisidū||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Cittī gahapati there bhikkhū<sup>6</sup>  
etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya  
bhattantī||

Adhivāsesum kho therā bhikkhū tunhibhāvena||

4 Atha kho Cittō gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhi-  
vāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
padakkhinam katvā pakkamī||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pub-  
banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivālam ādāya yena Cittassa  
gahapatino<sup>6</sup> nivesanam tenupasankamīsu|| upasanka-  
mitvā paññatte āsane nisidimsu||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhāsi. B<sup>1-2</sup> patibhāsi, fuīthei on pati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvuso <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamyevettha + S<sup>1-3</sup> obhāseyyāmāti

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchikā<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> opatissa as before

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena theīā bhikkhū tenupasankamī upasankamitvā theīe bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi|||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Therām etad avoca|| Yā imā bhante Therā anekavihitā ditthyo loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| Asassato lokoti vā|| Antavā lokoti vā Anantavā lokoti vā|| Tam jīvam tam sañīan ti vā Aññamjīvam aññam sañīanti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Yānicumāni dvāsatthiditthigatāni Brahmajāle bhanitāni|| imā nu kho bhante ditthyo kismim sati honti kismim asati na hontiti|||

Evam vutte āyasmā Therō tunhi ahosi|||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati pe|||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Therām avoca|| Yā imā bhante Therā anekavihitā ditthyo loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato lokoti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā|| Tam jīvam tam sañīanti vā Aññam jīvam aññam sañīanti vā|| Hoti tathāgato paīam maranā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato paīam maranā ti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Yānicumāni dvāsatthi ditthigatāni Brahmajāle bhanitāni|| imā nu kho bhante ditthyo kismim sati honti kismim asati na honti ti|||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Therō tunhi ahosi|||

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmin bhikkhusanghe sabbnavako<sup>2</sup> hoti|||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantam Therām etad avoca|| Vyākaiomaham bhante Therā Cittassa gahapatino etam pañhanti|||

Vyākarohi tvam Āyuso Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etam pañhanti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ovihitāni always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> onavo as before

12 Evam hi tvam gahapati puchhasi १॥ Yā imā<sup>2</sup> bhante  
Thera anekavīhitā ditthiyo loke uppajjanti॥ Sassato lokoti  
vā॥ pe॥ imā nu kho bhante ditthiyo kismim sati honti  
kisunim asati na honti tu॥॥

Evam bhante॥॥

Yā imā gahapati ३ anekavīhitā ditthiyo loke uppajjanti॥  
Sassato lokoti vā Asassato loko tu vā॥ Antavā loko tu vā  
Anantavā lokoti vā॥ Tam jīvam tam sairānti vā॥ Aññam  
jīvam aññam sairānti vā॥ Hoti tathāgato pañam mañanā  
ti vā Na hoti tathāgato pañam mañanā ti vā Hoti ca na ca  
hoti tathāgato pañam mañanā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato pañam mañanā ti vā॥ Yāni cimāni dvāsatthiditthi-  
gatāni Brahmajāle bhanitānu॥ imā kho gahapati ditthiyo  
sakkāyaditthiya sati honti॥ sakkāyaditthiyā asati na  
honti tu॥॥

13 Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditthi hoti + tu॥॥

Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī  
ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisa-  
nam adassāvī sapuri sadhammassa akovido sappurisa-  
dhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam  
vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam॥ Veda-  
nam attato samanupassati॥ pe॥ Saññam॥ Sankhāre॥ Viñ-  
ñānam attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā attānam  
attani vā viññānam viññānasmin vā attānam॥॥ Evam  
kho gahapati sakkāyaditthi hoti tu॥॥

14 Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditthi na hoti tu॥॥

Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī  
ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappu-  
ri sānam dassāvī sappuri sadhammassa kovido sappurisa-  
dhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpa-  
vantam vā ५ attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā  
attānam॥ Na vedanam॥ Na saññam॥ Na sankhāre॥ Na viñ-  
ñānam attato samanupassati na viññānavantam vā attānam  
na attani vā viññānam na viññānasmin vā attānam॥॥  
Evam kho gahapati sakkāyaditthi na hoti tu॥॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pucchisi , B<sup>1</sup> puechi    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yāyimā here and further  
gahapatino    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā everywhere

15 Kuto bhante ayyo Isidatto āgacchatī ti||  
 Avantiyā kho lam gahapati āgacchāmīti||  
 Atthi bhante Avantiyā Isidatto nāma kulaputto amhā-  
 kam aditthasahāyo pabbajjito|| dittho so āyasmatā ti||  
 Evam gahapati||  
 Kaham nu kho bhante āyasmā etarahi viharatī ti||  
 Evam vutte āyasmā Isidatto tunhi ahosi||  
 Ayyo no bhante Isidatto ti||  
 Evam gahapati ti||  
 Abhnamatu bhante ayyo<sup>1</sup> Isidatto Macchikāsande<sup>2</sup>  
 ramaniyam Ambātakavanam|| aham ayyassa Isidattassa  
 ussukkam kauissāmī cīvara-pindapāta-senāsana-gulānapac-  
 caya-bhesajja-parikkhārānanti||  
 Kalyānam vuccati gahapati ti||  
 16 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-  
 tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū panītena khā-  
 diyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi||  
 17 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapānino  
 utthāyāsanā pakkamimsu||  
 18 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad  
 avoca<sup>3</sup>. Sādhu kho tam<sup>4</sup> āvuso<sup>5</sup> Isidatta eso pañho pati-  
 bhāsi neso pañho mam<sup>6</sup> patibhāsi<sup>7</sup> tena hāvuso Isidatta  
 yadā aññadā pi evarūpo pañho āgaccheyya taññievettha  
 patibhāseyyāti||  
 19 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto senāsanam samsāmetvā  
 pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsandamhā<sup>8</sup> pakkāmi<sup>9</sup> Yam  
 Macchikāsandamhā pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va<sup>10</sup> ahosi na  
 puna pacchāgacchīti||

#### 4 Mahāko

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-  
 sande<sup>8</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>3</sup> pacchikā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tvam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mamam, B<sup>2</sup> omits neso<sup>o</sup> opatibhāsi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā as before and further on

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> ca

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika<sup>o</sup>

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasankamī upasankamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidī ||||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati theie bhikkhū etad avoca || Adhivāsentu me theiā svātanāya gokule bhattanti ||||

Adhivāsesum kho ① theiā bhikkhū tunhībhāvena ||||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati theiānam bhikkhūnam adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā theie bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmī ||||

5 Atha kho theiā bhikkhū tassā ratti�ā accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaiam ādāya yena Cittassa gahapatino gokulam tenupasankamīmsu || upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisidīmsu ||||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati theie bhikkhū panītena sappiyāsenā sahattī santappesi sampavāresi ||||

7 Atha kho theiā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapanino utthāyāsanā pakkamīmsu ||| Citto pi kho gahapati sesakam vissajethā ② ti vatvā theie bhikkhū pitthito pitthito anubandhi ||||

8 Tena kho pana samayena unham hoti kutthitam ③ || te ca therā bhikkhū paveliyamānena maññe kāyena gacchanti || yathā tam ④ bhojanam ⑤ bhuttāvino ||||

9 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahako tasmim bhikkhusanghe sabbanavako hoti |||| Atha kho āyasmā Mahako āyasmantam Theiām etad avoca ||| Sādhu khvassa ⑥ bhante Theiā yam sītako ca vāto vāyeyya abhassamvilāpo ⑦ ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyāti ||||

Sādhu khvassa āvuso Mahaka yam sītako ca vāto vāyeyya abhassamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyāti ||||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako tathārūpam iddhābhisan-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> inseit bhante

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> visejjethāti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kuthitam ; S<sup>1-3</sup> kilitam (S<sup>3</sup> -tam)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> subhojanam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khvāssa

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> osampi<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> olāso always

khāram abhisankha<sup>1</sup> || yathā<sup>2</sup> sītako ca vāto vāyi<sup>3</sup> abbha-samvīlāpo ca assa devo cā ekam ekam phusi<sup>4</sup> ||

11 Atha kho Cittassa gahapatino<sup>4</sup> etad ahosi|| Yo kho imasmim bhikkhusanghe sabbanavako<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu|| tassā-yam evaiūpo iddhānubhāvo ti||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako ārāmam sampāpunitvā āyasmantam Theram etad avoca|| Alam ettāvatā bhante Theiāti||

Alam ettāvatā āvuso Mahaka katam ettāvatā āvuso Mahaka pūjitat ettāvatā āvuso Mahakā ti||

13 Atha kho therā bhikkhū yathāvihāram agamamsup<sup>6</sup> Āyasmā pi Mahako sakam vihāram agamāsi||

.14 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Mahako tenupa-sankami<sup>7</sup> upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahakam abhivā-detvā ekam antam nisidu||

15 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Mahakam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante ayyo Mahako uttarimanussadhamman<sup>8</sup> iddhipātihāriyam dassetūti||

Tena hi tvam gahapati ālinde uttarāsangam paññāpetvā tinakalāpam okāsehitū||

Evam bhante ti kho<sup>9</sup> Citto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa patissutvā ālinde uttarāsangam paññāpetvā tinakalāpam okāsesi||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāram pavisitvā sucighatikam<sup>10</sup> datvā tathāiūpam<sup>11</sup> iddhābhīsankhāram abhisankha<sup>12</sup> || yathā tālacchiggalena<sup>13</sup> ca aggalantarikāya ca acchi<sup>14</sup> nikhamitvā tināni jhāpesi uttarāsangam na jhāpesi||

17 Atha kho Citto gahapati uttarāsangam pappotetvā samviggo lomahatthajāto ekam antam atthāsi||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāra nikhamitvā Cittam gahapatim etad avoca|| Alam ettāvatā gahapati<sup>15</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sankhāyi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add yam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāyitthu , S<sup>3</sup> vāyittha

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °patissa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ° navo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °dhammā

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sūci°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sankhāsi

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tālacchiggalantarikāya

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> acchi

Alam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka katam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka pūjitatam ettāvatā bhanfe Mahaka|| abhūamatu bhante ayyo Mahako Macchikāsande<sup>1</sup> || ramaniyam Ambātakavanam || aham ayyassa Mahakassa ussukkam kaiissāmī cīvāra - pindapāta - senāsanā - gilānapaccaya - bhesajja - pañik-khārānan ti|||

Kalyānam vuccati gahapatitū|||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Mabako senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsandamhā<sup>1</sup> pakkāmī|| yam Macchikāsandamhā<sup>1</sup> pakkāmī tathā pakkanto va ahosi na puna pacchāgacchitū|||

### 5 Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsande<sup>2</sup> vihaīati Ambātakavane|||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapatī yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenu-pasankamī<sup>3</sup> upasankamitvā āyasmantam Kāmabhūm abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidī|||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho<sup>4</sup> Cittam gahapatim āyasmā Kāmabhū etad avoca||| Vuttam idam gahapatī|||

Nelango setapacchādo||  
ekāro<sup>4</sup> vattatī ratho||  
Anīgham<sup>5</sup> passa<sup>6</sup> āyantam<sup>7</sup>  
chinna-sotam abandhananti|||

Imassa nu<sup>8</sup> kho gahapatī sankhitena bhāsitassa katham vitthārena attho datthabbo ti|||

Kim nu kho etam bhante Bhagavatā bhāsitān ti|||

Evam gahapatī ti|||

Tena hi bhante muhuttaṁ āgamehi yāvassa attham pekkhāmī ti|||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapatī muhuttam tunhi hutvā āyasantam Kāmabhūm etad avoca|||

<sup>1</sup> Br macchika , B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā as usual      <sup>2</sup> As before

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ekāte    <sup>5</sup> Br anigham-nigham

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rūpassa    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appattam always    <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Nelanganti kho bhante sīlānam etam adhivacanam ||  
Setapacchādo ti kho bhante vimuttiyā etam adhivacanam ||

Ekāo ti kho bhante satyā etam adhivacanam ||  
Vattatī ti kho bhante abhikkamapatikkamassetam adhivacanam ||

Rathotī kho bhante imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa  
klyassā adhivacanam<sup>1</sup> mātāpettikasambhavassa<sup>2</sup> odana-  
kummāsupacayassa aniccuucchādana-parimaddana bhedana-  
viddhamsanadhammassa ||

Rāgo kho bhante nīgho doso nīgho moho nīgho|| te  
khināsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uechinnamūlā tālavātthu-  
kātā anabhāvakatā<sup>2</sup> āyatim anuppādadharmā<sup>3</sup> tasmā  
khināsavo bhikkhu anīgho ti vuccati ||

Āyantante 3 kho bhante arahato etam adhivacanam ||  
Soto ti 4 kho bhante tanhāyetam adhivacanam<sup>4</sup> sā khinā-  
savassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uechinnamūlā tālavatthukatā  
anabhāvakatā<sup>2</sup> āyatimanuppādadharmā<sup>3</sup> tasmā khināsavo  
bhikkhu chinnasoto ti vuccati ||

Rāgo bhante bandhanam doso bandhanam moho ban-  
dhanam<sup>1</sup> te khināsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uechinnamūlā  
tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadharmā<sup>3</sup>  
tasmā khināsavo bhikkhu abandhano ti vuccati ||

5 Iti kho bhante yan tam Bhagavatā vuttam 5 |

Nelango setapacchādo  
ekāo<sup>6</sup> vattatī ratho<sup>1</sup>  
ānigham passa āyantam<sup>1</sup>  
Chinnasotam abandhananti ||

Imassa kho bhante Bhagavatā sankhitena bhāsitassa  
evam vitthārena attham ājānānūti, ||

6 Lābhā te gahapati, suladdham te gahapati yassa<sup>7</sup> te  
gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhum kamati ti ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pittika<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> anabhāvamgatā here and further on

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appattanti                  <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sotanti, S<sup>1</sup> sotato ti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuttam Bhagavatā        <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ekate      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yasmā

6 *Kāmabhū* 2

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsande<sup>1</sup> vihaīatī Ambātakavane|||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenu-pasankamī|| upasankamitvā ekam antam nisidū|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno Citto gahapati āyasmantam Kāmabhūm etad avoca||| Katī nu kho bhante sankhāīātī|||

Tayo kho gahapati sankhāīā kāyasankhāro vacīsankhāro cittasankhāro ti|||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāmabhūssa bhāśitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantam Kāmabhūm uttaīipañham apucchī|||

4 Katamo pana bhante kāyasankhāro katamo vacīsankhāro katamo cittasankhāro ti|||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyasankhāro|| vitakkavicārā vacīsankhāro|| saññā ca vedanā ca cittasankhāro ti|||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati|| pe|| uttaīipañham apucchī|||

5 Kasmā pana bhante assāsapassāsā kāyasankhāro|| kasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsankhāro|| kasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasankhāro ti|||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyikā ete dhammā kāyapatibaddhā<sup>2</sup>|| tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasankhāro||| Pubbe kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vacam bhindati|| tasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsankhāro||| Saññā ca vedanā ca cetasikā ete dhammā cittapatibaddhā|| tasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasankhāro ti|||

Sādhu|| la|| apucchī|||

6 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti hotī ti|||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evam hotī|| Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjissanti vā|| Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmiti vā|| Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno ti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> macchisande , B<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> as before

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obandhāo

vā|| Atha khvassa<sup>1</sup> pubbe va tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti|| yan tam tathattāya upanetiti||

Sādhu|| pe|| apucchi||

7 Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam nirujjhanti|| yadivā kāyasankhāro yadivā vacisankhāro yadivā cittasankhāro ti||

Saññāvedayitanuodham samāpajjantassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno vācisankhāro pathamam nūujhati|| tato kāyasankhāro|| tato cittasankhāro ti||

Sadhu|| la|| pañham apucchi||

8 Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> bhante mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno imesam kim nānakarānantī||

Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato|| tassa kāyasankhāro niruddho patipassaddho vacisankhāro niruddho patipassaddho cittasankhāro niruddho patipassaddho āyu parikkhino usmā vūpasantā indriyāni viparibhinnānī<sup>3</sup>|| Yo ca khvāyam gahapati bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno|| tassa pi kāyasankhāro nūuddho patipassaddho vacisankhāro nūuddho patipassaddho cittasankhāro niruddho patipassaddho āyu aparikkhino usmā avūpasantā indriyāni vippasannānī|| Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno idam nesam nānakarananti||

Sādhu|| la|| uttaripañham apucchi||

9 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanuodhasamā-pattiya vutthānam<sup>4</sup> hotiti||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiya vutthahantassa bhikkhuno evam hoti|| Aham saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiya vutthahissanti vā|| Aham saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiya vutthāmiti<sup>5</sup> vā|| Aham saññāvedayitanuodhasamāpattiya vutthiō vā tu|| Atha khvāssa pubbe va<sup>6</sup> tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti yan tam tathattāya upanetiti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khvāssa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yoyam here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana instead of vipalī

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vupatthānam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vutthagāmiti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit va

Sādhu bhante॥ la॥ uttaripañham apucchi॥॥

10 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutthahantassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam uppajjanti॥ yadivā kāyasankhāo yadivā vacīsankhāro yadivā cittasankhāro॥॥

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutthahantassa kho<sup>1</sup> gahapati bhikkhuno cittasankhāo pathamam uppajjatu॥ tato kāyasankhāo॥ tato vacīsankhāotu॥॥

Sādhu॥ la॥ uttaripañham apucchi॥॥

11 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutthitam pana bhante bhikkhum katī phassā phusantī॥॥

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutthitam kho gahapati bhikkhum tayo phassā phusantī॥ sunñato phasso animitto phasso appanihito phasso ti॥॥

Sādhu॥ pe॥ uttaripañham apucchi॥॥

12 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutthitassa kho pana bhante bhikkhuno kīm ninnam cittam hoti kīm ponam kīm pabbhāianti॥॥

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutthitassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittam hoti vivekaponam vivekapabbhāianti॥॥

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāmabhussa bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantam Kāmabhūm uttaripañham apucchi॥॥

13 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā pana bhante katī dhammā bahūpakālā ti<sup>2</sup>॥॥

Addhā kho tvam gahapati yam pathamam puechitabbam tam pacchā<sup>3</sup> pucchasi॥ apī ca tyāham vyākauissāmi॥॥ Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā kho gahapati dve dhammā bahūpakārā<sup>4</sup> samatho ca vipassanā cā ti॥॥

### 7 Godatto

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Godatto Macchikāsanide<sup>5</sup> vihaiatī Ambātakavane॥॥

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> bahukārā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits pacchā <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bahukāla, S<sup>1</sup> bahupakārā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika°, B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā° as before

chikāsandam<sup>1</sup> anuppattē hoti mahatiyā niganthaparisāya saddhim|||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Nigantho kira Nātaputto Macchikāsandam anuppatto mahatiyā niganthaparisāya saddhūnti|||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati sambahulehi upāsakehi saddhim yena Nigantho Nātaputto tenupasankamī<sup>2</sup> upasanakamitvā Niganthena Nātaputtena saddhim sammodi<sup>3</sup> sammodaniyam katham sāīāniyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidi|||

5 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Cittam gahapatim Nigantho Nātaputto etad avoca<sup>4</sup> Saddhasi tvam gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa Atthi avitakko<sup>5</sup> avicāro samādhī atthi vitakkavicārānam nirodhoti|||

Na khvāham etha<sup>6</sup> bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi Atthi avitakko<sup>7</sup> avicāro samādhī atthi vitakkavicārānam nirodhoti|||

6 Evam vutte Nigantho Nātaputto sakam parīsam ulloketvā<sup>8</sup> etad avoca<sup>9</sup> Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva asattho<sup>10</sup> cāyam Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvī cāyam Citto gahapati<sup>11</sup> vātam vā so jālena bādhetabbam maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre nirodhetabbam maññeyya<sup>12</sup> sakamutthinā vā so Gangāya sotam āvāietabbam<sup>13</sup> maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre<sup>14</sup> nirodhetabbam maññeyyāti<sup>15</sup>

7 Tam kīm maññasi bhante Katamam nu kho panītararam nānam vā saddhā vā ti<sup>16</sup>

• Saddhāya kho gahapati nānam eva panītaranti|||

8 Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākankhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicārami vivekajam pītisukham pathāmam jhānam upasampajja

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pacchika<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vitakko

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ittha , S<sup>3</sup> ittham

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vitakko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apaloketvā , B<sup>1</sup> omits sakam parīsam

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> , B<sup>1-2</sup> asatho both always <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert sattu

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ovinicāro

viha<sup>1</sup>rami<sup>1</sup>|| Aham kho bhante yāvad eva<sup>1</sup> ākankhāmī vitakka vicārānam vūpasamā|| pe|| dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viha<sup>1</sup>rami<sup>1</sup>|| Aham kho bhante yāvād eva ākankhāmī pītiyā ca viiāgā|| pe|| tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viha<sup>1</sup>rami<sup>1</sup>|| So<sup>3</sup> khvāham bhante evam jānanto evam passanto kassāññassa samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā saddhāya gamissāmi Athi avitakko avicāro samādhī atthi vitakka vicārānam nu odho ti|||

8 Evam vutte Nigantho Nātaputto sakam paññisam apaloketvā etād avoca||| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva sattho<sup>4</sup> cāyam Citto gahapati yāva māyāvī cāyam Citto gahapati ti|||

Idāneva kho te<sup>5</sup> pana mayam bhante bhāsitam ājānāma||| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva asattho cāyam Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvī cāyam Citto gahapati ti||| Idāneva ca pana mayam bhante bhāsitam evam ājānāma||| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva sattho cāyam Citto gahapati yāva māyāvī cāyam Citto gahapati ti|||

10 Sace te<sup>6</sup> bhante puññam saccam pacchimam te<sup>7</sup> micchā|| sace pana te bhante pacchimam saccam puññam te micchā|| imē kho pana bhante dasa sahadhammikā paññā āgacchanti|| yadā nesam attham ājāneyyasī|| atha mam patihareyyasī saddhīm niganthapaññisāya|| Eko paññho eko uddeso ekam veyyākāraṇam|| dve paññā dve uddesā dve veyyākāraṇāni|| tayo paññā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākāraṇāni|| cattālo paññho cattālo uddesā cattāli veyyākāraṇāni|| pañica paññā pañica uddesā pañica veyyākāraṇāni|| cha paññā cha uddesā cha veyyākāraṇāni|| sañña paññā satta uddesā satta veyyākāraṇāni|| attha paññā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>r</sup> yāvade always

<sup>2</sup> More complete in S<sup>r-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>r</sup> na so

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>r-2</sup> sattho •

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>r-2</sup> ca pana instead of kho te

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>r</sup> kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>r-3</sup> bhante

attha uddesā attha veyyākai-anāni|| nava pañhā nava uddesā  
nava veyyākai-anāni|| dasa pañhā dasa uddesā<sup>1</sup> dasa veyyā-  
karanāni ti<sup>2</sup>||

11 Atha kho Citto gahapati Nigantham Nātaputtam ime  
dasa sahadhammike pañhe apucchitvā<sup>3</sup> utthāyāsanā pak-  
kāmī ti||

### 9 Acela

2 Tena kho pana samayena Acelo Kassapo Macchikā-  
sandam<sup>4</sup> anuppatto hoti purānagihisahāyo||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Acelo kna Kassapo Macchi-  
kāsandam anuppatto amhākam purānagihisahāyo ti||

Atha kho Citto gahapati yena Acelo Kassapo tenupa-  
sankami<sup>5</sup> upasankamitvā Acelena Kassapena saddhim  
sammodi<sup>6</sup> sammodaniyam katham sālānīyam vītisāretvā  
ekam antam nisidi||

4 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati Acelam<sup>5</sup>  
Kassapam etad avoca<sup>7</sup> Kiva<sup>6</sup> enam pabbajito si bhante  
Kassapati||

Timsamattāni kho me gahapati vassāni pabbajitassā  
ti||

5 Imehi kho pana te<sup>7</sup> bhante timsamattehi vassehi atthi  
koci uttarimanussadhammo<sup>8</sup> alam ariyañānadassananaviseso  
adhigato phāsuvihāroti||

Imehi kho me gahapati timsamatteli vassehi pabba-  
ntassa<sup>9</sup> natthi koci uttarimanussadhammā<sup>10</sup> alam ariyañā-  
nadassananaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro aññatia naggeyyā ca  
mundeyyā ca pāvālanippphotanāya<sup>11</sup> cūti||

6 Evam vutte Citto<sup>12</sup> gahapati Acelam<sup>13</sup> Kassapam etad  
avoca<sup>14</sup> Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam<sup>15</sup> vata bho dham-  
massa svākhyātatā<sup>14</sup> yatia li kāma timsamattehi vasehi na

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 have pañeu-sattu-atthu-navu-dasuddesā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okaianāni      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āpucchitvā , B<sup>2</sup> pucchitvā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchikāo      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> acelakam      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kīmva

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> B      <sup>18</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> odhammā      <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> So all the MSS      <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> onipphothanāya

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> acela      <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svakkhāo

koci<sup>1</sup> uttarim manussadhammā alam aiyyañānadassanas  
viseso adhigato<sup>2</sup> bhavissati<sup>3</sup> phāsuvihālo aññatia  
naggeyyā ca mundeyyā ca pāvālanippotanāya cātu|||

7 Tuyham pana gahapati kīva ciām upāsakattam  
upayatassāti|||

Mayham pi kho pana bhante timsamattāni vassāni  
upāsakattam upagatassā ti|||

8 Imehi kho<sup>4</sup> pana te gahapati timsamattehi vassehi  
atthi koci uttarim anussadhammā alam aiyyañānadassanas  
viseso adhigato phāsuvihāoti|||

Kimhi no<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> siyā bhante Aham hi<sup>7</sup> bhante yāva<sup>7</sup>  
ākankhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi +  
savitakkam savicālam vivekajam pītisukham pathamam  
jhānam upasampajja vihaiāmī aham hi bhante yāvadeva<sup>8</sup>  
ākankhāmi vitakkavicālam vūpasamā|| pe|| dutiyam  
jhānam upasampajja vihaiāmī aham hi bhante yāvadeva  
ākankhāmi pītiyā ca viāgā|| pe|| tatiyam jhānam upa-  
sampajja vihaiāmī aham hi bhante yāvadeva ākankhāmi  
sukhassa ca pahānā|| pe|| catuttham jhānam upasampajja  
vihaiāmī|| Sace kho panāham bhante Bhagavato<sup>9</sup> patha-  
mataiām kālam kareyya anacchailiyam kho panetam yam  
mam Bhagavā etam vyākareyya Natthi tam saññojanam  
yena saññojanena samyutto<sup>10</sup> Citto gahapati puna imam  
lokam āgaccheyyāti|||

9 Evam vutte Acelo Kassapo Cittam gahapatim etad  
avoca||| Acchailiyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho dham-  
massa svākhyātata<sup>11</sup> yati ahī nāma gihī odātavasano<sup>12</sup> eva-  
iūpam uttarim manussadhammā alam aiyyañānadassana-  
visesam adhigamissati<sup>13</sup> phāsuvihāam||| Labheyyāham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kūñci instead of na koci

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adhigamo

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhavissati, B<sup>2</sup> dacavissati

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gihino

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits pi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yāvadeva

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yāvade as before

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhagavatā

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samyojanam samyojanena saññutto

<sup>11</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> svākhātata; S<sup>3</sup> svākkhatatā, S<sup>1</sup> svākkhātata-  
satā; B<sup>1</sup> svākhyātassa

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vasana, S<sup>3</sup> nā

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ossanti

gahapati imasmim dhammavinyaye pabbajjam labheyyam  
upasampadanti|||

10 Atha kho Citto gahapati Acelam Kassapam ādāya  
yena therā bhikkhū tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā there  
bhikkhū etad avoca|| Ayam bhante Acelo<sup>1</sup> Kassapo amhā-  
kam purānaghīsahāyo|| imam therā pabbajentu upasampā-  
denti<sup>2</sup> || ahamassa ussukkam karissāmi cīvara-pindapāta-  
senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-paiikkhāananti|||

11 Alattha Acelo<sup>1</sup> Kassapo imasmim dhammavinyaye  
pabbajjam alattha upasampadam|| acīupasampanno ca  
panāyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakatho apamatto ātāpi pahi-  
tatto vihaiianto cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputto sammad  
eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brah-  
macariyapariyosānam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā  
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|| Khinā jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyam katam karaniyam nāparam itthattāyāti  
abbhaññāsi|||

12 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahosīti|||

### 10 Gilānadassanam

2 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati ābādhiko  
hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno<sup>1</sup> ||

3 Atha kho sambalulā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā ruk-  
khadevatā osadhitinavanaspatisu<sup>3</sup> adhivaththā devatā<sup>4</sup>  
samgamma samāgamma Cittam gahapatim etad avocum|||  
Panidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam iājā assam  
cakkavattiti<sup>1</sup> ||

Evam vutte Citto gahapati tā ārāmadevatā vanadeva-  
tā rukkhadevatā osadhitinavanaspatisu adhivaththā devatā  
etad avoca||| Tam pi aniccaṁ tam pi addhuvam<sup>5</sup> tam pi  
pahāya gamanīyanti|||

4 Evam vutte Cittassa gahapatino mittāmaccā nātisā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, Acela

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> osadhitinavanappatisu

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds vatthudevatā always      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adhuvam always

lohitā Cittam gahapatim etad avocum||| Satim ayyaputta upatthapehi mā vippalapiti<sup>1</sup>|||

Kin tyāham<sup>2</sup> vadāmi yam mam tumhe evam vadetha Satim ayyaputta upatthapehi mā vippalapiti|||

Evam kho tvam ayyaputta vadesi||| Tam pi aniccam tam pi addhuvam tam pi pahāya gamanīyanti|||

Tathā hi pana mam ālāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-devatā osadhītinavanaspatisu adhīvatthā devatā evam ahamsu||| Panidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assam cakkavattitū|| tāham evam vadāmi||| Tam pi aniccam<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> tam pi pahāya gamanīyan ti|||

5 Kin te<sup>5</sup> ayyaputta ālāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-devatā osadhītinavanaspatisu adhīvatthādevatā atthavasam sampassamānā evam ahamsu||| Panidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assam cakkavattitū|||

Tāsam kho ālāmadevatānam vanadevatānam rukkha-devatānam osadhītinavanaspatisu adhīvatthānam devatānam evam hotu||| Ayam kho Citto gahapati sīlavā kalyā-nadhammo sace panidahissati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assam cakkavattitū<sup>6</sup> ijjhissati sīlavato cetopanidhi visuddhātā<sup>7</sup> dhammiko<sup>8</sup> dhammikam phalam<sup>9</sup> anusarissatitū<sup>10</sup>||| Imam kho tā<sup>9</sup> ālāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-devatā osadhītinavanaspatisu adhīvatthā devatā atthavasam sampassamānā evam ahamsu||| Panidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assam cakkavattitū|| tāham evam vadāmi||| Tam pi aniccam tam pi adhuvam tam pi pahāya gamanīyanti|||

6 Tena hi ayyaputta amhe pi ovadēhīti<sup>10</sup>|||

Tasmā hi<sup>11</sup> vo evam sikkhitabbam|||

<sup>1</sup> Br vippalapasi<sup>tū</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> vippalasi<sup>tū</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Br-<sup>2</sup> kintāham

<sup>3</sup> Br-<sup>2</sup> kimpana; B<sup>2</sup> adds kā (tā<sup>2</sup>)

<sup>4</sup> Br inserts tassa kho ayam      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add sīlassa.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dhammarājā      <sup>7</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>, Br S<sup>1</sup> balam, S<sup>3</sup> balim

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>, Br anupassatitū, S<sup>1-3</sup> anupadassatitū

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>10</sup> Br-<sup>3</sup> ovadāhīti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmātiha

Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma||  
 iti pi so Bhagavā alaham sammāsambuddho vijjācarana-  
 sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasāriathī  
 satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavātī|| Dhamme  
 aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| svākhvāto  
 Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehipassiko opana-  
 yiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhitī|| Sanghe aveccappa-  
 sādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| supatippanno Bhagavato  
 sāvakasangho upatippanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho  
 nīlyapatippanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho sāmīcīpatippanno<sup>1</sup>  
 Bhagavato sāvakasangho|| yadidam cattāri purisayugāni<sup>2</sup>  
 atthapuvisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasangho āhuneyyo  
 pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikālaniyo anuttaram puññak-  
 khettam lokassati<sup>3</sup>. Yam kūñci kule<sup>4</sup> deyyadhammam  
 sabbantam apativibhattam bhavissati sīlavantehi kalyāna-  
 dhammehitī||

Evam hi vo<sup>4</sup> sikkhitabbanti.

7 Atha kho Cittō gahapati mittāmicce nātisālohitē  
 buddhe ca dhamme ca sanghe ca pasādetvā<sup>5</sup> cāge<sup>6</sup> ca  
 samādapetvā kālam akāsi<sup>7</sup>.

Cittasamyuttam samattam<sup>8</sup>||  
 Tassuddānam<sup>9</sup>||

Samyojana<sup>10</sup> dve Isidattī<sup>11</sup>  
 Mahako<sup>12</sup> Kāmakhū pi ca<sup>13</sup>  
 Godatto ca Nigantho ca<sup>14</sup>  
 Acelena Gilānanti<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāmīci as before

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pusa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kale; S<sup>1</sup> kale, S<sup>3</sup> kālo

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> te, S<sup>1</sup> so

<sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cāgena

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> akāsati

<sup>8</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Tatīu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saññojanā

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> odatta, B<sup>2</sup> odatto

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ca, S<sup>1</sup> mahākottheva, S<sup>3</sup> mahākotthoca

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pi ca

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Gilānadassananti

## BOOK VIII GĀMANI SAMYUTTAM

1 *Cando*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa āīāme<sup>1</sup> |||

2 Atha kho cando gāmanī yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho cando gāmanī Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Cando<sup>2</sup> teva<sup>3</sup> sankham gacchatī|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Sūrato<sup>4</sup> teva sankham gacchatītī|||

4 Idha kho gāmanī ekaccassa rāgo appahīno hotī|| rāgassa appahīnattā paie kopentī|| paiehi kopyamāno kopam pātukaiotī|| so Cando teva sankham gacchatī|| Doso appahīno hotī dosassa appahīnattā paie kopentī|| paiehi kopyamāno kopam pātukaiotī|| so Cando teva sankham gacchatī||| Moho appahīno hotī|| mohassa appahīnattā paie kopentī|| parehi kopyamāno kopam pātukaiotī|| so Cando teva sankham gacchatī|||

Ayam kho gāmanī hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Cando<sup>5</sup> teva sankham gacchatī|||

5 Idha pana gāmanī ekaccassa rāgo pahīno hotī|| rāgassa pahīnattā paie na kopentī|| paiehi akopyamāno<sup>6</sup> kopam na pātukarotī|| so Sūrato teva sankham gacchatī||| Doso pahīno hotī hotī|| dosassa pahīnattā pare na kopentī|| paiehi akopyamāno kopam na pātukaiotī|| so Sūrato teva sankham gacchatī||| Moho pahīno hotī|| mohassa pahīnattā pare na kopentī|| parehi akopyamāno kopam na pātukaiotī|| so Sūrato teva sankham gacchatī|||

Ayam kho gāmanī hetu ayam paccayo yeva-m-idhekacco Sūrato<sup>7</sup> teva sankham gacchatī tī|||

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only    <sup>2</sup> Repeated by B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 B<sup>2</sup> teva always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sorato always, repeated here by B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> repeat cando    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has kopyamāno always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sorato sorato

6 Evam vutte cando gamanī Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup>||  
 Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante<sup>2</sup>|| Seyyathāpi  
 bhante nikujjitatam vā ukkujjeyya paticchannam vā vivā-  
 ieyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakale vā tela-  
 pajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti<sup>3</sup>|| evam  
 eva Bhagavatā anekapaiiyāyena dhammo pakāsito<sup>4</sup>|| Esā-  
 ham bhante Bhagavantam saianam gacchāmi dhammañ  
 ca bhikkhusanghañ ca upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu  
 ajjatagge pānupetam saianam gatanti<sup>5</sup>||

## 2 Puto

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe vihālati Veluvane  
 Kalandakanivāpe<sup>6</sup>||

2 Atha kho Talaputo<sup>7</sup> natagāmanī yena Bhagavā tenu-  
 pasankamī<sup>8</sup> upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
 ekam antam nisidhi<sup>9</sup>||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Talaputo natagāmanī Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>10</sup>|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyāpācariyānam natānam bhāsamānānam Yo so nato rangamajjhе samajjamajjhе saccālikena janam hāseti rameti<sup>11</sup> so kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā Pahāsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>12</sup> idha Bhagavā kim āhāti<sup>13</sup>

Alam gāmanī titthatetam mā mam etam pucchiti<sup>14</sup>||

4 Dutiyam pi kho Talaputo natagāmanī Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>15</sup>|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyāpācariyānam natānam bhāsamānānam Yo so nato rangamajjhе samajjamajjhе saccālikena janam hāseti rameti<sup>16</sup> so kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā Pahāsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>17</sup> idha Bhagavā kim āhāti<sup>18</sup>

Alam gāmanī titthatetam mā mam etam pucchiti<sup>19</sup>||

5 Tatiyam pi kho Talaputo natagāmanī Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>20</sup>|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyāpācariyānam natānam bhāsamānānam Yo so nato rangamajjhе samajjamajjhе saccālikena janam hāseti rameti<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ti , S<sup>1-3</sup> dakkhanti ti    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tāla<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pucchāti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> puechi , B<sup>1</sup> vuccatiti

so kāyassa bhedā paīam maīanā Pahāsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti<sup>1</sup> idha Bhagavā kīm āhātī<sup>2</sup> ||

Addhā kho tyāham nālattham<sup>3</sup> Alam Gāmani titthatetam mā mam etam pucchitī<sup>4</sup> apica tyāham vyākauissāmi<sup>5</sup> ||

6 Pubbe kho gāmani sattā avitarāgā iāgabandhana-baddhā<sup>6</sup> tesam nato rangamajjhе samajjamajjhе ye dhammā iājaniyā te upasamhaiati bhiyyosomattāya sara-gāya<sup>7</sup> || Pubbe kho gāmani sattā avitādosā dosabandhana-baddhā<sup>8</sup> tesam nato rangamajjhе samajjamajjhе ye dhammā dosaniyā te upasamhaiati bhiyyosomattāya sadosāya<sup>9</sup> || Pubbe kho gāmani sattā avitamohā mohabandhanabaddhā<sup>10</sup> tesam nato rangamajjhе samajjamajjhе ye dhammā mohaniyā te upasamhaiati bhiyyosomattāya samohājā<sup>11</sup> ||

7 So attanā matto pamatto paīe madetvā pamādetvā kāyassa bhedā paīam maīanā Pahāso<sup>12</sup> nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati<sup>13</sup> || Sace kho panassa evam ditthi hoti<sup>14</sup> Yo so nato iāngamajjhе samajjamajjhе saccālikena janam hāseti rameti<sup>15</sup> so kāyassa bhedā param maīanā Pahāsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti<sup>16</sup> sāssa hoti micchādītthi<sup>17</sup> || Micchādītthikassa kho panāham gāmani puīsapuggalassa dvinnam gatīnam aūñataīam gatūm vadāmi nuajām vā tu acchānayonim vā tū<sup>18</sup> ||

8 Evam yutte Talaputo natagamanī<sup>19</sup> paīodi assūni pavattesi<sup>20</sup> ||

Evam kho tyāham gamani nālattham Alam gāmani titthatetam mā mam etam pucchitī<sup>21</sup> ||

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā evam-āha<sup>22</sup> apī cāham bhante pubbakehi ācāriyapācāriyehi natehi<sup>23</sup> dīgharattam nikato vañcito paluddho<sup>24</sup> Yo so nato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nalabhāmī    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vuccati    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obandhā always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhiyyosalāgāya , B<sup>1</sup> has only bhiyyosamattāya here and further on    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhiyyosadosāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhiyyosammojhāya    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahāso , B<sup>2</sup> pahāyo

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatthupō    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gāmani without nāta

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nānī (or nati) , S<sup>3</sup> nāhi    <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paraddho here only

taṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janam hāseti rameti|| so kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā Pahāsanam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatiti||

9 Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitatam vā ukkujjeyya|| paticchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya|| andhakāre vā telapajjotam kareyya|| cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti<sup>1</sup> || evam evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saīanam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca|| Labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajam labheyyam upasampadanti||.. 10 Alattha kho Talaputo natagāmani Bhagavato santike pabbajam alattha upasampadam||

11 Aciūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Talaputo|| pa|| arahatam ahositi||

### 3 Yodhājūo

2 Atha kho yodhājivo gāmani yena Bhagavā tenupasan-kami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisunno kho yodhājivo gāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācācīyānam yodhājivānam bhāsamānānam Yo so yodhājivo sangāme ussahati vāyamatī|| tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti|| so kāyassa bhedā param malanā Sarāñjītānam<sup>2</sup> devānam sahavyatam upapajjatiti || Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Alam gāmani titthatetam mā mam etam pucchīti||

4 Dutiyam pi kho pe||

5 Tatiyam pi kho yodhājivo gāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācācīyānam yodhājivānam bhāsamānānam Yo so yodhājivo sangāme ussahati vāyamatī|| tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti|| so kāyassa bhedā param malanā Sarāñjītānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatiti|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dakkhantītī; S<sup>3</sup> dakkhīntītī

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> parajitānam always; S<sup>3</sup> sarajitānam here only, elsewhere sarāñjo, or sarājīo

Addhā kho tyāham gāmani na labhāmi<sup>1</sup> || Alam gāmani titthatetam mā mam etam pucchitī|| apī ca tyāham vyākauissāmī|| ||

6 Yo so gāmani yodhājīvo sangāme ussahati vāyamatī|| tassa tam cittam pubbe hīnam<sup>2</sup> duggatam<sup>3</sup> duppanihitam Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinasantu vā mā<sup>4</sup> ahesum iti vā ti|| tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti paññāpādenti|| so kāyassa bhedā paññam maranā Sarājītā nāma nuayā<sup>5</sup> tatthupapajjati<sup>6</sup> || || Sa ce kho panassa evam ditthi hoti|| Yo so yodhājīvo sangāme ussahati vāyamatī|| tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti paññāpādenti|| so kāyassa bhedā paññam maranā saññitānam<sup>7</sup> devānam sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>8</sup> || || Sāssa<sup>8</sup> hoti micchādīthi<sup>9</sup> || || Micchādīthi<sup>9</sup> kho panāham gāmani puññapuggalassa dvinnam gatīnam aññataaram gatim vadāmī|| nuayam vā tuacchānayonum vā tu|| ||

7 Evam vutte yodhājīvo gāmani paññodi assūni pavat-tesi|| ||

Evam kho tyāham gāmani nālattham Alam gāmani titthatetam mā mam etam pucchitī|| ||

Nāham bhante etam rodāmī yam mam<sup>9</sup> Bhagavā evam āha | apī cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācañiyehi yodhājīvehi dīgharattam nikato vañcito paluddho|| Yo so yodhājīvo sangāme ussahati vāyamatī tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti paññāpādenti|| so kāyassa bhedā paññam maranā Saññitānam<sup>10</sup> devānam sahavyatam upapajja titi|| ||

8 Abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge pānupetam saia-nam gatanti|| ||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is omitted by B<sup>1-2</sup>      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gahitam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dukkātam      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> inseit vā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> parajito nāma nirayo

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tattha upapajjati

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paññitānam<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sahassa      <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> para (B<sup>2</sup> parā) jitānam

4 *Hatthi*

2-8 Atha kho hatthāroho<sup>1</sup> gāmanī yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasankamī॥ pe॥ ajjatagge pānupetam saianam gatanti॥॥

5 *Assa* (or *Haya*)

2 Atha kho assāroho<sup>2</sup> gāmanī yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
sankamī॥ upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisidi<sup>3</sup> .

3 Ekam autam nisino kho assāroho gāmanī Bhagavan-  
tam etad avoca॥ Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam  
ācaiyapācariyānam assārohānam bhasamānānam॥ Yo so  
assāroho sangāme ussahati vāyamati॥ tam enam<sup>3</sup> ussa-  
hantam vāyamantam paie hananti pariyāpādenti॥ so kā-  
yassa bhedā param maranā Sarajitānam<sup>4</sup> devānam saha-  
vyatam upapajjatī॥ Idha Bhagavā kīm āhātī॥॥

Alam gāmanī titthatetam mā mam etam pucchiti॥॥

4 Dutiyam pī kho<sup>5</sup> pe॥॥

5 Tatiyam pī kho assāroho gāmanī Bhagavantam etad  
avoca॥ Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācaiyapāca-  
riyānam assārohānam bhasamānānam Yo so assāroho  
sangāme ussahati vāyamati॥ tam enam ussahantam vāya-  
mantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti॥ so kāyassa bhedā  
paīam maianā, pe॥<sup>5</sup> sahavyatam upapajjatī॥॥ Idha  
Bhagavā kīm āhātī॥॥

Addhā kho tyāham gāmanī na labhāmi<sup>6</sup> Alam gāmanī  
titthatetam mā mam etam pucchiti॥ api ca kho<sup>7</sup> tyāham  
vyākaiissāmi॥

6 Yo so gāmanī assāroho sangāme ussahati vāyamati<sup>8</sup>॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Hatthārūho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Assarūho always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paīajitānam as before

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> have parajitānam devānam

<sup>6</sup> This phrase is missing in B<sup>1-2</sup> as before (see p 309 n 1)

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here —pe—

tassa tam cittam pubbeva hīnam<sup>1</sup> duggatam<sup>2</sup> duppanihitam Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā uechijjantu vā<sup>3</sup> vinassantu vā mā<sup>4</sup> ahesum itivāti|| tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam paie hananti pariyāpādenti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maranā Sarājito nāma nirayo tathā upapajjati||<sup>5</sup> Sace kho panassa evam ditthi hoti|| Yo so assāroho sangāme ussahati vāyamati|| tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam paie hananti pariyāpādenti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maranā saññitānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati|| sāssa hoti micchāditthi||<sup>6</sup> Micchāditthikassa kho panāham gāmanī purisapuggalassa dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim vadāmī|| nirayam vā tiracchāyonim vā ti||

7 Evam vutte assāroho gāmani paio di assūni pavattesi||

Etam kho tyāham gāmani nālattham Alam gāmani titthatetam mā mam etam pucchiti||

Nāham bhante etam rodāmī yam mam Bhagavā etam āha|| api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi assārohehi dighaīattam nikato vañcito paluddho Yo so assāroho sangāme ussahati vāyamati | tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam paie hananti pariyāpādenti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maranā sarājitanām<sup>6</sup> devānam sahavyatam upapajjati||

8 Abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge pānupetam sañnam gatanti||

#### 6 *Pacchābhūmalo* (or *Matako*)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyam viharati Pāvārikambavane||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pubbegahitam as before (see p 309 n 2)

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dukkatum <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert vā as before

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have as before parajito . nirayo .

<sup>6</sup> In this sutta S<sup>1-3</sup> have always saññita, B<sup>1-2</sup> having, as before, parajita

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto<sup>1</sup> gāmanī yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdī||

3 Ekam antam nisīnno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmanī Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Biāhmanā bhante pacchābhūmākā kāmandalukā sevālamālikā udakoīohakā aggipariñcārikā<sup>2</sup> te matam kālakatam uyyāpentī<sup>3</sup> nāma saññāpentī<sup>4</sup> nāma saggam nāma okkāmentī<sup>5</sup>|| Bhagavā pana bhante aīaham sammāsambuddho pahoti tathā kātum yathā sabbo loko kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti||

4 Tena hī gāmanī tam yevettha patipucchissāmi<sup>6</sup>|| yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi||

5 Tam kim maññāsi gāmanī|| Idhāssa<sup>7</sup> puriso pānāti-pāti adinnādāyi kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunavāco phaiusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchāditthiko | tam enam mahājanakāyo<sup>8</sup> sangamma samāgamma āyaceyya thomeyya pañjaliko<sup>9</sup> anuparisakkeyya<sup>10</sup>|| Ayam puriso kāyassa bledā paīam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjatī, tam kim maññāsi gāmanī|| api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyacanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkahetu<sup>11</sup> vā kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmanī puīso mahatim puthusilam<sup>12</sup> gambhiile udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| tam enam mahājanakāyo sangamma samāgamma āyaceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya<sup>13</sup>|| Ummujja bho puthusile uplava bho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> baddhaka<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>r</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ussayyāpentī

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>r</sup> sakāpentī, missing in S<sup>3</sup>    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>r</sup> okka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pari<sup>o</sup>              <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> idhassa, B<sup>r</sup> idha, both here and further on

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mahā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oṅkā ; B<sup>r</sup> pañcali<sup>o</sup> always    <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ovatteyya always

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>r</sup> oparivattanahetu here and further on

<sup>12</sup> So S<sup>r</sup>, all the MSS have silam-sile, always

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have —pe— after thomeyya

puthusile<sup>1</sup> thalam uplava bho puthusileti|| Tam kim maññasi gāmani apि nu sā puthusilā mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu<sup>2</sup> vā ummuj-  
jeyya vā uplaveyya vā thalam vā uplaveyyāti<sup>3</sup>||

No hetam bhante

Evam eva kho gāmani yo so puriso panātipātī adinnā-  
dāyī kāmesu micchācālī musāvādī pisunavāco pharūsāvāco  
samphappalāpī ablujjālu vyāpannacitto micchāditthiko  
kiñcāpi tam<sup>4</sup> mahājanakāyo sangamma samāgamma āyā-  
ceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya<sup>5</sup> ayam puri  
kāyassa bheda pañam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upa-  
pajjatūti|| atha kho so puriso kāyassa bhedā pañam maranā  
apāyam duggatim vinipātam nūayam upapajjeyya||

7 Tam kim maññasi gāmani|| Idhāssa puriso pānāti-  
pātā pativuato adinnādānā pativuato kāmesu micchācālā  
pativuato musāvādā pativuato pisunāya vācāya pativirato  
pharusāya vācāya<sup>6</sup> pativuato samphappalāpā pativuato  
anabhijjhālu avyāpannacitto sammāditthiko|| tam enam  
mahājanakāyo sangamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya  
pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya|| Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā  
param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam upapajjatūti||  
tam kim maññasi gāmani apि nu so puriso mahato janakā-  
yassa āyācanahetu vo thomanahetu vā pañcalikā anupari-  
sakkanahetuvā kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam dugga-  
tim vinipātam nūrayam upapajjeyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

8 Seyyathapi gāmani puriso sappikumbham vā telakum-  
bham vā gambhiram udakaiahadām<sup>7</sup> ogāhetvā<sup>8</sup> bhindey-  
ya|| tatrassa yā<sup>9</sup> sakkhaiaā vā kathalā vā sā<sup>10</sup> adhogāmī-  
assa|| yañ ca khvāssa tatiā sappi vā<sup>10</sup> telam vā tam uddham-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omits uplava sile

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pañjalikānuo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> plaveyyo, B<sup>2</sup> duplaveyyo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pisunā vācā . . pharusā vācā pativirato here  
and further on

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gambhiēo orahade

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ogālmītvā

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> tatravaya<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> tatravāssa, S<sup>3</sup> tatravāssa

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sappim

gāmī assa|| tam enam māhājanakāyo sangamma samāgāmima āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkheyya|| Osida bho sappi tela samsīla bho sappi tela adhogaccha bho sappi telati|| Tam kīm maññasi gāmanī apī nu tam sappi telam mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu<sup>1</sup> vā osideyya vā samsideyya vā adhogaccheyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

Evam eva kho gāmanī yo so puiso pānātipātā pativīato adinnādānā pativirato kāmesu micchācārā pativīato musāvādā pativirato pisunāya vacāya pativirato parusāya vacāya pativīato samphappalāpā pativīato anabhijjhālu avyāpan-nacitto sammāditthiko|| kiñcāpi tam māhājanakāyo sangamma samāgāmma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisak-keyya|| Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā paīam maiānā apāyam duggatim vīnipātam nūayam upapajjatūti|| atha kho so puiso kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti||

9 Evam vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmanī Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkhantam bhante pe ajjatagge pānu-petam saīanam gatanti||

### 7 Desanā

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyam viharati Pāvā-rikambavane||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmanī yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmanī Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ḷānu bhante Bhagavā sabba-pānabhūtahitānukampī<sup>2</sup> viharatiti||

Evam gāmanī tathāgato sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī<sup>2</sup> viharatiti||

4 Atha kiñca ahī bhante Bhagavā ekaccānam sakkaccam dhammam<sup>3</sup> deseti | ekaccānam no tathā sakkaccam dhammam deśetī||

<sup>1</sup> Sr-3 pañjalikāparisakkana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Sr-3 obhūte<sup>o</sup>

Tena hī gāmani tam yeveittha patipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi||

5 Tam kīm maññasi gāmani|| Idha kassakassa gaha-patino tīnī khettāni ekam khettam aggam ekam khettam majjhimam<sup>1</sup> ekam khettam hīnam jangalam ūsaīam pāpabhūmikam<sup>2</sup> tam kīm maññasi gāmani asu kassako gaha-pati bijāni patitthāpetukāmo kattha pathamam patitthāpeyya<sup>3</sup> yam vā adum khettam aggam yam vā adum khettam majjhimam yam vā adum khettam hīnam jangalam ūsaīam pāpabhūmīnti||

Asu bhante kassako gahapati bijāni patitthāpetukāmo yam adum khettam aggam tattha patitthāpeyya|| tattha+ patitthāpetvā yam adum khettam majjhimam tattha patitthāpeyya|| tattha patitthāpetvā yam adum khettam hīnam jangalam ūsaīam pāpabhūmī<sup>4</sup> tattha patitthāpeyya pi no pi patitthāpeyya|| tam kissa hetu|| antamaso gobhattam pi bhavissatiti||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmani yam adum khettam aggam evameva mayham<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu-bhikkhunīyo|| tesāham dhammam desemī ādikalyānam majhe kalyānam<sup>6</sup> pariyośānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmaçariyam pakāsemī|| Tam kissa hetu|| ete hī gamani mamdīpā mamlēnā māmtānā mamsaianā viharanti||

7 Seyyathāpi gāmani yam adum khettam majjhimam evam eva mayham upāsakā upāsikāyo tesam pāham<sup>8</sup> dhammam desemī ādikalyānam majhe kalyānam pariyośānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmaçariyam pakāsemī|| Tam kissa hetu|| ete hī gāmani mamdīpā mamlēnā māmtānā mamsarañā viharanti||

8 Seyyathāpi gāmani yam adum khettam hīnam jangā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> majham always

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> obhūmi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patitthapō . . . always; B<sup>1</sup> sometimes

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhūmam

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>7</sup> majhe kaō is missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paham, S<sup>1</sup> ahām

lam ūsaīam pāpabhumi<sup>1</sup> evam eva mayham aññatitthiyā samanabīahmanapaiibbājakā<sup>2</sup> tesam pāham dhammam desemī ādikalyānam majhe kalyānam pariyośānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapariipunnam parisuddham bīahmacariyam pakāsemī<sup>3</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>4</sup> appeva nāma ekapadam<sup>2</sup> pi ājāneyyum tam<sup>3</sup> nesam assa dīgharattam + hitāya sukhāyāti<sup>5</sup>

9 Seyyathāpi gāmani purisassa tayo udakamanikā<sup>6</sup> eko udakamaniko acchiddo ahāri apaiihāri<sup>7</sup> eko udakamaniko acchiddo hāri pauihāri<sup>8</sup> eko udakamaniko chiddo hāri parihāri<sup>9</sup> Tam kim maññasi gāmani asu puriso udakam nikkhīpitukāmo kattha pathamam nikkhīpeyya<sup>10</sup> yo vā so udakamaniko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri yo vā so 5 udakamaniko acchiddo hāri pauihāri yo vā so udakamaniko chiddo hāri pauihāri ti<sup>11</sup>

Asu bhaunte puriso udakam nikkhīpitukāmo yo so udakamaniko acchiddo ahāri apaiihāri tattha nikkhīpeyya<sup>12</sup> tattha nikkhīpetvā<sup>13</sup> yo so udakamaniko acchiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhīpeyya<sup>14</sup> tattha nikkhīpitvā<sup>15</sup> yo so udakamaniko chiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhīpeyyāpi no pi nikkhīpeyya<sup>16</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>17</sup> antamaso bhandadhoveranam pi bhavissati ti<sup>18</sup>

10 Seyyathāpi gāmani yo so udakamaniko acchiddo ahāri apaiihāri evam evam mayham bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo<sup>19</sup> tesāham dhammam desemī ādikalyānanam majhe kalyānam pariyośānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapariipunnam parisuddham bīahmacariyam pakāsemī<sup>20</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>4</sup> ete hi gāmani mamdiptā mamlēnā māmtānā māmsaianā viharanti<sup>21</sup>

11 Seyyathāpi gāmani yo so udakamaniko acchiddo hāri parihāri evam eva mayham upasaka-upasikāyo tesam<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhumam      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ekam padam      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eko instead of yo vā so

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have —pe— instead of yo so      nikkhīpitvā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 nikkhīpeyyāti no nikkhīpeyya

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mayham and S<sup>3</sup> omits bhikkhu

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tesāham instead of tesam paham

paham dhammam desemi ādikalyānam majhe kalyānam paññosanakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-punnam pañisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemī|| Tam kissa hetu|| ete hī gāmanī mamdīpā māmlenā māmtānā māmsaranā viharanti||

12 Seyyathāpī gāmanī yo so udakamaniko chiddo hārī parihālī evam eva mayham aññatitthiyā samanabrahmanā paribbājakā tesam paham<sup>1</sup> dhammam desemi ādikalyānam majhe kalyānam paññosanakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-punnam pañisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemī|| Tam kissa hetu|| appeva nāma ekapadam ajāneyyum|| tam<sup>2</sup> nesam assa<sup>3</sup> dīghaiattam hitāya sukhā-yāti||

13 Evam vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmanī Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| pe<sup>4</sup> upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatan ti,||

### 8 Sankha

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyam viharati Pāvāri-kambavane||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmanī Niganthasāvako yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| pe<sup>1</sup>

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Asibandhakaputtam gāmanīm Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katham nu kho gāmanī Nigantho Nātaputto sāvakānam dhammam deseti ti||

4 Evam kho bhante Nigantho Nātaputto sāvakānam dhammam deseti|| Yo koci pānam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci musā bhanati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yam bahulam yam bahulam viharati tena tena niyyatī ti<sup>4</sup>|| Evam kho bhante Nigantho Nātaputto sāvakānam dhammam deseti ti||

Yam bahulam yam bahulam ca gāmanī viharati tena

<sup>1</sup> Br<sup>1-2</sup> tesāham as before

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yam

<sup>3</sup> Missing in Br<sup>1</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyatī

tena niyyatī ti<sup>1</sup>|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati<sup>2</sup> yathā Niganthassa Nātaputtassa vacanam<sup>3</sup>||

5 Tam kim maññasi gāmanī yo so puriso pānātipāti rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutalo samayo yam vā<sup>4</sup> so pānam atimāpetī yam vā so pānam nātimāpetī ti<sup>5</sup>||

Yo so bhante puriso pānātipāti iattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā<sup>2</sup> samayam upādāya appataio so samayo yam so pānam atimāpetī<sup>6</sup> atha kho so va<sup>3</sup> bahutaro samayo yam so pānam nātimāpetī ti<sup>5</sup>||

Yam bahulam yam bahulam ca gāmanī viharati tena tena niyyatī ti<sup>4</sup>|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati<sup>2</sup> yathā Niganthassa Nātaputtassa vacanam<sup>3</sup>||

6 Tam kim maññasi gāmanī<sup>1</sup> yo so puriso adinnādāyī iattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yam vā so adinnam ādiyatī yam vā so adinnam nādiyatī ti<sup>5</sup>||

Yo so bhante pa puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataio so samayo yam so adinnam ādiyatī<sup>6</sup> atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yam so adinnam nādiyatī ti<sup>5</sup>||

Yam bahulam yam bahulam ca gāmanī viharati tena tena niyyatī ti<sup>5</sup>|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati<sup>2</sup> yathā Niganthassa Nātaputtassa vacanam<sup>3</sup>||

7 Tam kim maññasi gāmanī<sup>1</sup> yo so puriso kāmesu micchācārī iattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutalo samayo yam vā so kāmesu micchā caratī<sup>7</sup> yam vā so kāmesu micchā na caratī<sup>8</sup> .

Yo so bhante puriso kāmesu micchācārī iattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yam so kāmesu micchā caratī<sup>7</sup> atha kho so va bahutalo samayo yam so kāmesu micchā na caratī<sup>8</sup>||

Yam bahulam yam bahulañca gāmanī viharati tena tena

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sveva here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyatī ti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyatī ti

nīyyatī ti || Evam sante na koci āpāyiko neīayiko bhavis-  
satī || yathā Niganthassa Nātāputtassa vacanam || ||

8 Tam kīm maññasi gāmanī || yo so puriso musāvādī  
iattiyā va divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo  
bahutaro samayo || yam vā so musā bhanati yam vā so musā  
na bhanati ti ||

Yo so bhante puriso musāvādī iattiyā vā divasassa vā  
samayā samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yam so  
musā bhanati || atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yam so  
musā na bhanati ti ||

Yam bahulam yam bahulañ ca gāmanī vihañatī tena tena  
nīyyatī ti || Evam sante na koci āpāyiko neīayiko bhavis-  
satī || yathā Niganthassa Nātāputtassa vacanam ||

9 Idha gāmanī ekacco satthā evamvādī hotī evamditthī ||  
Yo <sup>1</sup> koci panam atimāpetī sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko || yo koci  
adinnam ādiyatī sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko || yo koci  
kāmesu micchā carati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko || yo koci  
musā bhānatī sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti || tasmim kho  
pana gāmanī satthai sāvalo abhippasanno hotī ||

10 Tassa evam hotī || Mayham kho satthā evamvādī  
evamditthī Yo koci pañam atimāpetī sabbo so āpāyiko  
neīayiko ti || atthī kho pana mayā <sup>2</sup> pāno atimāpito Aham  
pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti <sup>3</sup> ditthim patilabhatī || tam  
gāmanī <sup>4</sup> vacam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam  
ditthim appatinissajjītvā yathā hatam <sup>5</sup> nikhitto evam  
niraye || Mayham kho satthā evamvādī evamditthī Yo  
koci adinnam ādiyatī sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti || atthī  
kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam <sup>6</sup> abam pamhi āpāyiko  
nerayiko ti ditthim patilabhatī || tam gāmanī vācam appa-  
hāya tam cittam appahāya tam ditthim appatinissajjītvā  
yathā hatam nikhitto evam niraye || Mayham kho satthā  
evamvādī evamditthī Yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yoyo

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ti , S<sup>1</sup> has nerayito neīayito ti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhatam always ; S<sup>1</sup> once , S<sup>3</sup> thrice

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup> , B<sup>1</sup> ādiyi

so āpāyiko nerayikoti||' atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā cinnam<sup>1</sup> aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti ditthim patilabhati|| tam gāmanī vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam ditthim appatinissajjivā yathā hatam nikkhitto evam niraye||' Mayham kho satthā evamvādī evamditthi Yo koci musā bhanati sabbo so āpāyiko neiyikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā musā bhanitam aham pamhi āpāyiko neiyiko ti|| ditthim patilabhati|| tam gāmanī vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam ditthim appatinissajjivā yathā hatam nikkhitto evam niraye||'

11 Idha pana gāmanī tathāgato loke uppajjati aīaham sammāsambuddho vijjācīanāsāmpanno sugato lokavīdū aīuttalo puīasadammasāīathī satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā|| so anekapariyāyena pānātipātam garahati vigarahati Pānātipātā viramathā ti cāha|| adinnādānam garahati vigarahati Adinnādānā viramathā ti cāha|| kāmesu micchācālam garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācālā viāmathā ti cāha|| musāvādam gaīahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha|| tasmin kho pana gāmanī satthari sāvako abhīppasanno hoti|| so iti patisañcikkhati||'

12 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena pānātipātam garahati vigarahati Pānātipātā viāmathāti cāha|| Atthi kho pana mayā pāno atimāpito yāvatako vā tāvatako vā|| tam na sutthu tam na sādhū|| aham ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippatisārī assamī na me tam pāpakkammam<sup>2</sup> akatam bhavissatiti|| so iti patisankhāya tam ceva pānātipātām pajahati, āyatām ca pānātipātā pativuato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||'

13 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena adinnādānam gaīahati vigarahati Adinnādānā viāmathāti cāha|| Atthi kho pana mayā adinnam adinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā|| yam kho pana mayā adinnam adinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā tam na sutthu tam na sādhū|| aham ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippatisārī assamī na me tam pāpakkammam<sup>3</sup> akatam bhavissatiti|| so iti patisankhāya tañceva

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> micchācālā cinnā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāpam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pāpakkammam

adīnnādānam pajahati<sup>1</sup> āyatīñca adīnnādānā pativirato hoti<sup>2</sup> evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti<sup>3</sup> evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti<sup>4</sup>||

14 Bhagavā kho pana<sup>1</sup> anekapariyāyena kāmesu micchācāram gaiahati vigarahañti Kāmesu micchācārā vñamathā ti cāha<sup>2</sup>|| Atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchācinnam<sup>2</sup> yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā<sup>3</sup> yam kho pana mayā kāmesu micchācinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā tam na sutthu tam na sādhū ahañ ceva<sup>3</sup> kho pana tappaccayā vippatisālī assam na me tam pāpakkammam<sup>4</sup> akatam bhavissatīti<sup>5</sup> so iti patisankāya tam ceva kāmesu micchācāram pajahati<sup>6</sup> āyatim ca kamesu micchācārā pātivñato hoti<sup>7</sup> evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti<sup>8</sup> evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti<sup>9</sup>||

15 Bhagavā kho pana<sup>5</sup> anekapariyāyena musāvñdam gaiahati vigarahañti Musāvñdā vñamathā ti cāha<sup>10</sup>|| Atthi kho pana mayā musābhānitam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā<sup>11</sup> yam kho pana mayā musābhānitam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā tam na sutthu na sādhū<sup>12</sup> ahañceva kho pana tappaccayā vippatisārī assam na me tam pāpakkammam akatam bhavissatī ti<sup>13</sup>|| So iti patisankhāya tam ceva musāvñdam pajahati āyatim ca musāvñdā pativirato hoti<sup>14</sup> evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti<sup>15</sup>||

16 So pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā pativirato hoti<sup>16</sup> adīnnādānam pahāya adīnnādānā pativirato hoti<sup>17</sup> kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā pativñato hoti<sup>18</sup> musāvñdam pahāya musāvñdā pativñato hoti<sup>19</sup> pisunām vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya pativñato hoti<sup>20</sup> pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya<sup>21</sup> pativirato hoti<sup>22</sup>|| Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā pativirato hoti<sup>23</sup> abhijjhām pahāya anabhijjālu hoti vyāpadapā<sup>24</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Br micchācārā cinnā as before

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aham eva

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pāpakkammam as before

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have as before pisunā-pharusāvācam pisunā-phaiusāvācā

dosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti|| micchādītthim<sup>1</sup> pahāya  
sammādītthiko hoti|| Sa<sup>2</sup> kho so gāmani ariyasāvako  
evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno  
patissato mettāsaṅhagatena<sup>3</sup> cetasā ekam disam pharitvā  
viharati|| tathā dutiyam|| tathā tatiyam|| tathā catuttham  
iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbā-  
vantam lokam mettāsaṅhagatena cetasā vipulena mahag-  
atena appamanena aveṇena avyāpajjhena<sup>4</sup> pharitvā viha-  
ratī||

17 Seyyathāpi gāmani balavā sankhadhamo appakasi-  
reneva catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmani evam  
bhāvitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikatāya yam  
pamānakatam kammam na tam tatiāvasissati na tam  
tatiāvatitthati|| sa kho so<sup>5</sup> gāmani ariyasāvako evam  
vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patis-  
sato karunāsaṅhagatena cetasā<sup>6</sup> || mudita<sup>7</sup> || upekkhāsaṅha-  
gatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā  
dutiyam|| tathā tatiyam|| tatha catuttham iti uddham adho  
tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upek-  
khāsaṅhagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena  
avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||

18 Seyyathāpi gāmani balavā sankhadhamo appakasi-  
reneva<sup>8</sup> catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmani evam  
bhavitāya upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikatāya  
yam pamānakatam kammam na tam tatiāvasissati na tam  
tatiāvatitthati tu||

19 Evam vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmani Bhagavantam  
etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante||  
pe||ajatagge pānupetam saranam gata tu||

### 9 Kulam

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno  
mahatā bhikkhusanghena saddhūm yena Nālandā tād

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dītthī

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inseits ce

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mettāyā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> avyāpajjena always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> seems to have bho

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe— ; B<sup>2</sup> vipulena mahaggatena|| pa||

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert saṅhagatena cetasā

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> osirena

avasāri|| tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyam viharati  
Pāvarikambavane|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nālandā dubbhikkhā hoti  
dvihitikā<sup>1</sup> setatthikā salākāvuttā|||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Nīgantho Nātaputto Nālan-  
dāyam pativasati mahatiyā Nīganthaparisāya saddhim|||

4 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto<sup>2</sup> gāmanī niganthasāvako  
yena Nīgantho Nātaputto tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā  
Nīgantham Nātaputtam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi|||

5 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Asibandhakaputtam  
gāmanīm Nīgantho Nātaputto etad avoca||| Ehi tvam  
gāmanī samanassa Gotamassa vādam āropehi evam te  
kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati|| Asibandhakaputtena  
gāmaninā samanassa Gotamassa evam mahiddhikassa  
evam mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti|||

Katham panāham bhante samanassa Gotamassa evam  
mahiddhikassa evam mahānubhāvassa vādam āropessāmī  
ti<sup>3</sup>|||

6 Ehi tvam gāmanī yena samano Gotamo tenupasan-  
kamī<sup>4</sup>|| upasankamitvā samanam Gotamam evam vadehi||  
Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kūṭānam anuda-  
yām vāneti anurakkham vanneti anukampam vanneti  
ti||| Sace kho gāmanī samano Gotamo evam puṭho evam  
vyākaroti|| Evam gāmanī tathāgato anekapariyāyena kula-  
nam anudayam vanneti anuūkkham vanneti anukampam  
vanneti ti|| tam enam vadeyyāsi||| Atha kiñcarahi bhante  
Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvihitike setatthike salākāvutte ma-  
hatā<sup>5</sup> bhikkhusanghena saddhim cārikam carati|| ucche-  
dāya Bhagavā kulānam patipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulā-  
nam patipanno upaghātāya Rhagavā kulānam patipanno  
ti||| Imam kho te gāmani samano Gotamo ubhatokoti-  
kam<sup>6</sup> pañham puttho neva sakkhati ugglitum neva  
sakkhati ogilitum<sup>7</sup> ti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūhi<sup>o</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> dūhi<sup>o</sup>, further on dūhi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asibaddha<sup>o</sup> as before, always      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āiopeñīti

<sup>4</sup> So all the MSS                        <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahā, S<sup>3</sup> mahātā

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kotiyam                        <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> intervert uggi-ogilitum

7 Evam bhante tū kō Asibandhakaputto gāmanī Nigan-thassa Nātaputtassa patisutvā utthāyasanā Nigantham Nātaputtam abhivādettvā padakkhinām kātvā yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādettvā ekam antam nisīdi||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kō Asibandhakaputto gāmanī Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kulānam anudayam vanneti anurakkham van-neti anukampam vanneti tū||

Evam gāmanī tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānam anudayam vanneti anurakkham vanneti anukampam van-neti tū||

Atha kiñcarahī bhante Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvihitike<sup>1</sup> setatthike salākāvutte mahatā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhusanghena saddhim cārikam carati|| uechedāya Bhagavā kulānam patipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānam patipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam patipanno tū||

9 Ito so gāmanī ekanavutikappo<sup>3</sup> yam aham anussarāmī nābhijānāmī kiñci kulam pakkabhikkhān uppādānamattenā<sup>4</sup> upahatapubbam|| atha kō yāni tāni kulāni addhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātālūparajatāni pahūtavittupakaranāni pahūtadhanadhaññāni|| sabbāni tāni dānasambhūtāni ceva saccasambhūtāni ca saññamasambhūtāni<sup>5</sup> ca||

10 Attha kō<sup>6</sup> gāmanī hetu attha paccayā<sup>7</sup> kulānam upaghātāya|| iājato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti|| corato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti|| aggito vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti|| udakato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti|| nihitam vā nādhigacchanti<sup>8</sup>|| duppayuttā vā kammantam jahanti<sup>9</sup>|| kule<sup>10</sup> va kulangāzoti<sup>11</sup> uppajjati<sup>12</sup>|| yo te bhoge

1 S<sup>1</sup> dūhi<sup>o</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> dūhi<sup>o</sup>

2 S<sup>1-3</sup> mahā

3 B<sup>1-2</sup> okappe

4 S<sup>1-3</sup> obhikkhā anuppa<sup>o</sup>

5 B<sup>1-2</sup> sāmañña (B<sup>2</sup> -ññām)

6 Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

7 B<sup>2</sup> Atha kō gāmanī attha hetu attha paccayā

8 B<sup>1-2</sup> nihitam vā thānāvi (B<sup>1</sup> dhi) gacchatī

9 B<sup>1-2</sup> kammantā vipajjanti

10 S<sup>1-3</sup> kulānam

11 S<sup>3</sup>-B<sup>2</sup> omit tū

12 B<sup>1-2</sup> upapajjati

vikirati vīdhamati vīddhamseti aniçcatā yeva atthamī ti|||  
Ime kho gāmani attha hetu attha paccayā kulānam  
upaghātāya|||

11 Imesu<sup>1</sup> kho gāmani atthasu<sup>2</sup> hetūsu atthasu<sup>2</sup> pac-  
cayesu santesu<sup>3</sup> samvijjamānesu yo mam evam vadeyya  
Ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam patipanno anayāya Bhagavā  
kulānam patipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam pati-  
panno ti|| tam gāmani vācam appahāya tam cittam appa-  
hāya tam ditthim apatinissajjītvā yathāhatam<sup>4</sup> nikkhitto  
evam niraye ti|||

12 Evam vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmani Bhagavantam  
etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam  
Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam sañanam gatantu|||.

### 10 Maniculam

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane  
Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena iājantepure iājaparisāyam<sup>5</sup>  
sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā uda-  
pādi||| Kappati samanānam sakyaputtiyānam jātarūpajā-  
tam|| sādiyanti samanā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatam|| pati-  
ghanhanti samanā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatanti|||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Manicūlako<sup>6</sup> gāmani tassam  
parisāyam nisimno hoti|||

4 Atha kho Mañicūlako gāmani tam parisam etad avoca||  
Mā ayyā evam avacuttha|| na kappati samanānam saky-  
puttiyānam jātarūparajatam|| na sādiyanti samanā saky-  
puttiyā jātarūparajatam|| na patighanhanti samanā saky-  
puttiyā jātarūparajatam|| nikkittamanisuvannā samanā  
sakyaputtiyā apetajātaūparajatā ti||| Asakkhi kho Mani-  
cūlako gāmani tam parisam saññāpetum<sup>7</sup> |||

5 Atha kho Mañicūlako gāmani yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
sankamī|| upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekā-  
mantam nisidi|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ime

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit su

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Br obhatam , B<sup>2</sup> oṭatam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> opaṭisāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> o cūlako always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññāpetum always

6 Ekam antam nisimo kho Manicūlako gāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Idha bhante rājantepure rājaparisāyam<sup>1</sup> sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayan antarākathā udapādī|| Kappati samanānam sakyaputtiyānam jatarūparajatam|| sādiyanti samanā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatam|| patiganhantisamanā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatantī|| Evamvutte aham<sup>2</sup> bhante tam parisam etad avoca|| Mā ayyā<sup>3</sup> evam avacuttha|| na kappati samanānam sakyaputtiyānam jātarūparajatam|| na sādiyanti samanā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatam|| na patiganhanti samanā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatam|| nikkhittamanisuvannā samanā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajata ti|| Asakkhim khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante tam pañsam saññāpetūm||

7 Kaccāham bhante evam vyākaramāno vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato homī|| na ca<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmī|| dhammassa cānudhammadam vyakāromi na ca koci sahadhammadiko vādānuvādo<sup>6</sup> gālayham thānam āgacchatī ti||

Taggha tvam gāmani evam vyākaramāno vuttavādī ceva me hosi<sup>7</sup> na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhasī|| dhammassa cānudhammadam vyākarosi na ca koci sahadhammadiko vādānuvādo garayham thānam āgacchatī||

8 Na hi gāmanī kappati samanānam sakyaputtiyānam jātarūparajatam|| na sādiyanti samanā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatam|| na patiganhanti samanā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatam|| na patiganhanti samanā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatam|| nikkhittamanisuvannā samanā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajata|| Yassa kho gāmanī jātarūparajatam kappati pañca pi tassa kāmagunā kappanti|| yassa pañca kāmagunā kappanti ekamsenetam gāmani dhareyyāsi asamanādhammo asakyaputtiyādhammoti||

9 Apicāham Gāmani evam vadāmī|| Tinam tīṇatthikena pariyesitabbam<sup>8</sup> dārum dāruthikena pariyesitabbam<sup>9</sup> sakatam sakatatthikena pariyesitabbam<sup>10</sup> puriso purisat-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>,<sup>2</sup> oparisāya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>,<sup>3</sup> vuttāham

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayyo ; B<sup>2</sup> ayye

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>,<sup>3</sup> khoham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts mam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>,<sup>3</sup> vādānupāto

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ahosi

thikena pariyesitabbo|| na tvevalam gāmani kenaci pari-  
yāyena jātarūparajatam sāditabbam pariyesitabban ti  
vadāmī ti||||

11 *Bhadra (or Bhagandha-Hatthaha)*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Malatesu<sup>1</sup> viharati Uruvela-  
kappam<sup>2</sup> nāma Malatānam<sup>3</sup> nīgamo||||

2 Atha kho Bhadragako<sup>4</sup> gāmani yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasankami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nīsidī||||

3 Ekam antam nīsinno kho Bhadragako gāmani Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca||| Sādu me bhante Bhagavā duk-  
khassa samudayam ca atthagamam ca desetū ti||||

Aham ce<sup>5</sup> te gāmani atitam addhānam āiabbha duk-  
khassa samudayañca atthagamañca deseyyam Evam  
ahosi atitam addhānantū|| tati te siyā kankhā siyā vi-  
matū|| Aham ce te gāmani anāgatam addhānam ārabbha  
dukkhassa samudayam ca atthagamam ca deseyyam  
Evam bhavissati anāgatam addhānantū|| tatiapi te siyā  
kankhā siyā vimatū|| Apī cāham gāmani idheva nīsinno  
ettheva te nīsinna dukkhassa samudayañca atthaga-  
mañca desissāmī|| tam sunohi sādhukam manasi kaiohi  
bhāsissāmī ti||||

Evam bhante ti kho Bhadragako gāmani Bhagavato  
paccassosi|||

4 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Tam kum maññasi gāmani  
atthi te Uruvelakappe manussā yesam te vadhenā vā  
bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum sokapari-  
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsati||||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me-  
vadhenā vā bandhena vā jāniyā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsati||||

5 Atthi pana te gāmani Uruvelakappe manussā yesam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mallesu , B<sup>2</sup> pallesu

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °velā° here only ; B<sup>1</sup> °vela° always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mallānam , B<sup>2</sup> malānam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhadiagako (here -to), S<sup>3</sup> bhadrako; B<sup>2</sup> gandhagato ,  
B<sup>1</sup> gandhabhāvo always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ca

te vadhenā vā bandhenā\* vā jāniyā vā gaīahāya vā nuppa-jeyyum sokaparideva dukkha domanassupāyāsāti||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me vadhenā vā bandhenā vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppa-jeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

6 Ko nu kho gāmāni hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam Uruvelakappiyānam<sup>1</sup> manussānam vadhenā vā bandhenā vā jāniyā garahāyavā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāt<sup>2</sup> ko vā<sup>3</sup> gāmāni hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam Uruvelakappiyānam manussānam vadhenā vā bandhenā vā jāniyā vā gaīahāya vā nuppa-jeyyum sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsāt<sup>4</sup>||

Yesam me bhante Uruvelakappiyānam manussānam vadhenā vā bandhenā vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāt<sup>5</sup> atthi me tesu chandarāgo|| Yesam pana me bhante Uruvelakappiyānam manussānam vadhenā vā bandhenā vā jāniyā vā gaīahāya vā nuppa-jeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāt<sup>6</sup> natthi me tesu chandarāgo t<sup>7</sup>||

[Atthi me tesu chanda-]<sup>8</sup> Natthi me tesu chandarāgoti iminā tvam gāmāni dhammena ditthena viditena akālikena pattena pariyoḡalhena atitānāgate nayam nehi<sup>4</sup> || Yam kho kiñci atitam addhānam dukkham<sup>5</sup> uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbam tam chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassa|||| Yam pi hi kiñci anāgatam addhānam dukkham<sup>6</sup> uppajjamānam uppajjissati<sup>6</sup> sabbam tam chandamūlakam chandanidānam<sup>7</sup> chando hi mūlam dukkhassāti||

Accalliyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam idam bhante<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā|| Yam kiñci dukkham uppajja-

<sup>1</sup> okappānam always                    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana , B<sup>2</sup> nu kho vā

<sup>3</sup> To be found only in S<sup>1</sup>, where the text seems to be here somewhat disordered

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> , S<sup>1-3</sup> yeneha , B<sup>2</sup> nayapihi (?) very scratched, the following yam having disappeared

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dukkhā (S<sup>1</sup> dukkham)            <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkhā (S<sup>3</sup> dukkham)

<sup>7</sup> Instead of idam bhante B<sup>1-2</sup> have cidam (B<sup>2</sup> ciram) tena

mānam uppajjati sabbam tam chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassāti<sup>1</sup> ||

7 Atthi me bhante Ciravāsi nāma kumāro bahi-āvasathe pativasati|| So khvāham bhante kālasseva vutthāya purisam uyyojem<sup>2</sup> Gaccha bhane Ciravasim kumāram jānāhitū|| yāva kīvañca bhante so puñiso nāgacchatū|| tassa me hoteva aññathattam Mā heva Cīvalasissa kumārassa kiñci ābādhayessati<sup>3</sup> ||

8 Tam kīm maññasi gāmanī Ciravāsissa te<sup>4</sup> kumārassa vadhenā vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

Cīavāsissa me bhante kumārassa vadhenā vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pī siyā aññathattam kīm pana me<sup>5</sup> nupajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

Iminā pī<sup>6</sup> kho etam<sup>7</sup> gāmanī pañiyāyena veditabbam|| Yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbantam chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassa<sup>8</sup> ||

9 Tam kīm maññasi gāmanī|| yadā te Ciravāsissa<sup>9</sup> mātā aditthā ahosi<sup>10</sup> asutā ahosi|| te<sup>11</sup> Cīvalasissa<sup>9</sup> mātuyā chando vā rāgo vā pemam vā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Dassanam vā te gāmanī āgamma savanam vā te gāmanī āgamma<sup>12</sup> evam te ahosi Ciravāsissa<sup>9</sup> mātuyā chando vā rāgo yā pemam vā ti||

Evam bhante||

10 Tam kīm maññasi gāmanī Ciravāsissa<sup>13</sup> matuyā te vadhenā vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhassa

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uyyojesim

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> o'yitthāti , B<sup>2</sup> o'yathāti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> panime

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> evam

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dukkhassāti

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ciravāsi

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āsi

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit te gāmanī āgamma

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Ciravassi ; B<sup>1-2</sup> ciravāsi

Ciravāsimātuyā<sup>1</sup> me bhante vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā gaīahāya vā jīvitassa pi\_siyā aññathattam kim pane me nuppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupā-yāsati||

11 Iminā pi<sup>2</sup> kho etam gāmani pariyāyena veditabbam yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjatī sabbantam chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| Chando hi mūlam dukkhassā ti||

### 12 Rāsiyo

3 Atha kho Rāsiyo gāmani yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekam antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Rāsiyo gāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me tam<sup>3</sup> bhante Samano Gotamo sabbam tapam gaīahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvīm ekamsena upavadati upakkosatī ti|| Ye te bhante evam ahamsu|| Samano Gotamo sabbam tapam gaharati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvīm ekamsena upavadati uppako-satī ti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhantī dhammānudhammam<sup>4</sup> vyākarontī|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>5</sup> gārayham thānam āgacchatī ti||

Ye te gāmani evam ahamsu|| Samano Gotamo sabbam tapam garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvīm ekamsena upavadati upakkosatīti|| na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhantī ca pana mam te asatā<sup>6</sup> abhūtena||

### I

4 Dve me gāmani antā pabbajitenā na sevitabbā|| yo cāyam kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo pothujāniko anariyo anatthasamhito|| yo cāyam attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasamhito|| ete te gāmani ubho ante anupagamma majhimā patipadā tathāgatena abhi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Cūavassi<sup>o</sup>   <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>   <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sutametam

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dhammassa cānudhammam   <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vādānuvāto

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts tucchā , S<sup>1-3</sup> asatābhūtena (S3- bhu-)

sambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñānakarāṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|||

5 Katāmā ca sā gāmanī majjhimā patipatipadā tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukarāṇī ñānakarāṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| ayam eva aīyo atthangiko maggo|| seyyathidam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho gāmanī majjhimā patipadā tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukarāṇī ñānakarāṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

## II

6 Tayo me gāmanī kāmabhogino santo samvijjamānā lokasmim|| katame tayo|||

(i)

7 Idha gāmanī ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānam sukheti <sup>1</sup> pīneti <sup>2</sup> na samvibhajati <sup>3</sup> na puññāni karoti|||

(ii)

8 Idha pana gāmanī ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|||

(iii)

9 Idha pana gāmanī ekacco kāma bhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karoti|||

(iv)

10 Idha pana gāmanī ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pīneti ; S<sup>3</sup> pīneti here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvibhajati always

na attānam sukheti<sup>1</sup> pineti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||||

(v)

11 Idha pana gāmani ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pī asāhasena pī|| dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pī asāhasena pī attānam sukheti pineti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||||

(vi)

12 Idha pana gāmani ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pī asāhasena pī|| dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pī asāhasena pī attānam sukheti pineti samvibhajati puññāni karoti||||

(vii)

13 Idha pana gāmani ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānam sukheti<sup>2</sup> pineti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||||

(viii)

14 Idha pana gāmani ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pineti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||||

(ix)

15 Idha pana gāmani ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pineti samvibhajati puññāni karoti|| te ca<sup>3</sup> bhoge gadhitō<sup>4</sup> mucchito<sup>5</sup> ajjhapanno<sup>5</sup> anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapāñño paribhuñjati||||

(x)

16 Idha pana ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāha-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na      <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gathito always<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °panno.

sena attānam sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni kaiotī||  
te ca bhoge agadhitō amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadas-  
sāvī nissaranapañño paribhuñjati||||

## III

(i)

17 Tatra gāmanī yvāyam kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesatū sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-  
sena attānam na<sup>1</sup> sukheti<sup>2</sup> pīneti na samvibhajati na  
puññāni kaiotī|| ayam gāmanī kāmabhogī tīhi thānehi  
gālāyho|| Katamehi tīhi gālāyho|| Adhammena bhoge  
pariyesatū sāhasenāti iminā pathamena thānena gārayho||||  
Na attānam sukheti pīnetītī iminā dutiyena thānēna  
gālāyho|||| Na samvibhajati na puññāni kaiotītī iminā  
tatiyena thānena gālāyho||||

Ayam gāmanī kāmabhogī imehi tīhi thānehi gārayho||||

(ii)

18 Tatra gāmanī yvāyam kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesatū sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-  
sena attānam sukheti pīneti na samvibhajati na puññāni  
karoti|| ayam gāmanī kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi gārayho||  
ekena thānena pāsamso|||| Katamehi dvīhi thānehi gāray-  
ho|| Adhammena bhoge pariyesatū sāhasenāti iminā patha-  
mena thānena gārayho|| Na samvibhajati na puññāni<sup>3</sup>  
kaiotītī iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho|||| Katamena  
ekena thānena pāsamso|| Attānam sukheti pīnetītī iminā  
ekena thānena pāsamso||||

Ayam gāmanī kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho  
iminā ekena thānena pasamso||||

(iii)

19 Tatra gāmanī yvāyam<sup>4</sup> kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesatū sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na attānam<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puññā<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo yam; the paragraph is missing (till dvīhi  
thānehi pasamso) in S<sup>3</sup>

sena attānam sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karoti||  
 ayam gāmani kāmabhogī ekena thānena gārayho dvīhi  
 thanehi pāsamso|| Katamena ekena thānena garayho||  
 Adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasenāti iminā ekena thā-  
 nena gārayho|| Katamehi dvīhi thanehi pāsamso|| Attā-  
 nam sukheti pīnetīti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamso||  
 Samvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena thānena  
 pāsamso||

Ayam gāmani kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānena gārayho  
 imehi <sup>1</sup> dvīhi thanehi pāsamso||

(iv)

20 Tatra gāmani yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammādhammena  
 bhoge pariyesatī sāhasenāpi asāhasenāpi|| dhammādham-  
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attā-  
 nam sukheti <sup>2</sup> pīneti na samvibhajati na puññāni kaiotū||  
 ayam gāmani kāmabhogī ekena thānena pāsamso tīhi  
 thanehi garayho|| Katamena ekena thānena pāsamso||  
 dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenāti iminā ekena  
 thānēhi pāsamso|| Katamehi tīhi thanehi gārayho||  
 adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasenāti iminā pathamena  
 thānena gārayho|| na attānam <sup>2</sup> sukheti <sup>3</sup> pīneti ti iminā  
 dutiyena thānena gārayho|| na samvibhajati na puññāni  
 karoti iminā tatiyena thānena gārayho||

Ayam gāmani kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānena pāsamso||  
 imehi tīhi thanehi gārayho||

(v)

21 Tatra gāmani yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammādhammena  
 bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādham-  
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sahāsena pi asāhasena pi attānam  
 sukheti pīneti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayam  
 gāmani kāmabhogī dvīhi thanehi pāsamso|| dvīhi thanehi  
 gārayho|| Katamehi dvīhi thanehi pāsamso|| dhammena  
 bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenāti iminā pathamena thānena  
 pāsamso|| attānam sukheti pīneti iminā dutiyena thānena

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na

pāsamso|| Katamehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena thānena gārayho|| na samvibhajati na puññāni karotiti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho||

Ayam gāmani kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamso imehi dvīhi thanehi gārayho||

(vi)

22 Tatra gāmani yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānam sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karoti|| ayam gāmani kāmabhogī tihī thānehi pāsamso ekena thānena gārayho|| Katamehi tihī thānehi pāsamso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamso|| attānam sukheti pīnetiti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamso|| samvibhajati puññāni karotiti iminā tatiyena thānena pāsamso|| Katamena ekena thānena garayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena thānena gārayho||

(vii)

23 Tatra kho gāmani yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānam sukheti pīneti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayam gāmani kāmabhogī ekena thānena pāsamso|| dvīhi thānehi garayho|| Katamena ekena thānena pāsamso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti|| iminā ekena thānena pāsamso|| Katamehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho|| na attānam sukheti<sup>1</sup> pīnetiti<sup>2</sup> iminā pathamena thānena gārayho|| na samvibhajati na puññāni karotiti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho||

Ayam gāmani kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānena pāsamso|| imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>r</sup> inserts na<sup>2</sup> B<sup>r</sup> pīneti

(viii)

24 Tatra gāmanī yvāyam<sup>1</sup> kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayam gāmanī kāmabhogī kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi pāsamso|| ekena thānena gārayho|| Katamehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenā tī iminā pathamena thāmena pāsamso|| attānam sukheti pīnetiti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamso|| Katamena ekena thānena gārayho|| na samvibhajati na puññāni karotiti iminā ekena thānena gārayho||

Ayam gāmanī kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamso|| iminā ekena thānena gārayho||

(ix)

25 Tatra gāmanī yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karoti|| te ca<sup>2</sup> bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadas-sāvī anissaranapañño paribhuñjati|| ayam gāmanī kāmabhogī tīhi thānehi pāsamso ekena thānena gārayho|| Katamehi tīhi thānehi pāsamso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenā tī iminā pathamena thānena pāsamso|| attānam sukheti pīnetiti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamso|| samvibhajati puññāni kai otiti|| iminā tatiyena thānena pāsamso|| Katamena ekena thānena gārayho|| te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadas-sāvī anissaranapañño paribhuñjatiti iminā ekena thānena garayho||

Ayam gāmanī kāmabhogī imehi tīhi thānehi pāsamso|| iminā ekena thānena garayho||

(x)

26 Tatra gāmanī yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasenā attānam sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karoti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yovāyam (or yocāyam)

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadas-sāvī<sup>1</sup> nissai anapañño paribhuñjatīti|| ayam gāmani kāma-bhogī catūhi thānehi pāsamso|| Katamehi catūhi thānehi pāsamso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenā tī iminā pathamena thānena pāsamso|| attānam sukheti pīnetī tī iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamso|| samvibhajati puññāni karoti tī iminā tatiyena thānena pāsamso|| te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissara-napañño paribuñjatīti iminā catutthena thānena pāsamso||||

Ayam gāmani kāmabhogī imehi catūhi thānehi pāsamso||||

## IV

27 Tayo me gāmani tapassino lūkhajīvī<sup>2</sup> santo saṁ-vijjamānā lokasmīm|| katame tayo||||

(i)

28 Idha gāmani ekacco tapassi lūkhajīvī<sup>3</sup> saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyyam appeva nāma uttarimanussa-dhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesam sacchikareyyanti|||| So attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañica dhammam nādhigacchatī|| uttarimanussadhammā<sup>4</sup> alam ariyañānadassana-visesam na sacchikaroti||||

(ii)

29 Idha pana gāmani<sup>5</sup> ekacco tapassi lūkhajīvī saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesam sacchikareyyanti|| so attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañica<sup>6</sup> dhammam adhigacchatī uttarimanussadhammā<sup>7</sup> alam ariyañānadassanavisesam na sacchikaroti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nadīna<sup>o</sup> (by correction)<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lūkhājīvī , B<sup>1</sup> lukhajīvī<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lūkhājīvī , (S<sup>3</sup> -vi) always      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uttaricama<sup>o</sup><sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kusalam hī kho<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uttarīñca , B<sup>1-2</sup> uttarīca almost always

(iii)

30 Idha pana gāmanī ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā agālasmā anagālīyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttañī manussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesam sacchikai eyyanti|| So attānam ātāpeti paññātāpeti|| kusalañca dhammam adhigacchatī|| uttañī manussādhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesam sacchikaroti||||

V

(i)

31 Tatra gāmanī yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammam nādhigacchatī uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesam na sacchikaroti|| ayam gāmanī tapassī lukhajīvī tihī thānehi gālayho|| Katamehi tihī thanehi gālayho|| attānam ātāpeti paññātāpeti iminā pathamena thānenā gālayho|| kusalañ ca dhammam nādhigacchatītī iminā dutiyena thānenā gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesam na sacchikai otiti iminā tatiyena thānenā gārayho||||

Ayam gāmanī tapassī lukhajīvī imehi tihī thānehi gārayho||||

(ii)

32 Tatiā gāmanī yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalam hī kho dhammam adhigacchatī uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesam na<sup>x</sup> sacchikaroti|| ayam gāmanī tapassī lukhajīvī dvihī thanehi gārayho|| ekena thānenā pāsamso|||| Kata mehi dvihī thānehi gālayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti iminā pathamena thānenā gālayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesam na sacchikarotiti iminā dutiyena thānenā gārayho|||| Kata mena ekena thānenā pāsamso,, kusalam hī dhammam adhigacchatītī iminā ekena thānenā pāsamso||||

Ayam gāmanī lūkhajīvī imehi dvihī thānehi gārayho|| imina ekena thānenā pāsamso||||

<sup>x</sup> Missing in B<sup>r</sup>

## (iii)

33 Tatia gāmanī yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpetī paññāpetī kusalam ca dhammam<sup>1</sup> adhigacchatī uttaī ca dhamanussadhammā alam aryañānadassananavisesam sacchikaroti<sup>2</sup>|| ayam gāmanī tapassī lūkhajīvī ekena thānena gārayho<sup>3</sup> dvīhi thānehi pāsamso<sup>4</sup>|| Katamena ekena thānena gārayho<sup>5</sup> attānam ātāpetī paññāpetitī<sup>6</sup> iminā ekena thānena gārayho<sup>7</sup>|| Katamehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamso<sup>8</sup> kusalañca dhammam adhigacchatitī iminā paññāmena thanena pāsamso<sup>9</sup> uttaī<sup>10</sup> ca manussadhammā alam aryañānadassananavisesam sacchikarotitī iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamso<sup>11</sup>||

Ayam gāmanī tapassī lūkhajīvī iminā ekena thānena gārayho<sup>12</sup> imehi dvīhi thānehi pāpamso<sup>13</sup>||

## VI

34 Tisso imā gāmani sanditthikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi<sup>14</sup>|| katamā tisso<sup>15</sup>||

## (i)

35 Yam ratto rāgādhikaranam attavyābādhāya<sup>16</sup> pi ceteti<sup>17</sup> paravyābādhāya pi ceteti<sup>18</sup> ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti<sup>19</sup> rāge pahīne nevattavyābādhāya<sup>20</sup> ceteti na paravyābādhāya na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti<sup>21</sup> sanditthikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā<sup>22</sup> paccattam veditabbā viññūhi<sup>23</sup>||

## (ii)

36 Yam duttho dosādhikaranam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti<sup>24</sup> dose pahīne nevattavyābādhāya ceteti na pañavyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyabādhāya ceteti<sup>25</sup> sanditthikā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kusalam (S<sup>1</sup> kusala-) dhammam ca

<sup>2</sup> This phrase (attānam<sup>o</sup> °gārayho) is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vyāpādāya always      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> neva atta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> opaneyyikā

nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

(III)

37 Yam mūlho mohādhikaranam attavyābhādhāya pi cetetu|| paravyābhādhāya pi cetetu|| ubhayavābhādhāya pi cetetu|| mohe pahīne nevattavyābhādhāya pi cetetu na paravyābhādhāya pi cetetu|| na ubhayavābhādhāya pi cetetu|| sanditthikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

Imā kho gāmanī tisso sanditthikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

38 Evam vutte Rāsiyo gāmanī Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikhantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu ajatagge pānupetam saianam gatā tu|||

### 13 Pātali (or Manāpo)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koliyesu vihaīati Uttaram<sup>2</sup> nāma Koliyānam nigame<sup>3</sup>|||

2 Atha kho Pātaliyo gāmanī yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī | upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

Ekam antam nisīnno kho Pātaliyo gāmanī Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sutam me tam bhante Samano Gotamo māyam jānātīti||| Ye te bhante evam ahamsu Samano Gotamo māyam jānātīti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākaronti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>4</sup> gārayham thānam āgacchatī|| anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayam bhante Bhagavantanti|||

3 Ye te gāmanī evam āhamsu Samano Gotamo māyam jānātīti vuttavādino ceva me te na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākaronti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham thānam āgacchatīti|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits pi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> uttare; S<sup>1-3</sup> uttarakan

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nigamo

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vādo always

4 Saccam yeva kūla bho mayam tēsam samanabia ahmanā-nām na saddahāma Samano Gotamo māyam jānātīti| Samano khalu bho Gotamo māyāviti||

Yo nu kho gāmani evam vadeti Aham māyam jānāmīti so evam vadeti Aham māyāvīti|| tatheva tam Bhagavā hotī tatheva tam sugato hotīti|| Tena hi gāmani taññevettha patipuechissāmi| yathā te khameyya tathā tam vyākarey-yāsi||

## I

(1)

5 Tam kīm maññasī gāmani<sup>1</sup> jānāsī tvam gāmani<sup>2</sup> Koliyānam lambacūlake bhate<sup>3</sup> ti||

Jānāmaham bhante Koliyānam lambacūlake bhate ti||

6 Tam kīm maññasī gāmani|| kīm atthiyā Koliyānam lambacūlakā bhatāti||

Ye ca bhante Koliyānam corā te ca patisedhetum yāni ca Koliyānam duteyyāni tāni vahātum<sup>4</sup> etadatthiyā<sup>5</sup> bhante Koliyānam lambacūlakā bhatāti<sup>6</sup>||

7 Tam kīm maññasī gāmani|| jānāsī tvam Koliyānam<sup>7</sup> lambacūlake bhate|| silavanto vā te dussilā<sup>8</sup> vā ti||

Jānāmaham bhante Koliyānam lambacūlake bhate dussile pāpadhamme|| ye ca loke dussilā pāpadhammā Koliyānam lambacūlakā tesam aññatarāti||

8 Yo nu kho gāmani evam vadeyya|| Pātalīyo gāmani jānātīti Koliyānam lambacūlake bhate dussile pāpadhamme|| Pātalīyo pi gāmani dussilo pāpadhammoti| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyya||

No hetam bhante| aññe bhante Koliyānam lambacūlakā bhatā añño hamasmī aññathādhammā Koliyānam lambacūlakā bhatā aññathādhammo hamasmīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here jānāsigāmani

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit gāmani

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has always bhave-bhavā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vahātu, B<sup>1</sup> cahātum, B<sup>2</sup> cayātum

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etadatthāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvāti, S<sup>3</sup> bhatotī

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert nīgame

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sīlavante . dussile

9 Tvam hi nāma<sup>1</sup> gāmani<sup>2</sup> lacchasi Pātaliyo gāmani jānāti Koliyānam lambacūlakē bhatē dussile pāpadhamme na ca<sup>3</sup> Pātaliyo gāmani dussilo pāpadhammoti|| kasmā tathāgato na lacchati Tathāgato māyam jānāti na ca tathāgato māyāvīti|| Māyañcāham gāmani pajānāmi|| māyāya ca vīpākam|| yathāpatipanno ca māyāvī kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vīnipātam nūayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

(ii)

10 Panātipātañcāham gāmani pajānāmi pānātipātassa ca vīpākam|| yathāpatipanno ca pānātipātā kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā apāyam duggatim vīnipātam nūayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

11 Adinnādānañcāham gāmani pajānāmi adinnādānassa ca vīpākam|| yathāpatipanno ca adinnādāvī kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vīnipātam nūayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

12 Kāmesu micchācāīāñ cāham gāmani pajānāmi kāmesu micchācāīasssa ca vīpākam|| yathāpatipanno ca kāmesu micchācāīī kāvassa bhedā paīam maranā apāyam duggatim vīnipātam nūayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

13 Musāvādañcāham gāmani pajānāmi musāvādassa ca vīpākam|| yathāpatipanno ca musāvādī kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā apāyam duggatim vīnipātam nūayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmu||

14 Pisunavācañcāham gāmani pajānāmi pisunavācāya<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> vīpālam<sup>1</sup> yathāpatipanno ca pisunavāco<sup>5</sup> kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā apāyam duggatim vīnipātam nūayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

15 Phāusavācañcāham gāmani pajānāmi pharusañcāya<sup>6</sup> ca vīpākam|| yathāpatipanno' ca pharusañcāyo<sup>6</sup> kāyassa bhedā paīam maranā apāyam duggatim vīnipātam nūayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> neva instead of na ca<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pisunāo<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pharūsāo

16 Samphappalāpañcāham gāmani pajānāmī samphappalāpassa ca vipākamī yathāpatipanno ca samphappalāpī kāyassa bhedā pañam maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmī||

17 Abhijjhāñcāham gāmani pajānāmī abhijjhāya ca vipākamī yathāpatipanno ca abhijjhālu kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmī||

18 Vyāpādapadosañcāham gāmani pajānāmī vyāpādapadosassa ca vipākamī yathāpatipanno ca vyāpannacitto kāyassa bhedā pañam maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmī||

19 Micchāditthiñcāham gāmani pajānāmī micchāditthiyā ca vipākamī yathāpatipanno ca micchāditthiko kāyassa bhedā pañam maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmī||

## II

20 Santū<sup>1</sup> gāmani eke samanabīāhmanā evamvādino evam ditthino Yo koci pānam atimāpeti sabbo so dittheva dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyati|| yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so dittheva dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyati|| yo koci kāmesu micchācariati sabbo so dittheva dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyati|| yo koci musā bhanati sabbo so dittheva dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatīti||

(1)

21 Dissati kho pana gāmani idhekacco mālī kundalī<sup>2</sup> sunhāto<sup>3</sup> suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikamehi<sup>4</sup> rājāmaññe paricārento<sup>5</sup> tam<sup>5</sup> ekam āhamsu<sup>6</sup> Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi mālī kundalī<sup>6</sup> sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassa itthikāmehi<sup>4</sup> rājāmaññe paricāretīti<sup>6</sup> tam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert hi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mālākundalī (S<sup>3</sup>-kulī)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sunahāto

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> itthikamesu hi

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert enam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mālakundalī

enam<sup>1</sup> evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rāñño paccat-thikam pasayha jīvitā voropesi|| tassa rājā attamano abhi-hāiam adāsu|| tenāyam puriso māli<sup>2</sup> kundali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi<sup>3</sup> rājāmaññe paricāretītu||

## (ii)

22 Dissati kho pana<sup>4</sup> gāmanī idhekacco dalhāya rājjuyā pacchābāham gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuiamundam karitvā kharassarena panavena rāthiyāya rāthiyam singhātakena singhātakam parinetvā dakkhinena dvārena nik-khāmetva<sup>5</sup> dakkhinato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno | tam enam<sup>6</sup> evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kīm akāsi dalhāya rājjuyā pacchābāham gālhabandhanam<sup>7</sup> bandhitvā khuramundam karitvā kharasarena panavena rāthiyāya rāthiyam singhātakena singhātakam parinetvā dakkhinena dvārena nikkhāmetvā<sup>8</sup> dakkhinato nagarassa sisam chindatītu<sup>9</sup>|| tam enam<sup>10</sup> evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso rājavei<sup>11</sup> itthim vā pūrisam vā jīvitā voropesi|| tena nam rājāno gahetvā evarūpam kammakaranam karontīti<sup>12</sup>||

23 Tam kīm maññasī gāmanī apī nu te evarūpam dit-tham vā sutam vā ti|||

Diththañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati<sup>13</sup> cā ti|||

24 Tatīa gāmanī ye te samanabrahmanā evamvādino evamditthino Yo koci pāñnam atimāpeti sabbo so dittheva dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatītu|| saccam vā te āhamsu musa vā ti|||

Musā bhante|| |

- Ye pana te tuccham<sup>14</sup> musā vilapanti silavanto vā te dussilā vā ti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> māla<sup>o</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> mālā<sup>o</sup><sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> itthikāme<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup><sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nikkhāmitvā<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup><sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dalhabandhanam<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nikkhāmitvā<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> chijjatīti<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rājaveriyā; S<sup>3</sup> overiyā<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> evarūpāni kammakaranāni karentīti<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> suyyissati always<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tucchā

Dussilā bhante||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammadā micchāpatipannā vā te sammāpatipannā vā ti||

Micchāpatipannā bhante||

Ye pana te micchāpatipannā micchāditthikā vā te sammāditthikā vā ti||

Micchāditthikā bhante||

Ye pana te micchāditthikā kallam nu tesu pasiditun ti||

No hetam bhante||

(iii)

25 Dissati kho pana gāmanī<sup>1</sup> idhekacco mālī<sup>2</sup> kundalī||  
pe|| itthikāmehi rājāmaññe pañicāento<sup>3</sup> tam enam evam  
āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi mālī|| kundalī|| la||  
itthikāmehi rājāmaññe pañicāetiti<sup>4</sup>|| Tam enam evam  
āhamsu|| Ayam ambho<sup>5</sup> puriso rāñño paccatthikassa  
pasayha<sup>6</sup> rātanam<sup>5</sup> ahāsi<sup>6</sup>|| tassa rājā attamano abhihā-  
ram<sup>7</sup> adāsi|| tenāyam puriso mālī kundalī|| pe|| itthikāmehi  
rājāmaññe pañicāetiti<sup>4</sup>||

(iv)

26 Dissati kho pana<sup>8</sup> gāmanī idhekacco dalhāya rājjuyā||  
pe|| dakkhinato nagañassa sīsam chijjamāno|| tam enam evam  
āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dalhāya  
rājjuyā|| pe|| dakkhinato nagañassa sīsam chindatūti<sup>9</sup>||  
Tam enam evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puriso gāmā vā  
araññā vā adinnam theyyasankhātam ādiyi<sup>10</sup>|| tena nam  
rājāno gahetvā evarūpam kammakāranam<sup>11</sup> karontiti<sup>12</sup>||

27 Tam kim maññasi gāmanī api nu te evarūpam dit-  
tham vā sutam vā ti||

Dittham ca no bhante sufañ ca suyissati cāti<sup>13</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> māla<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ambho ayam always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pasayham

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adinnam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhāsi; B<sup>2</sup> āhāsi, B<sup>1</sup> ādiyi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upahāram, S<sup>1</sup> pahāram

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> chijjatūti

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ādiyatī

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> okaranam

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> karentiti

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāti

28 Tatia<sup>1</sup> gāmanī ye te samana biahmanā evam vādino  
· evam ditthino Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so dittheva  
dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatītī|| saccam  
vā te āhamsu musā vā ti|| pe|| kallam nu tesu pasiditun  
ti|||

No hetam bhante||

(v)

29 Dissati kho pana gāmanī idhekacco mālī kundalī||  
pe|| itthikāmehi rājāmaññe pañicāento|| tam enam evam  
āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puñso kim akāsi mālī kundalī|| pe||  
itthikāmehi rājāmaññe pañicāreñtītī|| Tam enam evam  
āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puñso rāñño paccathikassa dāresu  
cārittam āpajji|| tassa rājā attamano abhihāram adāsī||  
tenāyam puñso mālī kundalī|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājāmaññe  
pañicāreñtītī||

(vi)

30 Dissati kho pana<sup>2</sup> gāmanī idhekacco dalhāya rājjuyā||  
pe|| dakkhinato nagañassa sīsam chijjamāno|| Tam enam  
evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puñso kim akāsi dalhāya  
rājjuyā|| pe|| dakkhinato nagañassa sīsam chindatītī||  
Tam enam evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puñso kulithī-  
su<sup>3</sup> kulakumālīsu cārittam āpajji|| tena nam rājāmo ga-  
hetvā evaiupām kammakāriñam + karontītī||

31 Tam kim maññasi gāmanī api nu te evañpam dit-  
tham vā sutam vā ti||

Ditthañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati cā ti||

32 Tatia gāmanī ye te samanabīāhmana evamvādino  
evamditthino Yo koci kāmesu micchācaratī sabbo so dit-  
theva dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatītī||  
saccam vā te āhamsu musā vā ti|| pe|| kallam nu tesu  
pasiditunti||

No hetam bhante||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tattha

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaiupāo kārānam

## (vii)

33 Dissati kho pana gāmanī idhekacco<sup>1</sup> mālī kundalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehī rājāmaññē paricārentī|| tam enam<sup>2</sup> evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi mālī kundali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehī rājāmaññē pañicāretītī|| Tam enam<sup>2</sup> evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rājānam musāvādena hāsesi<sup>3</sup>|| tassa rājā attamano abhīhālam adāsi|| tenāyam puriso mālī kundalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehī rājāmaññē pañicāretītī||

## (viii)

34 Dissati kho pana + gāmanī idhekacco dalhāya rājjuyā pacchābāham gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramundam kaiittvā khaiassārena panavena rāthiyāya rāthiyam singhātakena singhātakam parinetvā dakkhinena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhinato nagaiassa sisam chijjamāno|| Tam enam evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dalhāya rājjuyā pacchābāham gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramundam kaiittvā khaiassārena panavena rāthiyāya rāthiyam singhātakena singhātakam parinetvā dakkhinena dvārena nikkhāmetvā<sup>5</sup> dakkhinato nagaiassa sisam chindatītī<sup>6</sup>|| Tam enam<sup>7</sup> evam āhamsu|| Aȳam ambho puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena attham bhañji|| tena nam rājāno gahetvā evaupāni kam-makaiānānī<sup>8</sup> kaiontītī<sup>9</sup>||

35 Tam kim maññasi gāmanī apī nu te evaupāpam dit-tham vā sutam vā tu||

Dittham ca no bhante sutañca sūyissati cā tu||

36 Tatra gāmanī ye tē samanabrahmanā evamvādino evamditthino Yo koci musā bhanati sabbo so ditthevā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekacco<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hāsetī<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup><sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nikkhāmetvā<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> chijja°<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaupākammakaranā<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kaientītī

dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatītī|| saccam  
vā te āhamsu musā vā ti||||

Musā bhante||||

Ye pana te tuccham musā vilapanti sīlavanto vā te  
dussilā vā ti||||

Dussilā bhante||||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpatipannā vā te  
sammāpatipannā vā te||||

Micchā patipannā bhante||||

Ye pana te micchāpatipannā micchādītthikā vā te sam-  
mādītthikā vā ti||||

Micchādītthikā bhante||||

Ye pana te micchādītthikā kallam nu tesu pasidituntī||||

No hetam bhante||||

### III

37 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante||||

Atthi me bhante āvasathāgālam<sup>1</sup> tattha atthi mañcakānī  
atthi āsanānī atthi udakamaniko atthi telapadipo|||| Tat-  
tha<sup>2</sup> yo samano vā brāhmaṇo vā vāsam upetu tenāham  
yathāsattī<sup>3</sup> yathābalam samvibhajāmi|||| Bhūtapubbam  
bhante cattāro satthāro nānādītthikā nānākhantikā<sup>4</sup> nānā-  
rucikā tasmīm<sup>5</sup> āvasathāgāre vāsam upagacchum<sup>6</sup> ||

(i)

38 Eko satthā evamvādī evamditthī Natthi dinnam nat-  
thi yittham natthi hutam natthi sukatadukkatānam kam-  
mānam phalam vipāko<sup>7</sup> natthi ayam loko natthi paraloko<sup>8</sup>  
natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā|| natthi loke  
samanabrahmanā sammaggatā<sup>9</sup> sammāpatipannā ye  
imāñca lokam pañam ca lokam sayam abhimñā sacchikatvā  
pavedentītī||||

(ii)

39 Eko satthā evamvādī evamditthī Atthi dinnam atthi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> satti

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upagañchimsu

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paro loko

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samaggatā

yittham atthi hutam atthi sukata dukkata nām kammānam phalam vīpāko<sup>1</sup> atthi ayam loko atthi paio loko atthi mātā atthi pītā atthi sattā opapātikā<sup>2</sup> atthi loke samanabīāh-mānā sammaggatā<sup>3</sup> sammāpatipannā ye imañca lokam parañca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenīti<sup>4</sup>||

(iii)

40 Eko satthā evamvādī evamditthī Kārato kāriyato chindato chedāpayato pacato pacayato socato<sup>5</sup> socayato<sup>6</sup> kilamato kilamayato + phandato phandāpayato pānam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhūm chindato nillopam harato ekāgārikam kaioto pañpanthe<sup>7</sup> titthato pañadāram gacchato musā bhanato karato<sup>8</sup> na kaiiyati pāpam.|| Khūapauyantena ce pi cakkena<sup>9</sup> imissā pathaviyā<sup>10</sup> pāne ekam māmisakhalam ekam māmsapuñjam kāleyya<sup>11</sup> natthi tato nīdānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo<sup>12</sup>. Dakkhinañ<sup>13</sup> ce pi Gangāya tīlam gaccheyya hananto ghātentō chindato chedāpentō pacanto pācento natthi tato nīdānam pāpam natthi pāpussa āgamo<sup>14</sup>. Uttaiñce pi Gangāya<sup>15</sup> tīlam gaccheyya dadanto dāpentō yajanto yajāpentō<sup>16</sup> natthi tato nīdānam puññam natthi puññassa āgamo<sup>17</sup> dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo tī<sup>18</sup>.

(iv)

41 Eko satthā evamvādī evamditthī Kārato<sup>19</sup> kāriyato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socapāyato kilamato kilamāpayato<sup>20</sup> phandato phandāpayato pānam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhūm chindato nillopam harato ekāgārikam karoto pañpanthe<sup>21</sup> titthato paradāram

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samaggatā   <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>   <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> socapāyato<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; so S<sup>1-3</sup> (omitting kilamato), B<sup>1</sup> kilamāpayato<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> patī<sup>o</sup>                  <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> karonto                  <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> inseit yo<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puthaviyā                  <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dakkhine, S<sup>3</sup> dakkhinā<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gangā   <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yājapento, S<sup>3</sup> yājento   <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> karato<sup>13</sup> As in the preceding number                  <sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup> patīmante

gacchato musā bhanato karato kāriyati pāpam||| Khurapari-  
yantena ce pi cakkena <sup>1</sup> imissā pathaviyā <sup>2</sup> pāne ekam <sup>3</sup>  
mamsakhalam ekam <sup>3</sup> mamsapuñjam kareyya|| atthi tato  
nidānam pāpam atthi papassa āgamo|| Dakkhinañ ce pi  
Gangāya <sup>4</sup> tiñam gaccheyya hananto ghātentō chindanto  
chedāpento pacanto pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam  
atthi pāpassa āgamo||| Uttarañ ce pi Gangāya <sup>4</sup> tiñam  
gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidā-  
nam puññam|| atthi puññassa āgamo|| dānena damena  
samyamena saccavajjena atthi puññam atthi puññassa  
āgamoti|||

42 Tassa mayham bhante ahudeva kankhā ahu <sup>5</sup> vicikic-  
chā|| Ko su nāma imesam bhavatam <sup>6</sup> samanabīāhmanānam  
saccam āha ko musā ti|||

Alam hi te gāmani kankhitum alam vicikicchitum||  
kankhaniye ca pana te thāne vicikicchā uppannā ti|||

Evam pasanno ham bhante Bhagavati|| pahotī me Bhagavā <sup>7</sup> tathā dhammadam desetum yathāham imam kankhā-  
dhammadam pajaheyyanti||

## IV

43 Atthi gāmani dhammasamādhī|| tatiā ce tvam citta-  
samādhīm <sup>8</sup> patilabheyāsi evam tvam imam kankhādham-  
madam pajaheyyāsi|| katamo ca gāmani dhammasamādhī||

(i)

44 Idha gāmani ariyasāvako pānātipātam pahāya pānā-  
tipātā pativirato hoti<sup>9</sup>|| adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā  
pativirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu  
micchācārāpativirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvādā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert yo <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puthaviyā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eka <sup>4</sup> Gangā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahudeva <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhavanam <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhagavā me

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ciñtamsamādhīm

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here nihitadando nihitasattho lajjī dayā-  
panno sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī viharati

pativñato hoti|| pñsunam<sup>1</sup> vñcam pahaya pñsunaya vñcaya<sup>2</sup>  
 pativñato hoti|| phaüsäm<sup>3</sup> vñcam pahaya pharusaya  
 vñcaya<sup>4</sup> pativirato hoti|| samphappaläpam pahaya sam-  
 phappaläpä pativñato hoti|| abhijham pahaya anabhij-  
 jhälü<sup>5</sup> hoti|| vyäpädadosam pahaya avyäpannacitto hoti||  
 micchäditthim pahaya sammäditthiko hoti||

Sa kho so gāmani aiyasävako evam vigatähijho vigata-  
 vyäpädo asammühlö sampajäno patissato<sup>6</sup> mettäsahägatena  
 cetasa ekam disam phaütvä vihaati|| tathä dutiyam || tathä  
 tatiyam tathä catutthim<sup>7</sup>|| iti uddham adho tuiyam sabbadhi  
 sabbattatäya sabbavantam lokam mettäsahägatena cetasa  
 vipulena mahaggatena appamänena averena avyäpajjhena<sup>8</sup>  
 phaütvä vihaati|| So iti patisañcikkhati|| Yvayam<sup>9</sup>  
 satthä evamvädä evamditthi Natthi dinnam natthi yitham  
 natthi hutam natthi sukatadukkatañnam phalam vipäko||  
 natthi ayam loko natthi paño loko natthi mätä natthi pitä  
 natthi sattä opapätkä|| natthi loke samanabihmanä sam-  
 maggatä sammäpatipannä ye imañca lokam parañca lokam  
 sayam abhiññä sacchikatvä pavedentiti|| sa ce tassa bhoto  
 satthuno saccam vacanam apannakatäya<sup>10</sup> mayham yo  
 ham<sup>11</sup> na kiñci vyäbädhemi<sup>12</sup> tasam vā thävaram vā ubha-  
 yam ettha kataggaho<sup>13</sup>|| yañcamhi käyena samvuto vñcaya  
 samvuto manasä samvuto|| yañca käyassa bhedä param  
 maranä sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissämiti|| tassa  
 pämujjam jäyati|| pamuditassa pítä jäyati|| pitumanassa  
 käyo passambhati|| passaddhakäyo sukham vediyati<sup>14</sup> su-  
 khino cittam samädhiyati|| Ayam kho gāmani dhamma-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pñsunä

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pñsunä vñcä

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pharusä

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phaüsä vñcä

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhijhä

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> patisso , S<sup>1</sup> sappatisso

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> catuthham always , S<sup>1</sup> omits tathä tatiyam

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> avyäpajjena always

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okatäyam

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yvähäm always , S<sup>1-3</sup> so ham, or yo ham

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vyäpädemi always <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ogäho always

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vedayati always

samādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhīm patilabheyyāsi|| evam tvam imam kankhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

## (ii)

45 Sa kho so gāmani ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjhō vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patissato mettāsa-hagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham|| iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsa-hagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti patisañcik-khati|| Yvāyam satthā evamvādī evam ditthī Atthi dīnam atthi yittham atthi hutam atthi sukatadukkatañnam kammānam phalam vipāko|| atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loke samanabrāhmañā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā ye imañca lokam pañca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pave-dentitu|| sace tassa bhoto satthuno<sup>1</sup> saccam<sup>2</sup> vacanam apannakatāya mayham yo ham<sup>3</sup> na kiñci vyāpādhemī tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kataggaho|| Yañ cam hī kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto|| vañ ca kāyassa bhedā pañam mañanā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pāmuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo pas-sambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittam samādhīyatū|| Ayam kho gāmani dhammasamādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhīm patilabheyyāsi evam tvam imam kankhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

## (iii)

46 Sa kho so gāmani ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjhō vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patissato mettāsa-hagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham|| iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsa-hagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> satthussa<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so ham

avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatu|| So iti patisañcikkhati||  
 Yvāyam satthā evamvādī evamditthī Kariato kārayato chindato chedāyato pacato pācayato socato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato<sup>1</sup> phandato phandāpayato pānam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nilhopam harato ekāgārikam kaioto pañpanthe titthato pañadāram gacchato musā bhanato kaiato na kaiyati pāpam|| khuiapaliyantena ce pi<sup>2</sup> cakkena yo imassā pathaviyā pāne ekamamsakhalam ekamamsapuñjam kaieyya natthi tato nidañnam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhinam cepi Gangāya tiram gaccheyya hananto ghātentō chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento natthi tato nidañnam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo|| uttarañ ce pi Gangāya<sup>3</sup> tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento natthi tato nidañnam puññam natthi puññassa|| āgamo dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo ti|| Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apannakatāya<sup>4</sup> mayham yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaiam vā ubhayam etha kataggāho<sup>5</sup>|| Yañ camhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto|| yañ ca kāyassa bhedā param maijanā sugatūm saggam lokam upapajjissāmiti|| tassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pitumanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati sukhino cittam samādhīyatī|| Ayam kho gāmanī dhammasamādhī|| tatra ce tvam citta samādhīm patulabheyyāsi|| evam tvam imam kankhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||.

(iv)

47 Sa kho so gāmani ariyasāvako vigatābhijjhō vigata-vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāño patissato mettāsaṅghagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim<sup>6</sup> iti uddham adho tūiyam sabbadhi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socayato      . kilamayato omitting socato and kilamato      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ce, S<sup>1</sup> omits cepi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Gangā      + Br. <sup>6</sup> katvāya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ogho here by confection

sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaṅghatena cetasā  
vipulena mahaggatena appamānenā averena avyāpajjhena  
phañitvā viharati|| so iti patisañcikkhati|| Yvāyam satthā  
evamvādī evamditthi Kaiato kāiyato chindato chedāpa-  
yato pacato pācayato socato<sup>1</sup> socāpayato<sup>2</sup> kilamato<sup>1</sup> kila-  
māpayato<sup>2</sup> phandato phandāpayato pānam atūmāpayato  
adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nilopam hañato ekā-  
gālikam kaioto pañpanthe titthato pañadāram gacchato  
musābhanato<sup>3</sup> kaiato<sup>4</sup> kaiiyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena  
ce pi cakkrena yo imissā pathaviyā ekam mamsakhalam ekam  
mamsapuñjam kaieyya atthi tato nidañnam pāpam atthi  
pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhinam ce pi Gangāya tīram gac-  
cheyya hananto ghātentō chindanto chedāpento pacanto  
pācento atthi tato nidañnam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo||  
uttarañce pi Gangāya tīram gaccheyya|| dadanto dāpento  
yajanto yājento atthi tato nidañnam puññam atthi puññassa  
āgamo<sup>5</sup> dānena damena sañyamena saccavajjena atthi  
puññam<sup>6</sup> atthi puññassa āgamo tu<sup>7</sup> sa ce tassa bhotō sat-  
thuno saccam vacanam apannakatāya mayham yo ham na  
kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha  
kañtagaho|| Yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto  
manasā samvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedā pañam mañanā  
sugatim saggam lokam upapajissāmi tassa pāmujjam  
jāyati|| pāmuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo passam-  
bhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittam  
samādhiyati|| Ayam kho gāmani dhammasamādhī||  
tatia ce tvam cittasamādhim patilabheyyāsi evam tvam  
imam kankhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

## V

## (I)

.48 Sa kho so gāmani ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjhō  
vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato karunāsa-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socayato . . . kilamayato, omitting socato and  
kilamato as before (p. 353 n. 1). <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kaioto

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit atthi puññam

hagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati<sup>1</sup> muditā-sahagatena<sup>2</sup> cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati<sup>3</sup> sa kho so gāmani ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsa-hagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim<sup>4</sup> iti uddham adho tiriyan sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsa-hagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyapajjhena pharitvā viharati<sup>5</sup> So iti patisañcikkhati Yvāyam satthā evamvādī evamditthi Natthi dinnam natthiyiththam natthi hutam natthi sukatadukkata-nam kam-mānam phalam vīpāko natthi ayam loko natthi paio loko natthi mātā natthi pītā natthi sattā opapātikā natthi loke samanabīdhmanā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā ye imañ ca lokam pañca lokam sayam ablūññā sacchikatvā pave-dentīti sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apan-nakatāya mayham yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvai am vā ubhayam etha kataggaho<sup>6</sup> yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto<sup>7</sup> yañ<sup>4</sup> ca kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapaj-jissāmi ti<sup>8</sup> tassa pāmujjam<sup>9</sup> jāyati pamuditassa pīti jāyati<sup>10</sup> pītimanassa kāyo passambhati<sup>11</sup> passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati<sup>12</sup> sukhino cittam samādhīyati<sup>13</sup> Ayam kho sa gāmani dhammasamādhī<sup>14</sup> tatra ce tvam cittasamādhūm patilābhеyyāsi<sup>15</sup> evam tvam imam kankhādhammam pajaheyyāsi<sup>16</sup>

## (ii)

49 Sa kho so gāmani ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsa-hagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati<sup>17</sup> tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim<sup>18</sup> iti uddham adho tiriyan sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsa-hagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe—<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has samuditā<sup>19</sup><sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe—<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yañ<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāmojjam always

appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|||  
 So iti patisañcikkhati||| Yvāyam satthā evamvādī evamditthī Athī dinnam atthī yittham atthī hutam atthī sukatadukkhatānam kammānam phalam vipāko|| atthī ayam loko atthī paio loko<sup>1</sup> atthī mātā atthī pitā atthī sattā opapātikā|| atthī loke samanabrahmanā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā ye<sup>2</sup> imañca lokam parañca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentiti|| sa ce tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apannakatāya mayham yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kataggaho||| Yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto<sup>3</sup> yañca kāyassa bhedā param mañanā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmīti| tassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati<sup>4</sup> pītimanassa kāyo passambhati<sup>5</sup> passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| suk-hino cittam samādhīyatī||| Ayam kho gāmani dhammasamādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhīm patilabheyāsi|| evam tvam imam kankhādhammam pajaheyyāsi|||

## (III)

50 Sa<sup>3</sup> kho so gāmani ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjhō vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disam phaṇitvā viharati<sup>6</sup> tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham<sup>7</sup> iti uddham adho tūliyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena phaṇitvā viharati||| So iti patisañcikkhati|| Yvayam satthā evamvādī evamditthī Karato kāravato chindato + chedāyato pacato pācayato socato<sup>5</sup> socāpayato<sup>6</sup> kilamato<sup>5</sup> kilamāpayato<sup>6</sup> phandato phandāpayato pānam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato ullōpam harato ekāgārikam kaioto paripanthe titthato paradāram gacchato musā bhanato kaiato na kaiyati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paialoko<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayam<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> chindato5 Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socayato

kilamayato

pāpam|| khurapariyantena ce pi cakkrena yo imissā pathaviyā pāne ekam mamsakhalam ekam mamsapuñjām kareyya natthi tato nīdānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhinam ce pi Gangāya tīnam gaccheyya hananto ghātentō chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento natthi tato nīdānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo uttarañ ce pi Gangāya tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajento yājento natthi tato nīdānam puññām natthi puññassa āgamo|| dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena natthi puññām natthi puññassa āgamo ti|| sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apannakatāya mayham yvāham na kiñci vyābhādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhajam ettha kataggāho|| Yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto yañca kāyassa bhedā pañam mañanā sugatim saggam lokam upajissāmīti<sup>1</sup> tassa pāmujjam jayati|| pamuditassa pīti jayati|| pītimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittam samādhīyatī|| Ayam kho gāmani dhammasamādhī|| tatiā ce tvam cittasamādhīm patlabheyāsi|| evam tvam imam kankhādhammam pajaheyāsi||

## (iv)

51 Sa kho so gāmani ariyasāvako evam vīgatābhijjhō vīgatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim<sup>2</sup> iti uddham adhotiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vīpulena mahaggatena appamānenā averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti patisañcikkhati|| Yvāyam satthā evamvādī evamditthi Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato<sup>2</sup> phandato phandāpayato pānam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhīm chindato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socayato . kilamayato, omitting socato and kilamato

nillopam hañato ekāgāñikām karoto paripanthe titthato pañadālam gacchato musā bhanato kaiñato kaiñiyati pāpam|| khuiapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāne ekam mamsakhalam ekam mamsapuñjam kareyya atthi tato nidañnam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhinam pi ce Gangāya tūlam gaccheyya hananto ghātentō chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento<sup>1</sup> atthi tato nidañnam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo<sup>1</sup> uttaiañ ce pi<sup>2</sup> Gangāya tīram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidañnam<sup>3</sup> puññam atthi puññassa āgamo<sup>1</sup> dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena atthi puññam atthi puññassa āgamo tūl<sup>1</sup> Sace tassa bhotō satthuno saccam vacanam apānnakatāya mayham<sup>1</sup> yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaiam vā ubhayam ettha kataggāho|| yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto|| yam ca kāyassa bhedā pañam maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjuññāmīti<sup>1</sup> tassa pāmujjam jāyati<sup>1</sup> pamuditassa pīti jayati pītmanassa kāyo passambhati<sup>1</sup> passaddhakāyo sukham vedyati<sup>1</sup> sukhino cittam samādhīyati<sup>1</sup> Ayam kho gāmani dhammasamādhī<sup>1</sup> tatra ce tvam cittasamādhīm patilabheyyāsi evam tvam imam kaukhādhammam pajaheyyāsi<sup>1</sup>

52 Evam vutte Pātāliyo gāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante<sup>1</sup> peñajtagge pānupetam sañanam gatanti<sup>1</sup>

### Gāmani-samyuttam samattam.

Tassuddānam<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pacūpento, this and the preceding word being omitted by B<sup>1</sup>      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pi instead of ce pi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> intermixt here a part of the preceding phrase from pāpam atthi . . . to . . . tato nidañnam; the blunder is the same on both sides, but the intended words are included between [ ] in S<sup>1</sup>

Cando Puto <sup>1</sup> Yodhājī<sup>2</sup>  
 Hatthi Hayo <sup>2</sup> Pacchābhūmako <sup>3</sup>  
 Desanā Sankhā Kūlam Manicūlam <sup>4</sup>  
 Bhadria <sup>5</sup> Rāsiya <sup>6</sup> Pātaliti <sup>7</sup> ||||

## BOOK IX—ASANKHATA SAMYUTTAM

## (CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Kāyo*

1 Asankhatañca bhikkhave desissāmi asankhatagāmīñica  
 maggam || tam sunātha ||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asankhatam, Yo bhikkhave  
 rāgakkhavo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam vuccati bhikk-  
 khave asankhatam ||||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī <sup>8</sup> maggo ||||  
 Kāyagatā satu ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī  
 maggo ||||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asankhatam desito  
 asankhatagāmī maggo ||||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthāñā karaniyam sāvakānam hete-  
 sinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam  
 mayā ||||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgāñāni  
 jhāyatha <sup>9</sup> mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisāmo  
 ahuvattha || Ayam kho vo amhākam anusāsanī ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> candaputo, S<sup>1</sup> candāputo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hatthissa (or hatthisā ?)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> matako ca, B<sup>2</sup> matoko ca

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> gāmāni cūlam

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> bhagandha, S<sup>1-3</sup> hatthaha

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> rāśinām, S<sup>1-3</sup> rāśidu

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manāmoti, B<sup>2</sup> manāpoti

<sup>8</sup> So all the MSS always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nijjhāyatha always

**2 (2) Samatho**

1 Asankhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asankhatagāmīñca maggam|| tam sunātha||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asankhatam|| Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|| idam vuuccati bhikkhave asankhatam||

3 Katano ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| Samatho vipassanā ca<sup>1</sup> ayam vuuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| la||

**3 (3) Vitakko**

3 <sup>1</sup>Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| Savitakko savicāro samādhī avitakkavicāramatto samādhī avitakko avicāro samādhī|| ayam vuuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo<sup>2</sup>||

**4 (4) Suññata**

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| Suññato samādhī avimitto samādhī appanihito samādhī|| ayam vuuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo||

**5 (5) Satipathānā**

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| Cat-tāro satipathānā|| ayam vuuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo||

**6 (6) Sammappadhānā**

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| Cat-tāro sammappadhānā|| ayam vuuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| la<sup>3</sup>||

**7 (7) Iddhipadā**

3 <sup>4</sup>Cattāro iddhipadā|| ayam vuuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat the numbers 1, 2      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add tī always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tī

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Katamo ca

**8 (8) Indiya**

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo<sup>1</sup>  
Pañcendriyāni<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī  
maggo<sup>3</sup>||

**9 (9) Bala**

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo<sup>4</sup>||  
Pañcabalāni<sup>5</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī  
maggo<sup>6</sup> la<sup>7</sup>||

**10 (10) Bojjhangā**

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo<sup>8</sup>|| Sat-  
tabojjhangā<sup>9</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī  
maggo<sup>10</sup>||

**11 (11) Maggena**

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo<sup>11</sup>|| Añyo  
atthangiko maggo<sup>12</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī  
maggo<sup>13</sup>||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave vedayitam vo mayā asankhatam  
desito asankhatagāmī maggo<sup>14</sup>||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthānā kāraṇiyam sāvakānam  
hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam  
mayā<sup>15</sup>||

6 Etāni bhikkhave iukkhamulāni etāni śuññāgārāni  
jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippati-  
sārino ahuvattha<sup>16</sup> ayam vo amhākam anusāsanīti<sup>17</sup>||

Nibbānasamyuttassa pathamo vaggo<sup>18</sup>||

Tassuddānam<sup>19</sup>||

Kāyo Samatho Vitakko<sup>20</sup>||

Suññato<sup>21</sup> Satipatthānā<sup>22</sup>||

Sammappadhānā<sup>23</sup> Iddhipādā<sup>24</sup>||

Indriya<sup>25</sup>-Bala-Bojjhangā<sup>26</sup>||

Maggena ekādasamam<sup>27</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add la <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>1-3</sup> have only vaggo pathamo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrū<sup>o</sup> + S<sup>1-3</sup> Kāyasamādhisavitakko

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> suññatā <sup>6</sup> oḍhānañca <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> indriyā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> dasuddānam pavuccati, S<sup>1-3</sup> sattuddānam vuccati

## CHAPTER II VAGGO DUTIYO

12 (1) *Asankhatam*I (*Samatho*)

1 Asankhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asankhagāmīñ ca maggam|| tam sunātha||

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave asankhatam|| Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatam||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| Samatho ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asankhatam desito asankhatagāmī maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthāra karaṇiyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave iukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatīsārino ahuvattha|| Ayam vo amhākam anusāsanītī||

II (*Vipassanā*)

1 Asankhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asankhatagāmīñ ca maggam, tam sunātha||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asankhatam|| Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatam||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| Vipassanā, ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo||

4-6 Iti kha bhikkhave desitam mayā asankhatam<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> Ayam vo amhākam anusāsanītī<sup>2</sup> :

III (*Cha-Samādhi*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| Savī-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> inserts bhikkhave

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here awkward the number VI here under

takko savicālo samādhī, ayam vuuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo la || (1)

## IV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo || Avitakko vicāramatto samādhī ayam vuuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo || la || (2)

## V

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo || Avitakko avicālo samādhī ayam vuuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo || la || (3)

## VI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo || Sunīāto samādhī ayam vuuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo || (4)

## VII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo || Animutto samādhī ayam vuuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo || la || (5)

## VIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo || Apañhitō samādhī ayam vuuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo || la || (6)

IX (*Cattāro satipatthāna*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ayam vuuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo || la || (1)

## X

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo || Idha bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati la , ayam vuuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo || (2)

<sup>1</sup> Here and in XI, XII, S<sup>1-3</sup> have ātāpi °domanassassam

## XI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| (3)

## XII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo (4)

XIII (*Cattāro sammappadhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam pagganhāti padahati<sup>1</sup>|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| la|| (1)

## XIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam<sup>2</sup> pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam pagganhāti padahati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| la|| (2)

## XV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam pagganhāti padahati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| la|| (3)

## XVI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajahati always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inseits pahānānam

thituyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya  
pañcipūriyā<sup>1</sup> chandam janetu|| pe<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
asankhatagāmī maggo|| la || (4)

### XVII (*Cattāro iddhipāda*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhadhānasankhā-  
samannagatam iddhipādam bhaveti|| ayam vuccati bhik-  
have asankhatagāmī maggo" la|| (1)

### XVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu vīiyasamādhipadhadhānasankhāasamann-  
nagatam iddhipādam bhaveti' ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
asankhatagāmī maggo|| la|| (2)

### XIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu cittasamādhipadhadhānasankhāasamannā-  
gatam iddhipādam bhaveti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asank-  
hatagāmī maggo|| la|| (3)

### XX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu vīmamsa samādhipadhadhānasankhāasamannā-  
gatam iddhipādam bhaveti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
asankhatagāmī maggo|| la|| (4)

### XXI (*Pañcavāndiyāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindūyam bhaveti vivekanis̄itam  
vīāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapaiñnamī|| ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| (1)

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-3</sup>

## XXII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| pe|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (2)

## XXIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satindriyam bhāveti|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (8)

## XXIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam pa|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (4)

## XXV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| pe, ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmimaggo|| (5)

XXVI (*Pañcabalāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| (1)

## XXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyabalam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (2)

## XXVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satibalam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)

## XXIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo<sup>¶</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhībalam bhāveti vivekanissitam<sup>¶</sup> la<sup>¶</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo<sup>¶</sup> la<sup>¶</sup> (4)

## XXX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo<sup>¶</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññābalam bhāveti vivekanissitam<sup>¶</sup> [la<sup>¶</sup>] ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo<sup>¶</sup> la<sup>¶</sup> (5)

XXXI (*Sattasambojjhangā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo<sup>¶</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhangam bhāveti vivekanissitam<sup>¶</sup> la<sup>¶</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo<sup>¶</sup> (1)

## XXXII—XXXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo<sup>¶</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammavicayasambojjhangam bhāveti<sup>¶</sup> la<sup>¶</sup> (2) viriyasambojjhangam bhāveti<sup>¶</sup> la<sup>¶</sup> (3) pīti-sambojjhangam bhāveti<sup>¶</sup> la<sup>¶</sup> (4) passaddhisambojjhangam bhāveti<sup>¶</sup> la<sup>¶</sup> (5) samādhi sambojjhangam bhāveti<sup>¶</sup> la<sup>¶</sup> (6) upekkhāsambojjhangam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapalināmī<sup>¶</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo<sup>¶</sup> la<sup>¶</sup> (7)

XXXVIII (*Atthaigulamaggo*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo<sup>¶</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditthim bhāveti vivekanissitam<sup>¶</sup> virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapalināmī<sup>¶</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo<sup>¶</sup> la<sup>¶</sup> (1)

<sup>¶</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> each of these phrases is preceded by katamo ca . . . and followed by vivekanissitam . . .

## XXXIX—XLIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagamī maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāsankappam bhāveti|| la|| (2) sammāvācam bhāveti|| la|| (3) sammākammantam bhāveti|| la|| (4) sammā-ājivam bhāveti|| la|| (5) sammāvāyāmam bhāveti|| la|| (6) sammāsatim bhāveti|| la<sup>i</sup>|| (7)

## XLV

1 Asankhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmī asankhatagāmīca maggam|| tam sunātha||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asankhatam|| la||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmim|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asankhatagāmī maggo|| (8)

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asankhatam desito asankhatagāmī maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaniyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhāmūlāni etāni suññāgālāni jhāyatha blikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisāmo ahuvattha ayam vo amhākam anusāsanī||

13 (2) *Antam*<sup>2</sup>

## I—XLV

1 Antañca<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmī antagāmīca maggam tam sunātha||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave antam|| pe|| yathā asankhatam tathā vitthāretabbam||

<sup>1</sup> Same remark as for XXXII—XXXVII

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here asankhatañca° tam sunātha—pe—katamo ca° °vipassanā ayam° °katamo ca° °samatho ayam vuccati° °anusāsanī

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anatam; in the uddāna B<sup>1</sup> has amatam

**14 (3) *Anāsavam***

I—XLV

1 Anāsavañca vo bhikkhave desissāmī anāsavagāmīm ca maggam<sup>1</sup>||

**15 (4) *Saccam***

I—XLV

1 Saccañca vo bhikkhave desissāmī saccagāmīm ca maggam||

**16 (5) *Pāram***

I—XLV

1 Pārañca vo bhikkhave desissāmī pāragāmīm ca maggam||

**17 (6) *Nipunam***

I—XLV

1 Nipunañca vo bhikkhave desissāmī nipunagamīñca maggam||

**18 (7) *Sududdasam***

I—XLV

1 Sududdasañca vo bhikkhave desissāmī<sup>2</sup> sududdasaga-  
miñca maggam||

**19 (8) *Ajajaram***

I—XLV

1 Ajajaram<sup>3</sup> ca vo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave desissāmī ajajaraga-  
miñca maggam||

<sup>1</sup> In this and the following numbers B<sup>1-2</sup> add always tam sunātha|| katamañca bhikkhave anāsavam (saccam etc.)|| la (or pa)||

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats desissāmī

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajaram

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts maggam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajaram<sup>o</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> ajagamīñca

**20** (9) *Dhuvam*

I—XLV

1 Dhuvañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dhuvgāmīñca  
maggam|||

**21** (10) *Apalokitam*

I—XLV

1 Apalokitañca <sup>i</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi apalokitagā-  
mīñca maggam|||

**22** (11) *Anidassanam*

I—XLV

<sup>•</sup> 1 Anidassanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anidassanagā-  
mīñca maggam|||

**23** (12) *Nippapam*

I—XLV

1 Nippapañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nippapañcagā-  
mīñca maggam|||

**24** (13) *Santam*

I—XLV

1 Santañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi santagāmīñca  
maggam|||

**25** (14) *Amatam*

I—XLV

1 Amatamca vo bhikkhave desissāmi amatagāmīñca°|||

**26** (15) *Panītam*<sup>•</sup> I—XLV

1 Panītamca vo bhikkhave desissāmi panītagāmīñca°|||

**27** (16) *Sīram*

I—XLV

1 Sīrañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sīvagāmīñca°|||

<sup>i</sup> B<sup>i</sup> apalomam ca , S<sup>i-3</sup> appalokañca

**28 (17) Khemam**

I—XLV

1 Khemañca vo bhikkhave desissāmī khemagāmīñca°|||

**29 (18) Tanhakkhayo**

I—XLV

1 Tanhakkhayam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmī tanhakkhayagamim ca maggam|||

**30 (19) Acchariya**

I—XLV

1 Acchariyañca vo bhikkhave desissāmī acchariyagāmīñca maggam|||

**31 (20) Abbhutam**

I—XLV

1 Abbhutañca vo bhikkhave desissāmī abbhutagāmīñca°|||

**32 (21) Anitila**

I—XLV

1 Anitikañca vo bhikkhave desissāmī anitikagāmīñca°|||

**33 (22) Anitikadhamma**

I—XLV

1 Anitikadhammañca vo bhikkhave desissāmī anitikadhammagāmīñca maggam|||

**34 (23) Nibbānam**

I—XLV

1 Nibbānañca vo bhikkhave desissāmī nibbānagāmīñca°|||

**35 (24) Avyāpajjo**

I—XLV

1 Avyāpajjañca vo bhikkhave desissāmī avyāpajjagāmīñca maggam||| .

**36 (25) Virāgo**

I—XLV

1 Virāgañca vo bhikkhave desissāmī virāgagāmīñca°|||

**37 (26) Suddhi**

I—XLV

1 Suddhiñca vo bhikkhave desissāmī suddhigāmīñca  
maggam|||

**38 (27) Mutti**

I—XLV

1 Māttīñca<sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmī muttigāmīñca  
maggam|||

**39 (28) Anālayo**

I—XLV

1 Anālayañca vo bhikkhave desissāmī anālayagāmīñca  
maggam|||^2

**40 (29) Dīpa**

I—XLV

1 Dīpañca vo bhikkhave desissāmī dīpagāmīñca maggam|||  
tam sunātha|||

**41 (30) Lena**

I—XLV

1 Lenañca vo bhikkhāve desissāmī lenagāmīñca mag-  
gam|||

**42 (31) Tānam**

I—XLV

1 Tānañca vo bhikkhave desissāmī tānagāmīñca mag-  
gam|||

**43 \*(32) Saranam**

I—XLV

1 Saranañca vo bhikkhave desissāmī saranagāmīñca ca  
maggam|||

<sup>1</sup> Si<sup>1-3</sup> mottiñca

<sup>2</sup> Si<sup>1-3</sup> add ayam kho amhākam anusāsanīti

44 (33) *Parāyanam*

I

1 Paiāyanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmī parāyanagāmīñ-  
ca maggami|| tam sunātha||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave parāyanam|| Yo bhikkhave  
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|| idam vuccati bhik-  
khave parāyanam||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave parāyanagāmī maggo|| Kāya-  
gatā satū|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave parāyanagāmī maggo||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā parāyanam desito  
parāyanagāmī maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthā ā karaniyam sāvakānam hitesinā  
anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamulāni etāni suññāgārāni jāy-  
atha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisārino  
ahuvattha|| ayam vo amhākam anusāsanītu||

II—XLV

Yathā asankhatam tathā vithāretabbam||

Tatriddānam||<sup>1</sup>

Asankhatam Antam <sup>2</sup> Anāsavam<sup>3</sup>

Saccañca Pāram Nipunam Sududdasam||

Ajajjarantam <sup>4</sup> Dhuvam Apalokitam||<sup>5</sup>

Anidassanam Nippapañca Santam||

Amatam Panitāñca Sīvañca <sup>6</sup> Khemam||

Tanhakkhayo Acchariyañca Abbhutam||

Anitikam Anitikadhammam <sup>7</sup> Nibbānam etam Sugatena  
desitam||

Avyāpajo Virāgoca||

Suddhi Mutti Anālayo||

Dipam <sup>8</sup> Lēnañca Tānañca||

Sarānañca Parāyanan tu <sup>1-3</sup>||<sup>9</sup>

Asankhatasamyuttam samattam||<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only\*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Anatam, B<sup>2</sup> amatam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anāsavo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajārāntam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apalokinam, B<sup>2</sup> palokitam, S<sup>1</sup> apalokinnam, S<sup>3</sup>  
apalokinam <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sitāñca <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oñhammo <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Dipo

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parāyanañcāti

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit samattam

## BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Khemātherī*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Khemā bhikkhunī Kosalesu cālikam caramānā antarā ca Sāvatthim<sup>1</sup> antarā ca Sāketam Toranavatthusmīm<sup>2</sup> vāsam upagatā hoti|||

3 Atha kho rājā Pasenadī<sup>3</sup> Kosalo Sāketā Sāvatthim gacchanto antarā ca Sāketam antarā cā Sāvatthim Toranavatthusmīm ekaattivāsam upagacchi<sup>4</sup>|||

4 Atha kho rājā Pasenadī Kosalo aññataram purisam āmantesi Ehi tvam ambo purisa Toranavatthusmīm tathārūpam samanam vā brāhmaṇam vā jāna yam aham<sup>4</sup> ajja payirūpāseyyanti|||<sup>5</sup>

Evam devātī kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa<sup>6</sup> Kosalassa patissutvā kevalakappam Toranavatthusmīm<sup>7</sup> āhindanto<sup>8</sup> nāddasa<sup>9</sup> tathārūpam samanam vā bīhmanam vā yam<sup>10</sup> rājā Pasenadī Kosalo payirūpāseyya|||

5 Addasa<sup>11</sup> kho so puñiso Khemam bhikkhunīm Toranavatthusmīm vāsam upagatam||| Disvāna yena rājā Pasenadī-Kosalo tenupasanākamī<sup>12</sup> upasankamitvā rājānam Pasenadī-Kosalam etad avoca||| Natthī kho deva Toranavatthusmīm tathārūpo samāṇo vā bīhmano vā yam devo payirupāseyya|| atthī ca kho deva Khemā nāma bhikkhunī tassa Bhagavato sāvikā arahato sammāsambuddha<sup>13</sup>ssa|| tassā kho pana ayyāya<sup>12</sup> evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhug-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvatthiyam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts ekaratti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Passenadī always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jānamaham, B<sup>2</sup> jānāmatamaham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> payu-, B<sup>1</sup> pari-, B<sup>2</sup> patirūpāseyyanti; further on all the MSS payirūpāse<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> passenadī

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> toranavatthum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anvāhindanto

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> na addasa, S<sup>1</sup> addasa omitting na

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addasā

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pane (S<sup>3</sup> ne) yyāya

gato|| panditā viyattā medhāvinī bahussutā cittakathī<sup>1</sup>  
kalyānapatibhānā ti||<sup>2</sup> tam devo payirūpāsatütī||||

6 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo yena Khemā bhikkhunī  
tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā Khemam bhikkhunim  
abhvādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo  
Khemam bhikkhunim etad avoca|||| Kim nu kho ayye<sup>3</sup>  
hoti tathāgato paīam maranā ti||||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato  
param maīanāti||||

8 Kim pana ayye<sup>4</sup> na hoti tathāgato paīam maranāti||||

Tam<sup>5</sup> pī kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti  
tathāgato param maranā ti||||

9 Kim nukho ayye hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-  
maranā ti||||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca  
hoti tathāgato param maīanāti||||

10 Kimpanayye<sup>6</sup> neva hoti na nahoti tathāgato paīam-  
maranāti||||

Etam pikho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti||||

11 Kim nu kho ayye Hoti tathāgato param maīanāti iti  
putthā samānā Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā  
Hoti tathāgato param maranāti vadesi|||| Kim panayye<sup>7</sup>  
Na hoti tathāgato param maranāti iti putthā samānā Etam  
pī kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato  
param maranāti vadesi|||| Kim nu kho ayye Hoti ca na ca<sup>3</sup> hoti  
tathāgato param maīanā ti vadesi|||| Kim nu kho Neva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranāti iti putthā samā-  
nā Etam pī kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato paīam maranā ti vadesi|||| Ko nu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okathā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obhānāti; S<sup>3</sup> obhanī

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayyo <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> panayye; B<sup>2</sup> panāyye <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> etam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> panāyye, S<sup>1-3</sup> pane(S<sup>3</sup> ne)yye

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> panāneyyam

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

kho ayye hetu ko paccayo<sup>1</sup> yena<sup>2</sup> tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

12 Tena hī mahārāja taññevettha patipucchissāmi<sup>3</sup> ya-thā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi||

13 Tam kīm maññasi mahārāja<sup>4</sup> atthi te koci ganako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti Gangāya vālukam ganetum Ettakā vālukā iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatasahas-sāni iti<sup>5</sup> vā ti||<sup>6</sup>

No hetam ayye||

14 Atthi pana te koci<sup>7</sup> ganako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti māhāsamudde udakam manitum<sup>8</sup> Ettakāni<sup>9</sup> udakālhakāni iti va<sup>10</sup> Ettakāni udakālhakasatāni iti vā Ettakāni udakālhakasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni udakālhakasatasahassāni ti<sup>11</sup> vā ti||<sup>12</sup>

No hetam ayye||

Tam kissa hetu||

Mahāyye<sup>13</sup> samuddo gambhiro appameyyo duppariyoga-hoti||<sup>14</sup>

15 Evam eva kho mahārāja yena rūpena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya<sup>15</sup> tam rūpam tathāgatassa pahinam uechinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam ayatim anuppādakatam|| Rūpasauklāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogā<sup>16</sup> seyyathāpi māhāsamuddo Hoti tathāgato pañam marañāti pi<sup>17</sup> na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranāti pi na upeti||

16 Yāya vedanāya tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na (without ye)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ettikā<sup>o</sup> vālikā<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> minitum, B<sup>1-2</sup> ganetum

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ettikāni always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udakālhānivā

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udakālhāsa<sup>o</sup> āniti always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>10</sup> mahāyyo, B<sup>1</sup> mahā

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ogālhohotī

<sup>12</sup> So all the MSS; S<sup>3</sup> adds ti

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hi, S<sup>3</sup> hi

peyya|| sā vedanā tathāgatassa pahinā uechinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||; Vedanāsankhāya<sup>1</sup> vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro appameyyo dappariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maranāti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maranāti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na hoti Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti na upeti||

17 Yāya saññāya tatthāgatam' pe'

18 Yehi sankhārehī tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya<sup>1</sup> te sankhālā tathāgatassa pahinā uechinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| Sankhārasankhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro appameyyo dappariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti||

19 Yena viññānena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| tam viññānam tathāgatassa pahinam uechinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammam<sup>1</sup> viññānasankhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro appameyyo dappariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti||

20 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Khemam bhikkhunim abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi||

21 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo aparena samayena yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi<sup>1</sup>

22 Ekam antam nisunno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante hoti tathāgato param maranā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S. 3 vedanāyasañkhāya

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hotī tathāgato param maranā ti|||

23 Kim pana bhante na hotī tathāgato param maranā ti|||

Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Na hotī tathāgato param maranā ti|||

24-25 || pe||<sup>1</sup>

26 Kim nu kho bhante Hotī tathāgato param maranā ti iti puttho samāno Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hotī tathāgato param maranā ti vadesi|| pe||| Kim pana bhante Neva hotī na na hotī tathāgato param maianā ti iti puttho samāno tam<sup>2</sup> pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Neva hotī na na hotī tathāgato param maranā ti vadesi||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

27 Tena hi mahārāja taññieveththa patipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi|||

28 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci ganako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti Gangāya vālikam<sup>3</sup> ganetum ettakā vālikā iti<sup>4</sup> vā|| pe|| ettakāni vālikasata-sahassāni iti<sup>5</sup> vā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

29 Atthi pana te koci ganako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam pametum<sup>6</sup> ettakāni udakālhakāni iti vā|| pe|| ettakāni udakālhakasatasahassāni<sup>7</sup> iti vā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Mahā<sup>8</sup> bhante samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyoga-ho ti<sup>9</sup>|||

30 Evam eva kho mahārāja yenarūpena tathāgatassa pahinām uccinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvagatam

<sup>1</sup> Complete in Br<sup>1-2</sup>   <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> etam   <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vālu<sup>o</sup> here only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ettakāni vālikāni (B<sup>2</sup> okāni iti)

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> osahassāni

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ganetum

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udakalhāni . . . udakalhasatasahassāni

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert hi

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ti

āyatim anuppādadhammam|| 1ūpasankhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo<sup>1</sup> Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti<sup>4</sup>||

31 Yāya vedanāya|| pe<sup>3</sup>||

32 Yāya saññāya||||

33 Yehi sankhārehī||||

34 Yena<sup>5</sup> viññānena tatthāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya<sup>6</sup> tam viññānam tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchin-namūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammam<sup>7</sup> viññānāpasankhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo<sup>8</sup> Hoti tathāgato pañam maranā ti pi na upeti<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>2</sup>|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi na upeti<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>10</sup>||

35 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatī hī nāma satthuno<sup>3</sup> sāvikāya ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati na virodhayissati + yad idam aggapadasmīm<sup>11</sup>||

36 Ekam idāham bhante samayam Khemam bhikkhūnum upasankamitvā etam attham apucchim<sup>12</sup> sā pi me ayyā etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi Bhagavā<sup>13</sup>|| Acchariyam bhante abbhūtam bhante yatra hī nāma satthu<sup>5</sup> sāvikāya ca atthena attho<sup>6</sup> vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati<sup>7</sup> na virodhayissati<sup>8</sup> yad idam aggapadasmīm<sup>11</sup>|| Handa dāni mayam bhante gacchāma bahukicca mayam<sup>9</sup> bahukarāṇīyā ti<sup>10</sup>||

Yassa dāni tvam mahārāja kālam maññasi ti<sup>10</sup>||

37 Atha kho rājā Paseṇadī Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1..3</sup> te      <sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup>      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1..2</sup> satthu cēva

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1..3</sup> vibhāyissati , S<sup>3</sup> vihāyissati , missing in B<sup>1</sup>      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1..2</sup> satthuceva

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1..3</sup> attenattho      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samissati

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vibhāyissati ; S<sup>1</sup> vingāyissati ; B<sup>1</sup> vigāyissati

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> has ni , B<sup>1</sup> neither

abhīnanditvā anumoditvā utthayāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakhinam katvā pakkāmiti|||

## 2 Anurādho

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūtagārasālāyam|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādho<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato avidūre aiaññakutikāyam viharati|||

3 Atha kho sambahula aññatitthiyā<sup>2</sup> paribbājakā yenāyasmā Anurādho tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamitvā āyasmata Anurādha<sup>3</sup> saddhīm sammodimsu|| sammodaniyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidimsu|||

4 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā ayasmantam Anurādham<sup>4</sup> etad avocum||| Yo so avuso Anurādha<sup>5</sup> tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramappatti patto tam tathāgato imesu catūsu<sup>6</sup> thānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti||| Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Hoti na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|||

Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramappatti patto tam tathāgato aññatrimēhi catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti||| Hoti tathāgato param maranāti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti|||

Evam vutte te<sup>7</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam Anurādham etad avocum|| So<sup>8</sup> cāyam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito therō vā pana bālo avyatto ti|||

5 Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam Anurādham navavādena ca bālavadena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsanā pakkamimsu|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anuruddho <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> titthiya here only (S p 381 n 7)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āyasmantam Anuruddhena <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anuruddham

<sup>5</sup> Henceforth S<sup>1</sup> has Anurādha as the other MSS.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> catusu , missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāyam

6 Atha kho āyasmato Anurādhassa acirapakkantesu aññatitthyesu paribbājakesu<sup>1</sup> etad ahosi||| Sa ce kho mam te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyum|| katham vyākaramāno nu khvāham tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyam|| dhammassa cānudhammam výākareyyam na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham thānam āgaccheyyāti<sup>2</sup> |||

7 Atha kho āyasmā Anurādho<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagvantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidī|||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Anurādho Bhagvantam etad avoca||| Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre araññakūtikāyam viharāmi||| Atha kho bhante sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāham tenupasanhamimsu|| upasankamitvā mayā<sup>4</sup> saddhim sammodimsu|| sammodanīyam katham sāññiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidimsu|| ekam antam nisinnā kho bhante te<sup>5</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocum|| Yo so āvuso<sup>6</sup> Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato imesu catūsu thānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti||| Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti||| Evam vutto<sup>6</sup> ham bhante te aññatitthiye<sup>7</sup> paribbājake etad avocam|| Yo so avuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatrimēhi catūhi thānehi paññāpayamano paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti||| Evam vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocum|| Yo<sup>8</sup> cāyam bhikkhu nāvo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bāloavyatto ti||| Atha kho mam bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsanā pakkamimsu|||

9 Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthi-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gaccheo    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has here Anuruddo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mama                <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>                <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vuttā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> otitthiya as before (S p. 380 n 2)                <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> So

yesu paribbājakesu etad ahosi||| Sace kho mam te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyam katham vyākaramāno nu khvāham tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyam|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyam|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>1</sup> gārayham thānam āgaccheyyāti<sup>2</sup> |||

10 Tam kīm maññāsi Anurādha rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|||

Saññā||| Sankhārā|||

Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11 Tasmā ti ha Anurādha yam kiñci rūpam atitānāgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikām vā sukhumam vā hinam va pañtam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabam||| Yā kāci vedanā atitānāgata-paccuppannā|| pe|| Yā kāci saññā „ Ye keci sankhālā||| Yam kiñci viññānam atitānāgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikām vā sukhumam vā hinam vā pañtam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam Netam mama neso ham asmi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> onuvādo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gaccheo

na me so attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññaya  
datthabbam||

12 Evam passam Anurādha<sup>1</sup> sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-  
mīm pī nibbindati vedanāya pī nibbindati saññāya pī  
nibbindati sankhāresu pī nibbindati viññānasmīm<sup>2</sup> pī  
nibbindati<sup>3</sup>|| Nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati  
Vimuttasmīm vimuttam iti<sup>3</sup> ñānam hoti|| Khiṇā jāti  
vusitam brahmaçariyam|| katam karaniyam|| nāparam  
itthattāyātī pajānāti||

13 Tam kīm maññasī Anurādha|| Rūpam tathāgato ti  
samanupassasī ti<sup>4</sup>||

No hetam bhante||

Vedanam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante

Saññam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Sankhāre tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Viññānam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

14 Tam kīm maññasī Anurādha|| Rūpasmīm tathāgato ti  
samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Vedanāya|| pa|| aññatra vedanāya|| pa||

16 Saññāya|| pa|| aññatra saññāya|| pa||

17 Sankhāresu|| pa|| aññatra sankhārehi|| pa||

18 Viññānasmīm tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra viññānam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

19 Tam kīm maññasī Anurādha|| Rūpam<sup>5</sup> vedanā sannā<sup>6</sup>  
sankhārā<sup>7</sup> viññānam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Anuuddha    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> viññāne    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vimuttamhīti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samanupassīti always                                 <sup>5</sup> rūpa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanamsaññam                                         <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sankhārā

No hetam bhante||

20 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha ayam so arūpi avedano  
asaññī asankhāro avinññāno tathāgato ti samanupassasī  
ti||

No hetam bhante||

21 Ettha<sup>1</sup> te Anurādha dittheva dhamme saccāto  
thetato tathāgate<sup>2</sup> anupalabbhyamāne<sup>3</sup> kallam nu tam  
veyyākaranam|| Yo<sup>4</sup> so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso  
pałamapuriso pałamapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatrimehi  
catūhi thānehi paññāpayamano paññāpeti|| Hoti tathā-  
gato param maranā ti vā, la' Neva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param maranā ti vā||

No hetam bhante||

22 Sādhu sādhu<sup>5</sup> Anurādha pubbe cāham<sup>6</sup> Anurādha  
etarahi ca dukkhañ ceva<sup>7</sup> paññāpemī dukkassa ca nirod-  
hanti||

### 3 Sāriputta-Kotthika (or Pagatam)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā  
Kotthiko<sup>8</sup> Bārānasiyam viharanti Tsipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko sāyanhasamayam  
patisallānā pavutthito<sup>9</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasan-  
kamī|| upasankamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sam-  
modi|| sammodaniyam katham sālānīyam vītisāretvā ekam  
antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko  
āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho avuso  
Sāriputta|| hoti tathāgato param maranā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgāto  
pałam maranā ti||

4 Kim panāvuso na hoti tathāgato param maranā  
ti||

<sup>1</sup> Br inserts ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, Br ogato

<sup>3</sup> Br olabbhyamāno

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vyākaranāya

<sup>5</sup> Not repeated in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāhum <sup>7</sup> Br dukkhañnevā

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kotthito, S<sup>1</sup> koddhito both always <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vutthito

Etampi kho āvuso avyākataṁ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathā-gato param maranā ti|||

5 Kim nu kno āvuso hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti|||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākataṁ<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti|||

6 Kim panāvuso<sup>2</sup> neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti|||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākataṁ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paīam maranā ti|||

7 Kim nu kho āvuso Hoti tathāgato param maīanā ti iti puttho samāno avyākataṁ kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vadesi|| pe||| Kim panāvuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paīam maranā ti iti puttho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākataṁ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maīanā ti vadesi|| Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyākataṁ Bhagavatā ti|||

8 Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti kho āvuso rūpagatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato paīam maīanā ti rūpagatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca<sup>3</sup> hoti tathāgato paīam maranā ti rūpagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti rūpagatam etam||

9 Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti kho āvuso vedanā-gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maīanā ti vedanā-gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vedanā-gatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paīam maranā ti vedanā-gatam etam||

10 Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti kho āvuso saññā-gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato paīam maranā ti saññā-gatam etam||| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti saññā-gatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti saññā-gatam etam||

11 Hoti tathāgato paīam maīanā ti kho āvuso sankhā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avyākataṁ kho etam avuso . . . , B<sup>2</sup> avyākataṁ āvuso Bhagavatā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pana āvuso

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

gatam etam॥ Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti sankhāragatam etam॥ Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti sankhāragatam etam॥ Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paīam maranā ti sankhāragatam etam॥॥

12 Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti kho āvuso viññānagatam etam॥ Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti viññānagatam etam॥ Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paīam maranā ti viññānagatam etam॥ Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti kū viññānagatam etam॥॥

13 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam<sup>x</sup> avyākataṁ Bhagavatā tu॥॥

#### 4 Sāriputta-Kotthiko 2 (or Samudaya)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Kotthiko<sup>2</sup> Bārānasiyam viharanti Isipatane Mīgadāye॥—pe॥

2-7<sup>3</sup> Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyākataṁ Bhagavatā tu॥॥

8 Rūpam kho āvuso ajānato apassato yathābhūtam॥ rūpasamudayam<sup>4</sup> ajānato apassato yathābhūtam॥ rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam॥ rūpanirodhagāminim patipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam॥ Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti॥ Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti॥ Hoti ca na ca<sup>5</sup> hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti॥ Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti॥॥

9-11 Vedanam॥॥ Saññam॥॥ Sankhāre॥॥

12 Viññānam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam॥ viññānamudayam ajanato apassato yathābhūtam॥ viññānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam॥ viññānanirodhayāminim patipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti॥ Na hoti tathāgato

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yenetam    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kotthito ; S<sup>1</sup> koddhito as before

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> msert here sā yeva pucchā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpassasamudayam

<sup>5</sup> Missing as before in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

param maranā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato  
 param maranā pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
 param maranā ti pissa hoti||

13 Rūpam ca kho āvuso jānato passato yathābhūtam||  
 rūpasamudayam jānato passato yathābhūtam|| rūpani-  
 rodham jānato passato yathābhūtam|| rūpanirodhagāminim  
 patipadam jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato  
 param maranā ti pissa na hoti||

14, 15, 16 Vedanam||| Saññam||| Sankhāre|||

17 Viññānam jānato passato yathābhūtam|| viññāna  
 samudayam jānato passato yathābhūtam|| viññānaniro-  
 dhām jānato passato yathābhūtam|| viññānanirodhagā-  
 minim patipadam jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathā-  
 gato param maranā ti pissa na hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato  
 param maranā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti  
 tathāgato param maranā ti pissa na hoti||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam<sup>1</sup>  
 avyākataṁ Bhagavatā ti|||

### 5 Sāriputta-Kotthika (3) (or Pema)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto ayasmā ca  
 Mahā-Kotthiko<sup>2</sup> Bārānasiyam viharanti Isipatane Miga-  
 dāye||pe||

2-7<sup>3</sup> Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam<sup>1</sup> avyā-  
 kataṁ Bhagavatā ti|||

8 Rupe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa  
 avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avig-  
 atataanhassa Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti||  
 pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti param maranā ti pissa hoti||

9-11 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Sankāresu|||

12 Viññāne avigatarāgassa<sup>4</sup> avigatachandassa avigata-  
 pemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigataan-  
 hassa Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti|| pe|

<sup>1</sup> Br.<sup>2</sup> yetetam

<sup>2</sup> Si-3 kotthito

<sup>3</sup> Br.<sup>2</sup> insert here sā yeva pucchā

<sup>4</sup> Si avīta°

Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti|||

13 Rūpe ca kho āvuso vigataīāgassa|| pa<sup>1</sup>||

14-16 Vedanāya<sup>2</sup>||| Saññāya||| Sankhāresu|||

17 Viññāne vigatarāgassa<sup>3</sup> vigatachandassa vigatape-massa vigatapipāsassa vigatapaiilāhassa vigatatañhassa Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paīam maranā ti pissa na hoti|||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam<sup>4</sup> avyākataṁ Bhagavatā ti|||

#### 6 Sāriputta-Kotthiko 4 (or Ārāma)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-kotthiko<sup>5</sup> Bārānasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam patu-sallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko tenupasāṇ-kamī|| upasankamī āyasmata Mahā-Kotthikena saddhīm sammodī|| sammodanīyam sāraṇīyam vītisāvetvā ekam antam nisidū|||

3 Ekam antam nisunno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmanta Mahā-Kotthikam etad avoca<sup>6</sup> Kim nu kho āvuso Kotthika<sup>6</sup> hoti tathāgato param maianā ti, pe|| kīm panā-vuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paīam maiana ti iti puttho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākataṁ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paīam maranā ti vadesī|| Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam<sup>7</sup> avyākataṁ Bhagavatā ti<sup>8</sup>|||

#### I

4 Rūpārāmassa kho āvuso iūpatalassa rūpasammudi-tassa<sup>9</sup> rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetam    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> o kotthito always    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kotthita

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yēnetam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> osamuditassa (further on sammu<sup>o</sup>); B<sup>2</sup> pamudit-tassa always

tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paīam maranā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti|| Vedanārāmassa kho āvuso vedanāratassa vedanasammuditassa vedanānuodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato paīam maranā ti pissa hoti pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paīam maranā ti pissa hoti Sanñātāmassa kho āvuso|| Sankhārātāmassa kho āvuso|| Viññānārāmassa kho āvuso viññānaratassa vedanāsamuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti||

5 Na rūpārāmassa kho āvuso na rūpaīatassa na rūpasammuditassa rūpanuodham jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paīam maranā ti pissa na hoti|| Na vedanārāmassa kho āvuso|| la|| Na saññātāmassa kho āvuso|| Na sankhārātāmassa kho āvuso|| Na viññānārāmassa kho āvuso na viññānaratassa na viññānasamuditassa viññānanuodham jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa na hoti||

6 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayoyena tam<sup>2</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

## II

7 Siyā panāvuso añño pi paīiyāyo yena<sup>3</sup> tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

8 Bhavārāmassa kho āvuso bhavaratassa bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maranāti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti||

<sup>1</sup> Little more developed in S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yenetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds paīiyāyena

9 Na bhavārāmassa kho āvuso na bhavaitatassa na bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtam Hotī tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hotī|| pe|| Neva hotī na na hotī tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hotī

10 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo yena tam<sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||||

### III

11 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam<sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||||

Siyā āvuso||||

12 Upādānārāmassa kho āvuso upādānaratassa upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hotī tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hotī|| pe|| Neva hotī-na na hotī tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hotī||||

13 Na upādānārāmassa kho āvuso na upādānaratassa na upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtam Hotī tathāgato param maranā ti pissa na hotī|| pe|| Neva hotī na na hotī tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hotī||||

14 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo<sub>1</sub> yena tam<sup>2</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā tr||||

### IV

15 Siyā panāvuso añño pariyāyo yena tam vyākatam Bhagavatā ti||||

Siyā āvuso||||

16 Tanhārāmassa kho āvuso tanhāratassa tanhāsamuditassa tanhānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hotī tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hotī|| pe|| Neva hotī na na hotī tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hotī||||

17 Na tanhāramassa kho āvuso na tanhāratassa na tanhāsammuditassa tanhānirodham jānato passato yathābhūtam Hotī tathāgato param maranā ti pissa na hotī||

<sup>1</sup> Br.-<sup>2</sup> yenetam

<sup>2</sup> Br.-<sup>2</sup> yenetam

pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa  
na hoti||

18 Ayam pī<sup>1</sup> kno āvuso pariyāyo yena tam<sup>2</sup> avyākataṁ  
Bhagavatā ti||

## V

19 Siyā panāvuso añño pī pariyāyo yena tam<sup>2</sup> avyākataṁ  
Bhagavatā ti||

Ettha dāni āvuso Sāriputta ito uttarim kim icchasi||  
tanhāsankhayavimuttassa<sup>3</sup> āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno  
vaddham<sup>4</sup> natthi paññāpanāyā ti||

7 *Moggalāno* (or *Āyatana*)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenayasmā Mahā-  
Moggalāno<sup>5</sup> tenupasankamī<sup>6</sup> upasankamitvā āyasmata  
Mahā-Moggalānenā saddhū sammodī<sup>7</sup> sammodanīyām  
katham sārāniyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisīnno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca||<sup>8</sup> Kim nu  
kho Moggalāna sassato loko ti||

Avyākataṁ kho etam Vaccha<sup>9</sup> Bhagavatā Sassato<sup>10</sup>  
loko ti||

4 Kim pana<sup>11</sup> bho Moggalāna asassato loko ti||

Etam pī kho Vaccha<sup>12</sup> avyākataṁ Bhagavatā Asassato  
loko ti||

5 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna antavā loko ti||

Avyākataṁ kho etam Vaccha<sup>13</sup> Bhagavatā Antavā  
loko ti||

6 Kim pana<sup>14</sup> bho Moggalāna anantavā loko ti||

Etam pī kho Vaccha<sup>15</sup> avyākataṁ Bhagavatā Anantavā  
loko ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yetetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṣāṅkhāya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vattam, B<sup>2</sup> pa (?)

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mogallān-o, as usual, always

.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vacchagotta      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> antavā      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> panāvuso

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vacchagotta, as before

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts kho

7 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna tam jivam tam sari-ranti|||

Avyakātam kho etam Vaccha<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā Tam jivam tam sarīran ti|||

8 Kim pana kho Moggalāna aññam jivam aññam saīranti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṁ Bhagavatā Aññam jivam aññam sari-ranti|||

9 Kim nu kho<sup>2</sup> Moggalāna hoti tathāgato param maranā ti|||

Avyākataṁ kho etam Vaccha<sup>3</sup> Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti|||

10 Kim pana bho Moggalāna na hoti tathāgato paīam maranā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṁ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti|||

11 Kim nu kho bho Maggalāna hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti|||

Avyākataṁ kho etam Vaçcha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca heti tathāgato param maranā ti|||

12 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṁ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paīam maranā ti|||

13 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam putthānam evam vyākaraṇam<sup>4</sup> hoti||| Sassato lokoti vā|| Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā|| Anantavā loko ti vā|| Tam jivam tam sarīran ti va Aññam jivam aññam sari-ranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā||

<sup>1</sup> Sr vacchagotta

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Kim pana bho

<sup>3</sup> Sr vacchagotta , this answer and the following query are missing in S<sup>3</sup> (by blunder of the copyist)

<sup>4</sup> veyyākaranam always

14 Ko pana bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena samanassa Gotamassa evam putthassa na evam vyākariṇam hotū॥ Sassato loko ti pi॥ Asassato loko ti pi॥ Antavā loko ti pi॥ Anantavā loko ti pi॥ Tam jīvam tam sarīran ti॥ Aññam jīvam aññam sarīran ti pi॥ Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi॥ Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi॥ Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi॥ Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi ti॥

15 Aññatitthiyā ca <sup>1</sup> kho Vaccha paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eto ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti॥ sotam॥ ghānam॥ jīvham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti॥ kāyam॥ manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti॥ tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam putthānam evam veyyākaranam hotū॥ Sassato loka ti vā॥ pe॥ Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā॥

16 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupasati॥ sotam॥ ghānam॥ jīvham Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti॥ samanupassati॥ kāyam॥ manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati॥ tasmā tathāgatassa evam putthassa na <sup>2</sup> evam veyyākaranam hoti Sassato loko ti pi॥ pe॥ Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pi ti॥

17 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthayāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī॥ upasankamitvā Bhagavatā sad-dhim sammodū॥ sammadanīyam katham sārānīyam viti-saretvā ekam antam nisidū॥

18 Ekam antam nisunno kho Vacchagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca॥ kim nu kho bho Gotama Sassato loko ti॥

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti॥

19-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti॥

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti॥

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>